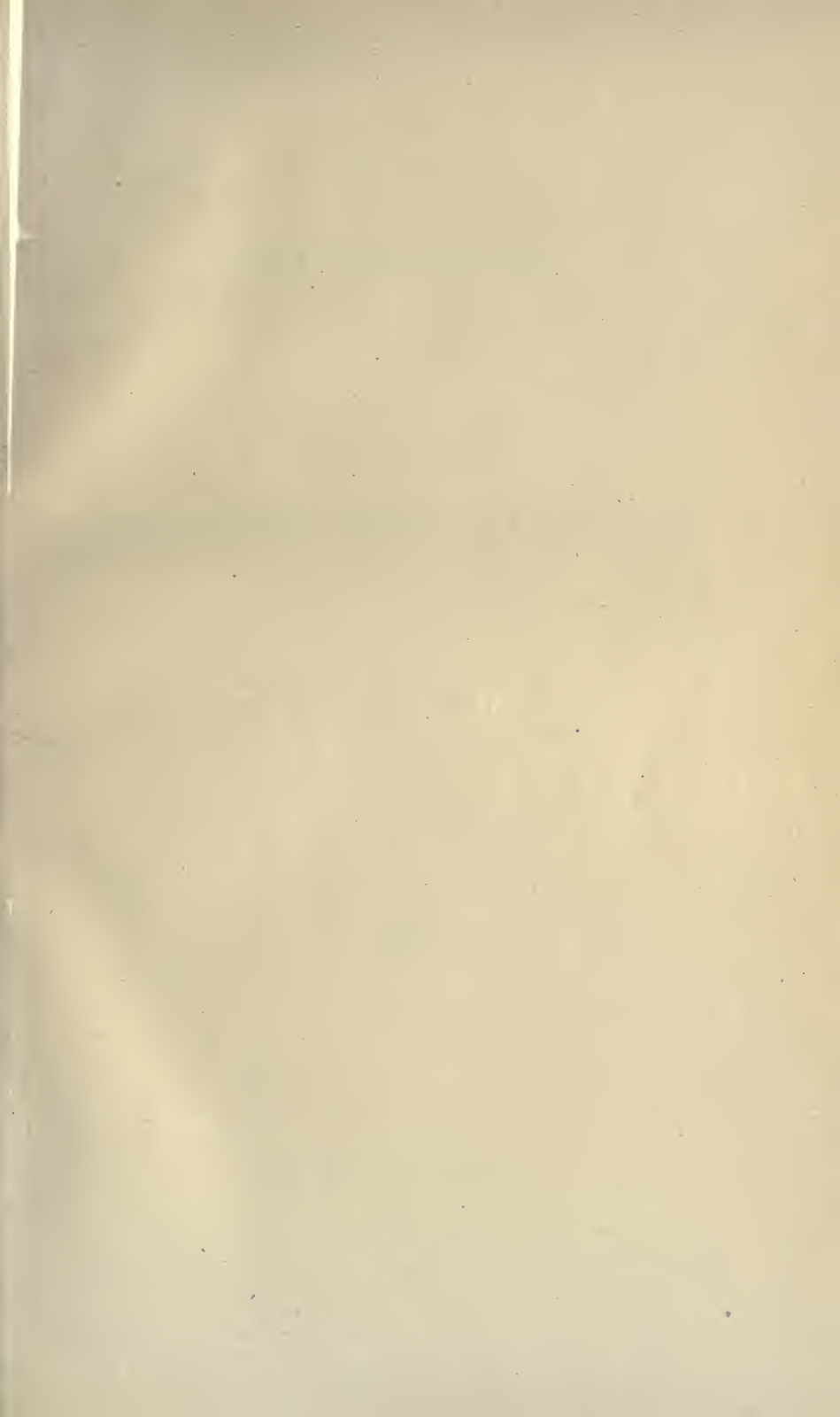
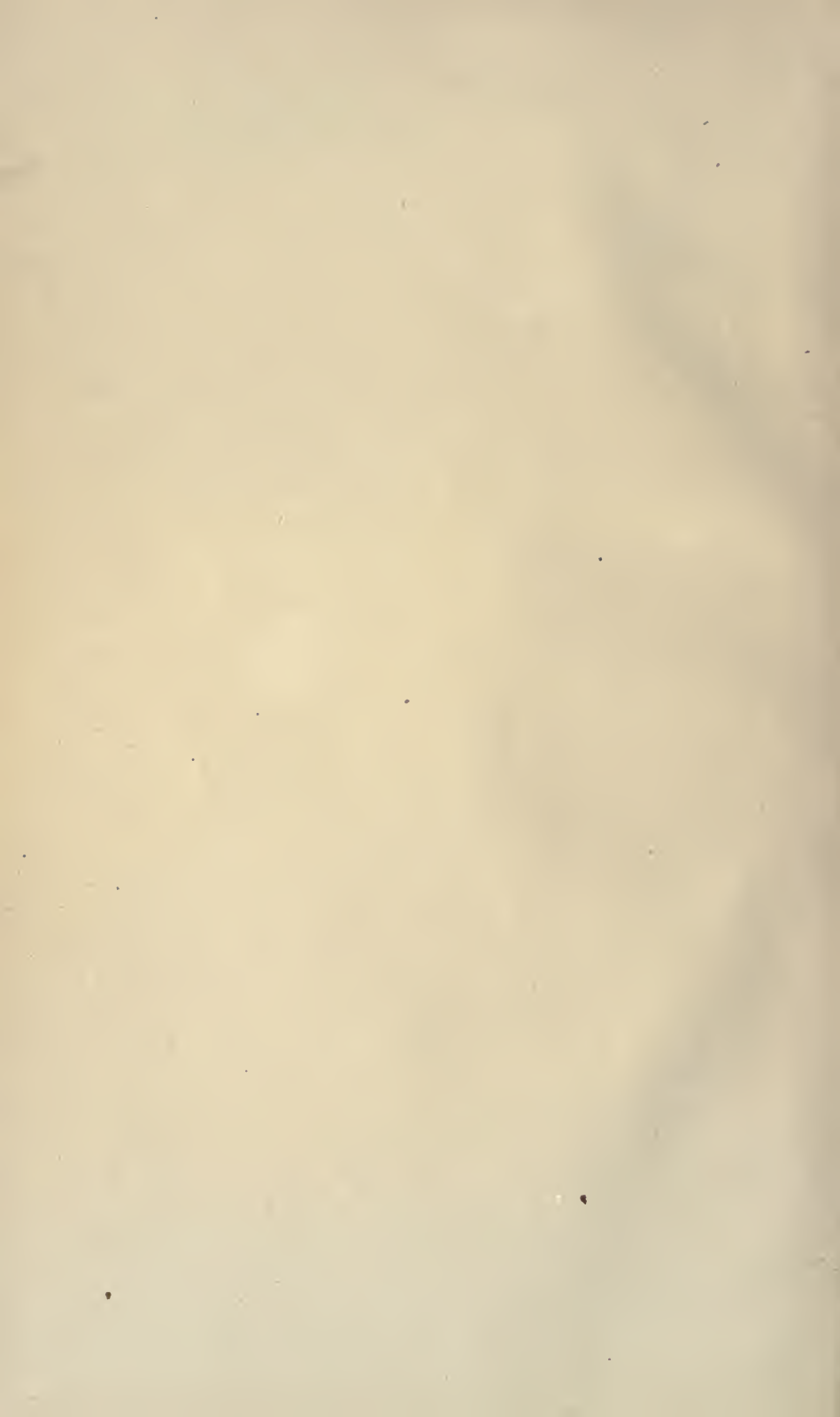




Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation





# COLLECTIONS

OF THE

## Connecticut Historical Society

VOLUME VII



HARTFORD  
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY  
1899

F  
91  
C  
v. 4





# OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY

Elected May 24, 1898

PRESIDENT, CHARLES J. HOADLY.

VICE-PRESIDENTS, { SAMUEL HART, HARTFORD.  
JAMES J. GOODWIN, HARTFORD.  
JAMES TERRY, NEW HAVEN.  
RICHARD A. WHEELER, STONINGTON.  
MORRIS W. SEYMOUR, BRIDGEPORT.  
THEODORE S. GOLD, CORNWALL.  
FRANK FARNSWORTH STARR, MIDDLETOWN.  
ELLEN D. LARNED, THOMPSON.

RECORDING SECRETARY, ALBERT C. BATES.  
CORRESPONDING SECRETARY, W. DeLOSS LOVE.  
TREASURER, JONATHAN F. MORRIS.\*  
LIBRARIAN, ALBERT C. BATES.  
AUDITOR, ROWLAND SWIFT.

MEMBERSHIP COMMITTEE, { JOSEPH G. WOODWARD.  
JULIUS GAY.  
JOHN E. MORRIS.  
HORACE E. MATHER.  
MARY K. TALCOTT.  
JANE T. SMITH.  
WILLISTON WALKER.

LIBRARY COMMITTEE, { FRANCIS H. PARKER.  
SAMUEL HART.  
SHERMAN W. ADAMS.\*

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE, { FRANK FARNSWORTH STARR.  
ALBERT C. BATES.  
LEVERETT BELKNAP.

COMMITTEE ON MONTHLY PAPERS, { P. H. WOODWARD.  
CHARLES B. WHITING.  
FRANK FARNSWORTH STARR.

\* Deceased.



ORDERLY BOOK AND JOURNALS

KEPT BY

CONNECTICUT MEN

WHILE TAKING PART IN THE

AMERICAN REVOLUTION

---

1775-1778



## CONTENTS

	PAGE
Orderly Book of Capt. William Coit's Company at siege of Boston, 1775, . . . . .	1
Journal of Ensign Nathaniel Morgan at siege of Boston, 1775,	99
Journal of Simeon Lyman of Sharon, 1775, . . . . .	111
Benjamin Trumbull's Journal of the expedition against Canada, 1775, . . . . .	137
Benjamin Trumbull's Journal of the campaign around New York, 1776-77, . . . . .	175
Roll of Benjamin Trumbull's company, 1777, . . . . .	219
Journal of Oliver Boardman of Middletown in the Burgoyne campaign, 1777, . . . . .	221
Journal of Bayze Wells of Farmington, in the Canada expedition, 1775-77, . . . . .	239
Journal of Joseph Joslin, Jr., of South Killingly, a teamster in Western Connecticut, 1777-78, . . . . .	297

## PREFACE.

---

Great interest is now being taken in the history of the War of the Revolution, and of the persons who participated therein. This collection of journals has been printed in order to facilitate the study of that period.

The Society is indebted to Miss M. E. S. Coit, now deceased, for the use of the Orderly Book of Capt. William Coit's Company, and to Mr. James Terry of New Haven, for a copy of the roll of Benjamin Trumbull's Company.

The other documents are the property of the Society.

The printing of this volume was commenced some five years ago, and 192 pages had been printed when the present committee were elected.

The index was made by Albert C. Bates, who also read the proof from the time this committee was put in charge of the work.

FRANK FARNSWORTH STARR,  
*For the Publication Committee.*

February, 1899.

ORDERLY BOOK

At Siege of Boston

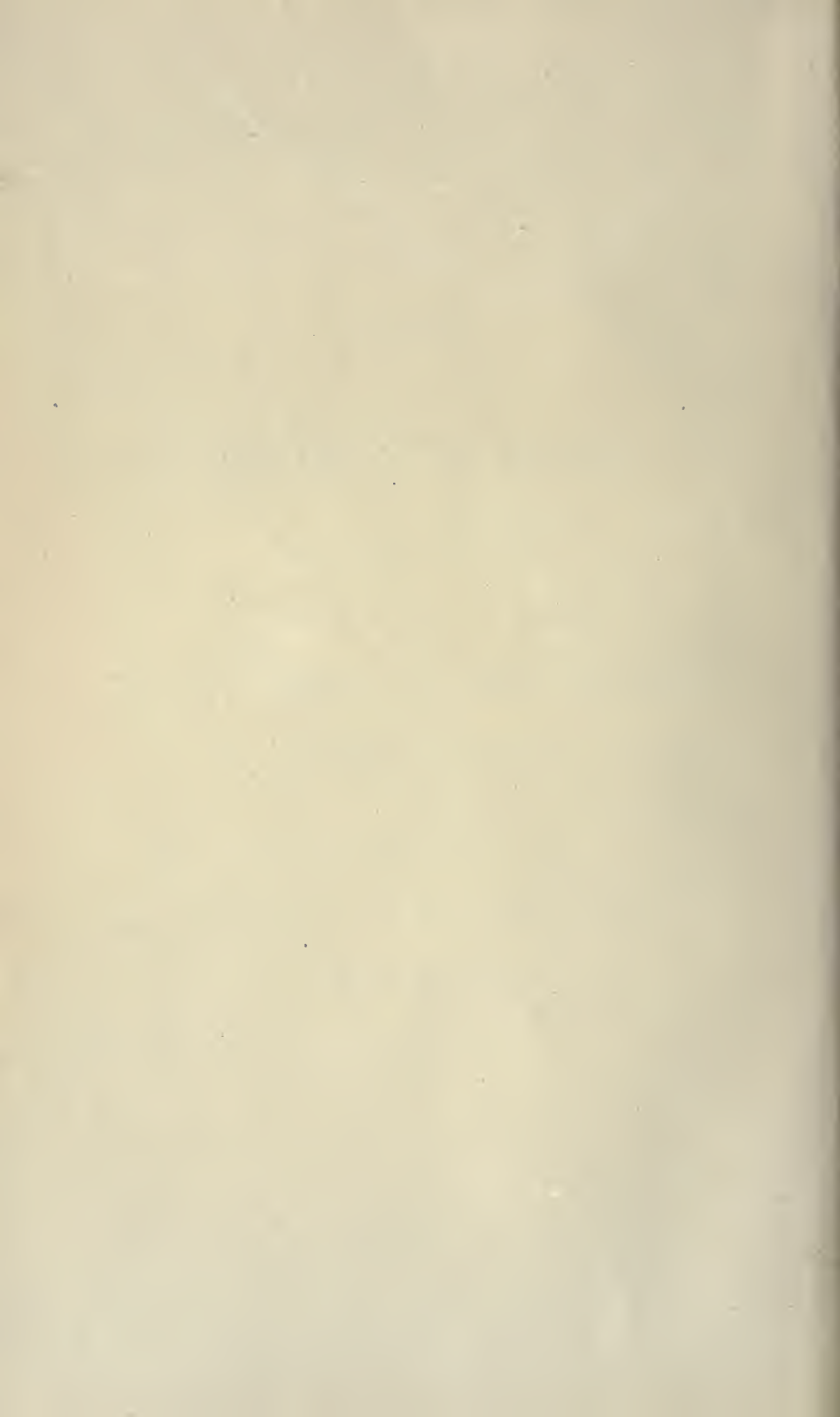
of

*CAPT. WILLIAM COIT*

OF NEW LONDON

*April 23 to August 7, 1775*

WITH SKETCH OF CAPT. COIT





## CAPTAIN WILLIAM COIT

By P. H. WOODWARD

John Coit (e), the emigrant ancestor of most of the Coit family in America, is found in 1638 at Salem, Mass., whence he moved to Gloucester in 1644. He made one of the party that accompanied Rev. John Blinman from that seaport to New London, and to whom the townsmen granted lands Oct. 19, 1650. He was a ship carpenter. The business descended to his son Joseph, who, with his brother-in-law, Hugh Mould, built many "ships" ranging from twenty to one hundred tons. Daniel Coit, father of Capt. William, was town clerk of New London from 1736 till his death in 1773, at the age of seventy-five, with the exception of a single year. He married, second, Mehitable Hooker of Farmington, the mother of the subject of this sketch.

Capt. Wm. Coit was born in New London Nov. 26, 1742; graduated at Yale College in the class of 1761; studied law, and was admitted to the bar, his certificate bearing the signature of Gov. Saltonstall. He was a selectman in 1771, and in December, 1774, was added to the local committee of correspondence raised the previous June. Early in 1775 he organized and drilled a military company at New London, contributing generously from his own resources toward its equipment.

News of the fight at Lexington reached New London the night of April 20. A few hours later, Capt. Coit with a part of his command was on the road, hurrying to the scene of action. The first leaf of the orderly book bears the legend "Campt at Cambridge, April 23d A. D. 1775." It is probable that the detachment consisted of about twenty men and rode on horseback. Like hundreds of others from

NOTE.—The writer is indebted to Miss M. E. S. Coit, granddaughter of Capt. Wm. Coit, for many facts contained in this sketch.

Eastern Connecticut, they started under a sudden, tumultuous impulse. After a short stay, finding that hostilities were not likely to be renewed by Gen. Gage in the near future, many of the minute-men, including the detachment from New London, returned home to put their affairs in order for the serious work of war.

May 25, the company (the Fourth of the Sixth Connecticut Regiment, Col. Samuel Holden Parsons commanding) started for Boston, marching *via* Norwich, Sterling, and Providence. Eight of the companies remained on duty at New London till June 17, when they were ordered to Boston and posted at Roxbury.

No entries are made in the orderly book between April 26 and June 1.

Capt. Coit with his company marched from Cambridge to Bunker Hill while the battle was in progress, and aided the other troops from Connecticut in covering the retreat of the provincials.

The last entry on the last page of the orderly book bears date "Roxbury 7th August, 1775," and at this point the record as preserved breaks off abruptly.

On the 5th of October, 1775, the Continental Congress authorized Gen. Washington to employ two armed vessels to intercept British store-ships, and before the close of the month made provisions for four additional cruisers. Acting under a broad construction of his commission, the commander-in-chief had anticipated Congressional action.

Capt. Coit was detailed from the army to take command of the armed schooner "Harrison," one of the first to be got ready for service. His instructions from Gen. Washington are dated Oct. 22, 1775, and are printed in this pamphlet. In brief, he is directed to seize supply ships bound to or from Boston; to send prizes to the nearest and safest port; to search diligently for papers tending to disclose the designs of the enemy; to treat prisoners kindly, allowing them to retain their money and apparel; to avoid any engagement with any vessel of equal or slightly inferior strength, "the design of this enterprise being to intercept the supplies of the enemy;" and to be extremely frugal of ammunition.

During the war no more daring service was performed than by the sailors of the nascent republic. King George regarded them as pirates, while his cruisers seemed sufficiently numerous to seal up the ports of New England. In putting out to sea they took not merely the ordinary risks of war, but, as they had reason to expect, of ignominious death in case of capture. Capt. Coit claimed to be the first American "to turn His Majesty's bunting upside down."

In January, 1776, the Council of Safety of Connecticut authorized the construction by Uriah Hayden, at his yard in Saybrook, of a war ship, "to be 80 feet keel, 27 feet beam, and 12 feet hold," and of about 260 tons. July 11 Wm. Coit was appointed captain of this craft, which had been christened the "Oliver Cromwell." Being in Lebanon the same day, Capt. Coit was called before the Council, when Gov. Trumbull with Homeric simplicity "gave him advice, instruction, and admonition as to his conduct, etc."

Early in August the masts were damaged by lightning; but on the 18th of the month she sailed out of the Connecticut River, and reached New London the 20th. On the 23d of October the Council ordered her to sail on a cruise of about two months, but she was not ready. Jan. 28, 1777, she was ordered to proceed to sea immediately, but the crew deserted. In March, Melally, the First Lieutenant, was dismissed, and Capt. Coit reported that he would sail as soon as supplies were received. As the result of various complications, however, he was retired from the State service April 14. Later he commanded the "America," and perhaps other privateers.

When Benedict Arnold burned New London, Sept. 6, 1781, Capt. Coit was captured, and detained for a time on a prison ship near New York.

Capt. Coit was tall, portly, soldierly in bearing, frank, jovial, somewhat eccentric, and very liberal. Among his peculiarities he wore a scarlet cloak, and hence was familiarly known as "The Great Red Dragon." Dec. 18, 1763, Capt. Coit married Sarah, daughter of Capt. John Prentiss, commander of the armed sloop "Defence," which convoyed five hundred Connecticut troops under Gen. Roger Wolcott from

New London to Cape Breton in 1745. He died in London, England, in February, 1747. They had eight children,—three sons and five daughters; the latter celebrated for beauty. Samuel Waldo said that Esther (Mrs. Clapp) had the handsomest face he ever painted.

The eldest, Sarah, born in 1764, married George Lillington of North Carolina, grandson of Col. Alexander Lillington of the British Army. Gen. Lillington distinguished himself at the battle of Moore's Creek, N. C., where in February, 1776, about one thousand militia routed over fifteen hundred Tories, composed in large part of Scotch Highlanders.

Esther, born Jan. 3, 1767, married Samuel Clapp in March, 1792. They lived under the shadow of Trinity Church, New York city, and the remains of both rest in the adjoining cemetery.

Ann, born March 30, 1770, died March 30, 1792, on the day fixed for her marriage to the eldest son of Bishop Seabury.

Elizabeth, the youngest daughter, married Joseph Bocage, a French exile, to whom Louis Philippe paid a lengthy visit while in this country. Mr. Bocage died in St. Lucia, where he owned a large estate. His widow died in Pine Bluff, Ark., at the residence of her grandson, Hon. G. W. Bocage.

Of the sons, Daniel died at sea and Leonidas in childhood.

William, Jr., born Nov. 19, 1771, married in 1800 Frances Murdock, daughter of Rev. Jonathan Murdock (Yale College, 1766). He sailed out of New York as master for twenty-six years. During the war of 1812, at the solicitation of Commodore Decatur, he took command of the armed boats that watched the enemy from the mouth of the Thames. He advanced, too, a large sum to pay the bounties demanded by the sailors who enlisted to man the fleet of Commodore O. H. Perry on Lake Erie. His vouchers were destroyed by fire in 1818. As he had no duplicates, and as Commodores Perry and Decatur died in 1820, and the chaplain of the squadron about the same time,—the only

officers having knowledge of the facts,—no part of the money was ever refunded either to him or to his heirs.

In 1797, Capt. Wm. Coit, Sr., broken in health, left New London to visit his daughter in North Carolina, where he died in 1802. His dust rests in the family cemetery of the Lillingtons, on the banks of the Cape Fear river, thirty-five miles from Wilmington. His widow died in New York city in 1813, and was buried in Trinity churchyard beside her daughter, Mrs. Clapp.

Both father and son made generous sacrifices for their country. No descendant of theirs has ever received pension or bounty land, or asked for either.



[ Inside Front Cover ]

# Moses Fargos- Orderly Book

kept By himself at Cambridge for the Use  
of Capt William Coits Company it  
Being the 4<sup>th</sup> Company and 6 Regiment  
under Colo<sup>n</sup> Samul Holden Parsons of  
Lyme

IN CONNETICUT IN NEW ENGLAND IN

*AMERICA*

1775



Begining Apriel 23<sup>d</sup>





[ Title Page ]

ORDERLY BOOK

*for*

*CAPT WILLIAM COITS*

COMPANY

Campt at Cambridge, April 23<sup>d</sup>

AD 1775



[The Orders]

General orders Aprail 23<sup>d</sup> 1775

That Each Adjutant Serj<sup>t</sup> Maj<sup>r</sup> and Each Ser<sup>t</sup> be Immediatly provided With orderly Books in order Regularly to Enter the orders of the army.

that the Adjutant general obtain as Soon as posable a Compleate Return of the army in order to Form an Eaquiul Duty Rool [? Roll ?]

General orders Aprail 24<sup>th</sup> 1775

that the quarter Master of Each Regiment Be Dericted to see that proper kittels be provided from Som of the Inhabatants for the Use of the provential troops untill the province Stores Can be Deliverd out and that the Commanding Officers of Each Company See that they be Returned in proper seson

Field Officer of the Day Colo<sup>n</sup> Henshaw

Field Officer of the picquit to Night Col<sup>n</sup> porter Maj<sup>r</sup> Sawyer the picquit to Contain seven Captans 14 Subaltins 28 Serj<sup>ts</sup> 300 Rank and File

Field Officer for the Main guard Colo<sup>n</sup> Bridges Maj<sup>r</sup> Curtan the Main guard to Consist of Six Capts 12 Subaltains 24 Serj<sup>ts</sup> 300 Rank and File and that the officers be prepared this morning and Releave the prefant guard and that Vaults in some Covenant plaçe for Each Regiment

General orders Apriell 25<sup>th</sup> 1775

Field Officers of the Day Colo<sup>n</sup> Fry Maj<sup>r</sup> Raymond

The picquit to Consist of Seven Capt 14 Subaltans 28 Serj<sup>ts</sup> 320 Rank and File

Field Officers Colo<sup>n</sup> green Maj<sup>r</sup> Miller 6 Capt<sup>s</sup> 12 Subaltains 24 Serj<sup>ts</sup> 330 Rank and File be provided this morning at Nine oclock to Releve the prefant guard

Adjutant of the Day gager that 1 Captain 2 Subal-  
tains 2 Serj<sup>ts</sup> and 40 privits be Deliverd and Repaire to  
the Farthest guard on Charleston Rode and there waite  
the orders of Mr Devons one of the Committe of safty

To appear Immeadially on the Common

☞ Osgood Brigade Maj<sup>r</sup>

Genoral orders April 26 1775

Parole Hancock

Field Officer of the Day Colo<sup>n</sup> Doolittle

Field Officers of the picquit to Night Col<sup>n</sup> Holdane  
Maj<sup>r</sup> Biglow

Field Officer of the Main guard Lev<sup>t</sup> Bracket Din-  
more

that 2 Companys be Datched from the picquit and  
posted as Follows (Viz) one at M<sup>r</sup> Inmans and one at  
Charleston Rode that the Revaley Beat Every Morning  
at 4 oclock that at the Beating of the Troop the officers  
and picquit be Immeadatly Afembeled on the parade the  
tatoe to Beat Every Eveing at Nine oclock that after  
y<sup>e</sup> Beating of the Tatoo there Be a profound Silance  
through the Camp

☞ Adjutant of the Southgate

June 1<sup>st</sup> Genoral orders

Parole Ipswiph Counterfign Newbury

officer of the Day to Morrow Colo<sup>n</sup> Nixel [Nixon]

Field officer of the picquit Guard to Night Maj<sup>r</sup>  
Wood

Field officer of the Main Guard to 'morrow Colo<sup>n</sup>  
Hutchesen

Field officer of the Fitigue to morrow Lev<sup>t</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup>  
Robarfon

Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Nixon

That the Commanding officer of Each Regiment Detachment or Company Daily Visit his solders whether in Barricks or in tents and oblige them to keep themfelfs there Barricks and tents Clean. The officers that Do not Strictly adhear to these orders are to be Reported to head quarters and the Soldiers that Disobeys the officers orders In this Respect are to be Confined at the Main Guard untill they Shall Receve Som adequate punishment to a Crime So heanous that the officers shall oblige them to keepe there parade Clean and Bury there Stench

Sam<sup>l</sup> Ofgood Maj<sup>r</sup> of Brigaide

June 3<sup>d</sup> 1775

Parole Marblehead Counterfign Lynn

Field officer of the Day to Morrow Colo<sup>n</sup> Manfield

Field officer of the Picquit guard to Night Majr

Field officer Main guard Lev<sup>t</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup> Bond

Officer of the Fitigue to Morrow Putnam

adjutant of the Day to Morrow Putnam

Genoral Orders

that the Commanding officer of Each Regm<sup>t</sup> Detachment or Company oblige all that are of Duty under his Command to be paraded at 4 oclock in the afternoon and be Redy the Whipping 2 prisenors Steeling at 5 oclock

Samul Ofgood Maj<sup>r</sup> of Brigad

June 4<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Beverly Counterfign Rowly

Field Officer of the Day to Morrow Colo<sup>n</sup> Woodbrige

Officer of the Picquit to Night Butterik  
 Field officer of the Main Guard to Morrow M. Le<sup>t</sup>  
 Co<sup>l</sup> Parker  
 Field officer of the Fitigue Maj<sup>r</sup> Putnam  
 Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Montague

June 5<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Salisbury Counterfign Haverhill  
 Field officer of the Day to Morrow Colo<sup>n</sup> Patterfon  
 Field officer of the picquit Night Maj<sup>r</sup> Poor  
 of the Main Guard to Morrow Morning Lev<sup>t</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup>  
 Whitting  
 of the Fitigue to Morrow morning Maj<sup>r</sup> Jackson  
 Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Warner

June 6<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Gloucester Counterfign Topsfield  
 Field officer of the Day to Morrow Le<sup>t</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup> Prefcott  
 Do of Picquit to Night Maj<sup>r</sup> Putnam  
 Do of the Main Guard to Morrow <sup>m</sup> Lev<sup>t</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup> Jones  
 Do of the Fitigue to Morrow Morning Lev<sup>t</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup>  
 Robartson  
 Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Green

June 7<sup>th</sup> 1775

Regimental orders

That the Commanding officers of Each Regiment De-  
 tachment & Company make out a Compleat Return of  
 the Numbers in his respective Regiment Detachment and  
 Company the Number of arms Sutable for Servic and  
 how Many Rounds Each Man is furnished with

☞ Samuel Osgood Maj<sup>r</sup> of Brigade

June 8<sup>th</sup> Genoral orders

Parole Shelburn Counterfign Conway

Field officer of the Day to Morrow Col<sup>o</sup> Seaman  
[Scammans]

Do of the picqut to Night Maj<sup>r</sup> Brooks

Do of the Main Guard to Morrow M. Lev<sup>t</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup>  
Moultan

Do of the Fitigue to morrow Morning Maj<sup>r</sup> Stacy  
Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Marfdon

## Regimental orders

That the Commanding officer of Each Company see his Company paraded on the Grand parade by 4 oclock in the afternawn in order for Regimental Exerfises That Each Commanding officer See that his Clerk Calls over the Role Every Morning and Night before he Marches on the grand Parade and see that they are all there—that Each Commanding officer see these as well as the Regimental Orders of Yerfterday punctully obeyed or he may Depend upon Suffiering according to the Rules of war

Genoral orders June 9<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Sunderland Counterfign Montague

Field officer of the Day to Morrow Colo<sup>n</sup> Nixon

Do officer of the Picquit to Night Maj<sup>r</sup> Woods

Do officer of the Main Guard to M.—M. Le<sup>t</sup> Co<sup>l</sup> Bond

Do officer of Fitigue to Morrow M. Maj<sup>r</sup> Wood

Adutant of the Day Holdan

from Cap<sup>t</sup> Coits Comp. 1 Sub<sup>n</sup> 1 Corp<sup>l</sup> & 15 privits

Genoral orders June 10<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Northfield Counterfign Brimfield

Field officer of the Day to Mo<sup>r</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup> Gerish

Field officer of the picquet Night Maj<sup>r</sup> Butrick  
 Field officer of the Main guard to Mor<sup>w</sup> Morning  
 Lev<sup>t</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup> Bracket  
 Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Febdiget [Febiger]  
 Draught of Cap<sup>t</sup> Coit Company 1 Serj<sup>t</sup> 1 Corporal &  
 9 Privits

General orders June 11<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Glyn Counterfign Wilkes  
 Field Officer of the Day to Mor<sup>w</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup> Manfield  
 Field Officer of the Picquet to Night Maj<sup>r</sup> putnam  
 Field Officer of the Main guard to Mor<sup>w</sup> Morning  
 Lev<sup>t</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup> Clark  
 Field officer of the Fitigue to Morrow Maj<sup>r</sup> poor  
 Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Putnam  
 Draught of Cap<sup>t</sup> Coits Company  
 one Serj<sup>t</sup> and 5 men for the picquet guard to Night  
 ten Men for the Main guard to Morrow Morning

General orders June 12<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole York Counterfign Kittery  
 Field Officer of the Day to Morrow Colo<sup>n</sup> Wood-  
 bridg  
 Field officer of the picquet to night Maj<sup>r</sup> Wood .  
 Field officer of the Main guard to Morrow Lev<sup>t</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup>  
 park  
 Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Montague  
 Draught of Capt Coits Company  
 one Serj<sup>t</sup> 1 Corporel sixteen privits for the picquet  
 guard to Night



General orders June 13<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Whoburn Counterfign Concord  
 Field officer of the Day to Morrow Colo<sup>n</sup> prescott  
 Field officer of the picquit to Night Maj<sup>r</sup> Stacy  
 Field officer of the Main guard Colo<sup>n</sup> Roberfon  
 adjutant of the Day Hardy

Head quarters Cambridge 13<sup>th</sup> June 1775

General orders that a genarl Court Marshell be held  
 this day at the School house at Nine Oclock to try such  
 persons as shall be Brought Before them Colo<sup>n</sup> Fry Pref-  
 adant Capts Coit Bancroft Frances Newall Leafon Butler  
 Leve<sup>t</sup> folter Hyde webb Kyes gognoug [Gagnong?]  
 Porter Members Joseph Trumble Judge advocate all  
 Evedan[ce] to atend

Draught of Cap<sup>t</sup> Coits Company

1 Subal<sup>t</sup> 1 Corparl & 8 privits for picquit gard 1 Serj<sup>t</sup>  
 —8 men for Fitigue

General Orders 14<sup>th</sup> June 1775

Parole Wilks Counterfign Berwik  
 Field Officer of the Day to Morrow Colo<sup>n</sup> Gardiner  
 Field officer of the Picquit Night Maj<sup>r</sup> Jackson  
 Field officer of the Main Guard Mo<sup>r</sup> Lev<sup>t</sup> Col<sup>n</sup> Stern  
 Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Hunt

## Regmentel orders

that the officers of Every Company Belonging to Con-  
 necticut now Stationed in Cambridge Excepting Cap<sup>t</sup>  
 kotton in Cafe of an alarm Shall Repair on the grand  
 parade where Lift. Waterman is Now Incampt and there  
 waite for Further orders the officers of Each Company

Viwing the Fire Locks and See that they be Fit for Auction and Each man provided with 18 Round Cartheradegs and two Flints or more and in Cafe of an Ingagment that no man presume to fire over a Battalion Engaged in Battalion that the officer of Every Company Parade with his own Company on the grand prade at Sun Rifing in the Morning and at Four oclock in the afternoon

By order genarol Putnam

Dan<sup>l</sup> Tyler adjtat

General orders June 14<sup>th</sup> 1775

that Each Colo<sup>n</sup> of Every Regiment take and keep a List of his men there names when Inlisted plafe of Refadanc age Station and Complection and order the Role to Be Called Every morning and Eving all officers See that all tumults & Diferances In Camp be Suprefsed that all Solders Repaire to there Barricks and Tents after the Beating of the Tato on penalty of Bering Confined that there Be no Noife in Camp after nine oclock at Night that the Field officers of the Day take Especaill Care to prevent all grogge shops and if the owners of them Continue to sell Liquers to the Solders he is orderd to Stave all there Licquers all Officers see that there men attend upon prayers Morning and Eving allfo the Service on the Lords Day with there armes and accouterments Ready to march in Cafe of any alarm that no Drums Beat after the parfon is on the Stage and the men Imediatly attend the Commanding officers of Each Regiment see that there armes and amunition Be Veived Dayly and that there [be] none wanting that Every Regiment keep a quarter Guard

Tru Copey

J Ward Scarty [Sec'y]

General orders June 15<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Taunton—Counterfign Rehoboth

Field Officer of the Day to Mor<sup>w</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup> Leammous\*

Field Officer of the picquit Night Maj<sup>r</sup> Durkey

Field Officer of the Main guard to Mor<sup>w</sup> Morning  
Lev<sup>t</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup> Nixon

adjutant of the Day to Morrow Marfdon

Regimental orders that the Respective officers who Furnish men for the Picquit guard Strictly Examin there arms and Amunition before they march to see that the arms and Amunition of the picquit guard be Strictly Examined before they go upon Duty by the Commanding Officer of the Picquit

Draught of Cap<sup>t</sup> Coits Company

one Subaltain 1 Serj<sup>t</sup> 16 privits for the Main Guard to Morrow Morning

	Captain	Subalain	Serj <sup>t</sup>	Copral	Fifers	Drumers	Privits	Total 102	
*On Command									
Main guard		1	1				16		
on picquit guard									
Barick guard				1			6		
on Fitigue									
Sick			1				8		
Servents							4		
Present	1	2	3	2	3	2	51		

### The Report of Cap<sup>t</sup> Coits Company

\* Very clear, but must be meant for "Scammons".

General orders 16<sup>th</sup> June 1775

Parole Leabanon Counterfign Coventry

Field Officer of the Day m Colo<sup>n</sup> NixonField officer of the Picquit Night Maj<sup>r</sup> BrooksField Officer of the Main guard m. Lef<sup>t</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup>

Hutchfon

Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Holden

Draught Cap<sup>t</sup> Coits CompanyOne Subaltain 9 Privits for the picquit guard one  
Serj<sup>t</sup> and seven privits for Advance guard To NightGeneral orders June 17<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Dearfeild Counterfign Conway

Field Officer of the Day to Morrow Gerish

Field officer of the Picquit to Night wood

Field officer of the Main guard to<sup>m</sup> Lev<sup>t</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup>

Baldwin

Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Febegin [Febiger]

Regmental orders 17<sup>th</sup> June 1775

Capt. Coit and ten Privits must prade on the grand  
prade 6 oclock this afternoon Equipt with two Days  
provesition Readay Dressed and Blankets in order to  
march to the Releve of the Connecticut Troops at  
Charlestown

⌘ order general Putnam

Dan<sup>l</sup> Tyler Adjutant

## General orders 18 June 1775

Parole Malden Courterfign Westown

Field officer of the Day M Colo<sup>n</sup> MansfieldField officer of the Picquit Night Maj<sup>r</sup> Poor

Field officer of the Main guard to morrow Morning  
Lev<sup>t</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup> Bond

Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Putnam

Draught of Cap<sup>t</sup> Coits Company one Subaltain and  
15 Privits for Fitigue to morrow

General Orders 19<sup>th</sup> June 1775

Parole Scarbouagh Counterfign Brunswick

Field officer of the Day to Morrow Col<sup>n</sup> Woodbrigde

Field Officer of the Picquit Night Maj<sup>r</sup> Stacy

Field officer of the Main guard to Morrow Lev<sup>t</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup>  
Bruckit

Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Montagu

Regimental orders

That the Cap<sup>t</sup> of Each Company Make a Return of  
there Company therin mentioning the Number Fit for  
Duty Sick and wounded Mising and the Number of  
armes Lost and that there Be a Regimental Courtmarshell  
Immeadiatly Sit in order to try John Bray of Capt.  
Clarks Company Members for S<sup>d</sup> Courtmarshell one  
Captain and 4 Subaltains

∅ order general putnam

Daniel Tyler Adjutant

General orders 20<sup>th</sup> June 1775

Parole Harpswell—Counterfign Windham

Field officer of the Day to morrow Colo<sup>n</sup> Fry

Officer of the Picquit Guard to Night Captains

Field officer of the Main Guard to mor<sup>w</sup> Lev<sup>t</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup>  
Brown

Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Hardy

General Orders 20<sup>th</sup> June 1775

That all such persons as may have in their Possession guns packs Clothing and other Appurtenances that was taken up since the Engagement on Bunkers Hill that the owner of Which are unknown are Required to Return them to headquarters that the Right Owners May have them again

See the Next page [Regimental Orders under June 22]

General orders June 21<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Pomphrett Counterfign Bristoll

Field officer of the Day to Morrow Colo<sup>n</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Prescott

Field officer of the Picquitt guard to Night Major Jackson

Field officer of the Main Guard to M. Lev<sup>t</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup> Baldwin

Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Prescott

that Commanding officer of Each Regiment Detachment and Company make a Compleat Return of their Number in their Respective Regm<sup>ts</sup> Detachment and Company fit for Duty absent on Furlow Deserted Sick and wounded in the Last Engagement or Missing on a Count thereof

General Orders June 22<sup>d</sup> 1775

Parole Langdon—Counterfign Apilton

Field officer of the Day to tomorrow Col<sup>n</sup> Scammons

officer of the Picquitt Guard to Night Captains

Field officer of the Main Guard to Mor<sup>w</sup> Lev<sup>t</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup> Nixon

Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Maridon

Se the Beging of the Last page [General Orders  
June 20]

Regimental orders

that every Comp<sup>y</sup> Make out and Return to the Adjutant a Compleat Return of the Number Men and Missing wounded of Guns and Blanckets Lost in the Last Ingagment at Charlestown this Day or by 9 oclock to morrow Morning

Genoral orders 23<sup>d</sup> June 1775

Parole Lyman Counterfign Hopkins

Field Officer of the Day to Morrow Colo<sup>n</sup> Glover  
officers officers of the Picquitt Guard to Night Captains

Field officers of the Main Guard to Mor<sup>w</sup> Maj<sup>r</sup> Brooks  
Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Glovers

that Colo<sup>n</sup> Bruers Nixons Scammons Gerishs Littles  
Gardiniers Mansfield Regments on or Near prospect hill  
the officers of Sa<sup>d</sup> Regiment not to Desert there posts  
upon any Considerations whatever and Use there utmost  
Endeavours to prevent the Doing the Same

Genoral orders 24<sup>th</sup> June 1775.

Parole Trowbrigde Counterfign Wattes

Field officer of the Day to Morrow Colo<sup>n</sup> Brigges  
officers of the Picquit to night Captains

Field officers of the Main Guard to Mor<sup>w</sup> Lev<sup>t</sup> Col<sup>n</sup>  
Stores

Adjutant of the Day to Morrow—Fox

Regimental orders

that Every officer and Soldier under My Command  
and Cap<sup>t</sup> Coits and thofe officers and Solders in his

Company all Belonging to and Raised in the Colony of Connecticut are orderd on Every ocaion when the Drums Beat to armes Immediatly to Repaire to the Parade Near the Incampment Laid out for my Regiment and there form themselfs and wait for Further orders and it is Further orderd that all the Drums and Fifes in the Regm<sup>t</sup> Do there Duty at the proper houres according to the Rules of there Duty in the Camp

Sined By Ifrael Putnam

General orders June 25<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Halley Counterfign Freeman

Field Officer of the Day to Morrow Col<sup>n</sup> Fry

officers of the picquit to Night Captains

Field officer of the Main guard to M. Lev<sup>t</sup> Col<sup>n</sup> Robertson

Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Harday

General orders June 26<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Swanzey Counterfign Dartmouth

Field Officer of the Day to morrow Col<sup>n</sup> Prifscott

Officers of the Picquit Captains

Field officer of the Main Gard to morrow Maj<sup>r</sup> Johno  
[Johonnot; cf. June 28]

Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Green

Draught Capt. Coits Company for a scouting Party at Leachmers point to Night one Subaltain 1 Serj<sup>t</sup> 1 Corporal and 30 Privits to apear on the grand parade a Little Before Sunfett to Night

General Orders June 27<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Prifscott Counterfign Dana

Field Officer of the Day to morrow Colo<sup>n</sup> glover



Officers of the Picquit to Night Captains  
 Field officer of the Main guard to Morrow Maj<sup>r</sup> wood  
 Adjutant of the Day to morrow Gibbs  
 Draught of Capt Coits Company for a Scouting party  
 to Night one Subaltain one Serj<sup>t</sup> 1 Corperl and 30 Privits

General Orders 28<sup>th</sup> June 1775

Parole Swanzey Counterfine Dartmouth  
 Field officer of the Day to Morrow Col<sup>n</sup> Prescott  
 of the Picquit Captains  
 of the Main Guard to Morrow Maj<sup>r</sup> Johnnot  
 Adjutant of the Day to morrow Green  
 Draught of Cap<sup>t</sup> Coits Companyany for Leachmeers  
 point 1 Subateran 1 Serjant 1 Coparl and 30 privits

General orders June 29<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Washington Counterfign Virginia  
 Field officer of the Day to morrow Colo<sup>n</sup> Gerish  
 Officers of the picquit to Night Captains  
 Field officer of the Main guard to Morrow Maj<sup>r</sup>  
 Brooks  
 Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Hardy

Regimental orders 29<sup>th</sup> June 1775

that the Regments in this Incampment parade to  
 morrow morning at 5 oclock on the Common Where  
 the Prisoners will be Brought from the Main guard and  
 the Sentanc of the genorl Courtmarshel will be put in  
 Execution against them the Officers Commanding Com-  
 panys will take Care that the men in there Respective  
 Companys turn out Immediatly when Called upon for  
 Duty the adjutant will take Care to Bring the men

upon the Plafe of parade for Guard, and other Duty,  
Perfifly at the time apointed by the adjutant General

For Fitigue of Capt. Coits Company to morrow one  
Serjt 1 Corparel and twelve Privits

General Orders June 30<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Pennsylvania Counterfign Jamaica

Field Officer of the Day to Morrow Col<sup>n</sup> Prefcott

Field officer of the Main guard to morrow Morning  
Lev<sup>t</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup> Robarfon

Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Gibbs

That all prophain Curfing and Swearing and all Inde-  
fant Languge and Behaviour will Not be tolerated in  
Camps the general Expects that all the officers from the  
higheft to the Loweft Rank Set a good Exampel to the  
Solders in this Camp that three Subaltains Be apointed  
to Dayly to Viset the Colage at Nine Oclock in the  
Morning to See that they are Swept Erly & that the  
officers Improving [*sic*, but?] Dwelling houfes take  
Care that those Soldiers Who are quartered in the Same  
See that they are Daily Swept that the Field officers at  
Cambridge Charleston Medford See that the adjutant  
Make out a Lift of all the names of all the officers  
and Rank and File Belonging to there Refpective  
Regments & make out a Return Immediatly to the  
adjutant general

that all posable Care Be taken that no Lewd Woman  
Com into the Camp and all Perfons are ordered to give  
Information of Such Perfons if any there be that proper  
Mefures may Be taken to Bring to Condone punifhment  
and Ride [rid] the Camp of all Such Noufances that the  
Rules and Regulations for the amarican army be Read

at the head of the Respective Companys By the Captain  
or such other Persons as they Shall apoint once a weak  
Till Further Orders

Of Cap<sup>t</sup> Coits Company For Fitigue to Morrow 1  
Serj<sup>t</sup> 1 Corperal and 14 Privits

General orders 1<sup>st</sup> July 1775

Parole Bowdian Counterfign Dexter

Field officer of the Main Guard to Morrow Lev<sup>t</sup> Col<sup>n</sup>  
Glover

Field officer of the Day to morrow Lev<sup>t</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup> Glover  
Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Fox

that the adjutant of the Respective Regments Doing  
duty Cambridge Charlestown and Medway Mak a  
weekly Return to the adjutant Gen<sup>l</sup> at headquart<sup>rs</sup> of the  
Number of officers Ranck and File fit for Duty Number  
unfitt where Stationed what Number on Duty Daily  
what Duty whether in Camp on Furlow or absent  
without Leave

the Drumers in Camps attend on M<sup>r</sup> John Bafsett  
Drum Maj<sup>r</sup> at 7 oclock to Morrow allfo Recv there  
orders Respeting thre Duty

July 2<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Pitts Counterfign Bradbury

Field officer of the Day to morrow Col<sup>n</sup> Brackit

Field Officer of Main guard Morrow M Maj<sup>r</sup> wood

Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Hardy

General Orders

That Some Sutible Persons in Each Company and  
Regment be Dericted to Inspect S<sup>d</sup> Companys Daily

and that upon Finding any Complaints of Indisposion amongst the men the Surgans of Each Regiment will Examin thereinto and if there be any Symtoms of the Small Pox upon them that they Immediatly are Removed

Draught of Capt Coits Company for a Scouting Party at Leachmeers Point one Subaltern 2 Serj<sup>t</sup> 1 Corporel and thirty Privits

Parole Lookout

Field officer of the Day to morrow Col<sup>n</sup> Gerry

Field Officer of the Main guard to Mor<sup>w</sup> Maj<sup>r</sup> Poor

Adjutant of the Day to morrow Gibbs

Genoral Orders

By His Exelancy genarel Washington Esq<sup>r</sup> Commander In Chief of the Forfes of the United Provinces of North America the Colo<sup>n</sup> or Commanding officer of Each Regiment are ordered Fourthwith to Make two Returns of the Number of men in there Respective Regments Distinguehing those Who are sick wounded absent on Furlow and also the Quantity of amunition that Each Regiment has

July 3<sup>d</sup> 1775

Parole Addington Counterfign Bedford

By his Exalency genoral washington Esq<sup>r</sup>

that one Exact Return be Maid by the proper officers of all the Provisions ordinance stores powder and Lead Working Toolles of all kinds tents Camps kittels and all other stores under there Respective Care Belonging to the armyes at Cambridge and Roxbury the Commanding officers of Each Regiment to Make a Return of the

number Blanckits wanted to Compleat Every man at  
Leaft with one

Article 2<sup>d</sup> the Honourable artemus ward Charles Lee  
Phillip Schyler and Isral Putnam Esq<sup>rs</sup> are apointed  
Major Genorals of the american army By the honou-  
rable Contential Congrefs and Du obedince is to [be]  
paid unto them as Such

the Contintial Congrefs not having Compleated the  
apointment of the officers in s<sup>d</sup> army nor had Suffiste-  
ant time to Prepaire and Forward there Commisions so  
Every officer is to Continue to Do Duty in there Rank  
and Station he at Prefants holds untill Further orders

Article 3<sup>d</sup>

Thomas Mifflin Esq<sup>r</sup> is Apointed by the Genorol of  
his adeCamps Joseph Reed Esq<sup>r</sup> is in Like maner  
apointed Secretary to the genarol and they In Futer to  
be Considered and Regarded as Such

Article 4

The Contintial Congrefs having now taken all the  
Troops of the Several Coloneys which have bin Raised  
or which may be hearafter Raised for the Suport and  
Defenc of the Libertys of America into there pay and  
Service they are now the Troops of the United Provinces  
of North america and it is hoped that all Distincontions  
of Coloneys will be Laide aside so that one and the  
[same] Spirite May Animate the whole and the only  
Contest be who shall under this great and Trying Occa-  
tion Do the most Efstantial Service to the great and  
Common Cause in which we are all Ingaged

Article 5 It is Requirid and Expected that an  
Exa&t Difepline be observied and Du Subordenation  
prvaile through the whole army any Failure in these  
afstantial points must Necfserly produce Extreeme

hazard Disorder and Confusion and [end] in a Shamfull Disapointment and Disgrace

6 article Most Naturally Requires and Expects a Du Observence of these articles of war Established for the goverment of the army which forbids prophain Curfing and Swearing and Drunkenness and in Like Manner Reques and Expects of all officers and Soldiers not Engaged in actuel Duty a Punctiul attendance on Devine Service to Employe the Blefings of heaven upon the Means Used For Our Safty and Defence

Article 7<sup>th</sup> all officers are Required and Expected to pay a Diligant attention to keep there men Neat and Clean to Vifet them often at there quarters Inculiate upon them the Nefefiaty of it as Absental to there Health and Service they are particulerly to Se that they have Straw to Ly on if to be had and to make it known if Distitute of this article they are also to take Care that Nefiserays are provided in the Camps and Frequently Filled up to prevent Being offensive and Unhealthfull proper Notice will be taken of Such officers and Men as Shall Distinguish themfilves By a Due attention to these Nefsaferay Dutys

Article 8 the Commanding Officer of Each Regiment is to take perticuler Care that not more then two men of a company be absent on Furlow on the same time unles on Very Extraornary Cafes

Article 9 Colo<sup>n</sup> Gardiner is to be Buryed to Morrow att three Oclock presisly with the Military honours So Brave and Gallant an Officer is worthy of who Fought Blead and Died in the Cause of his Countray and Mankind his own Regiment Except the Comp<sup>y</sup> at Maldain to attend on this Mornfull Ocasion the Plafe of these Companys in the Lines on Prospect hill to Be Supplied

with Colo<sup>n</sup> Blovers [Glover's] Regiment untill the Funerall is over

Article 10<sup>th</sup> No Parsons Whatever is allowed to go to the Fresh pond a Fishing or on any other ocation as there May be Danger of Introducing the Small Pox into the army

11 Article

It is Strictly Required and Commanded that there be no Peace of Canon no Small arms Fird from any of the Lines or Else where Except in Cafe of Nefesary and Immedeate Defence or spesial order Givin for that Purpos

12<sup>th</sup> Article all Persons Taken Deferters Coming out of Boston who Can give any Intilagance of any Capturs of any kind From the Enimy are to Be Immediatly Reported and Brought up to head Quarters at Cambridge

Article 13<sup>th</sup>

Cap<sup>t</sup> griffin is Apointed Addacamp to genarl Lee and to Be Regarded as Such

Article 14<sup>th</sup>

the Guard for the Security of Waterman [Watertown?] is to be Strengthed By ading 30 men Immediaty

Article 15

A Serjant and Six men to be Set at the horspitle as a guard and to apply to Do<sup>t</sup> Rand

Article 16 Complaint having Ben Maide againgst John Whight Quartermaster of Colo<sup>n</sup> Nixons Regiment of Mesdemeanouers in Drawing out Provisions for More men then the Regm<sup>t</sup> Consistid of and for Abusive Behaviour a court-Marshell Consisting 1 Captain and 4 Lev<sup>t</sup> is orderd to Be held on Sa<sup>d</sup> Whight at 9 Oclock to

Morrow morning who are to Make Due Enquiry Determin and Report

Draught Cap<sup>t</sup> [Coit's] Company for a scouting party  
one Subaltain 2 Serj<sup>t</sup> and 30 Privits

July 4<sup>th</sup> By his Exalency general Washington Esq<sup>r</sup>  
1775

Parole Be[d?]ford Counterfign Cambrigde

#### General orders

1<sup>st</sup> the Adjutant of Each Regiment is Requir<sup>d</sup> To take Special Care that all general orders are Communicated as well to the privit men as to the officers that there may be no Plee of Ignorance thy will be Deemed Anfwerable for all Consequinces Which may Follow from any Neglect of these orders

2 article a general Courtmarshill is orderd to Set to Morrow 10 Oclock A.M. For the Tryall of William Pattors\* Charged with Leving his post while on Duty and a Sentinal David wells and Gidion Cole for for Sleeping or Leving there post as Senternals John Scot for Infulting the Sentra or attempting to pafs the guard to Boston James Foster for theft when the Wittnefs is to attend and the partys Charged are to have Notis this Day that they may be prepared For there Trials

Article 3 the General most generally Recomend and Requires of all the officers that they be Exceeding Diligant and Strict in Preventing all Invations of Privit Property in these Quarters or Elsewhere he hopes and Indeed Flatters himself that Every Privit Soldier will abhorr and Defist [from] Such pratices when he Confiders that [it] is for the preservation of his own

\* *Sic*, but see July 7, § 10.



Rights Liberty and Property and them of his Fellow  
 Countramen that he is now Called into Service that it is  
 unmanly and Sules [sullies] the Dignity of the Great  
 Cause in which we are Caled to Ingag in to Violate  
 that Property he is Called to protect and Especlioly that  
 it is most Cruel and Inconstant Thus to add to there  
 Distrefs of those of ther Countraman who are suffering  
 under the Iorn hand of Opression

Article 4<sup>th</sup> the Genoral again Urges a Speedy and  
 Just Return of the Forfes Stores and provision as De-  
 fired in the orders allredy Issued and for the Futer those  
 Returns to Be Made once a week on Saturday morning  
 Regularly the Genoral is Much Pleasfd with the Expe-  
 dition and Care Which Som officers have allredy shune  
 in there Obedance to this order

Articole 5<sup>th</sup>

the Colo<sup>n</sup> or Chiefe Commanding Officer of Each  
 Regiment is to Derict an officer of Each Company to  
 Call over the Roles of there Men at 6 oclock oclock  
 Every Morning and to Make proper inquire affter the  
 Absfenters

N B } William pattors\* David Wells Belonging  
 To Cap<sup>t</sup> Gridleys Company and to Colo<sup>n</sup> Gridleys Reg-  
 giment Gideon Cole Belonging To Cap<sup>t</sup> Chesters Com-  
 pany genoral putnams Regiment John Scot Belonging  
 to Murays Company Colo<sup>n</sup> Regiment James Foster  
 Belonging to Butlers Company Colo<sup>n</sup> Nixons Regiment

Genoral Orders July 5<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Cumberland Counterfign Dudley

A Genarel Courtmarshel is orderd to Set tomor-  
 row Ten Oclock for the Tryal of John Seymore John

\* *Sic*, but see July 7, § 10.

Batchler & William Crofton all of Colo<sup>n</sup> Gridleys Regiment<sup>t</sup> Charged with Desertion and theft at the same Time they are to hear and Determan the Cafe of Edward Dudley accused of theft Notice to Be Given to the Prisoners to Day the Clothing Provided by the Mafsachusetts Committe of Supplies for thofe of there Government who Loft there Clothes in the Late Action at Bunkers hill To Be Distributed to the Moft Needy and Nefseftius men in Each Regiment and an account to be kept thereof By the Commanding officer of Each Regmt

Draught Cap<sup>t</sup> Coits Company for a scouting party at Leachmears point

One Subalain 2 Serj<sup>t</sup> 1 Corper<sup>l</sup> 30 Privits

General Orders July 6<sup>th</sup> 1775

By his Exalency General Washington  
Parole Dorchester Counterfign Exeter

1<sup>st</sup> It is with in Expresable Concern that the general upon his First Arrivel in the Army Should find an officer Sentanced by a general Courtmartiel to be Cashierd For Cowardife—A Crime of all others the moft Infames in a Soldier the moft Infames to an Army and the Laft to be Forgiven in as much as it m[a]y and often dos happen that the Cowardife of a single officer may prove the Deftrution of the whole Army

Cambridge Head Quarters July 7<sup>th</sup> 1775

General orders

By his Exelancy General washington Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Parole Dorchester Counterfign Exeter

1<sup>st</sup> It is with Inexpresable Confern that the general upon his first Arrivel in the army should find an officer

Sentenced By a genoral Courtmartial to be Cashiered for Cowardise a Crime of all others the most Infameus in a Soldiar the most Infamius to an army and the Last to be Forgivin In as much as It may and often Dos happen that the Cowardise of a single officer may prove the Destruction of a whole army

The Genoral therefore though with Great Confern and more Espesaly as the Transation happened Before he Had Command of the Troops thinks himself obliged for the Good of the Service to Aprove the Judgment of the Courtmartial with Respect to Capt John Calender who is hearby Sentanced to be Cashiered Capt John Calender is accordingly Cashiered and dismissed from all Further Service in the Continnenteal army as an officer\* the Genoral having Made all Due Inquires and Matuerly Confidired this matter is Lead to the above Determinations not only from the preticular Guilt of Cap<sup>t</sup> Calender But the Fatel Consequences of Scuch Conduct to the Army and to the Cause of the † America he now therefore most Ernettly Exorts Officers of all Rancks to Shew an Exampel of Bravery and Courage to there men Afuring them that Scuch as Due there Duty in the Day of Battle as Brave and Good officers Shall Be honoured with Every mark of Distintion and Regard there names and Merits made known to the Genoral Congress and all America while on the other hand he most puntuly ‡ De[c]lares that Every officer be his Rank what it may Who Shall betray his Countray, Dishonour the Army and his Genoral by Basly keeping back and

\* Capt. Callender's commission was afterwards restored by Washington. See Frothingham's "Siege of Boston."

† "Army" erased, "the" should be also.

‡ Punctually, — scrupulously; to be precisely adhered to.

Shrinking from duty in an Engagement Shall be held up as an Infamous Coward and punished as Such with Utmost Martial Severity and no Connection Infract or Interfection in his Behalf will avail to prevent the Strict Execution of Justice

2<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Scots and Cap<sup>t</sup> Stiles Companys from New Hampshire are to be Incorporated or aded to Colo<sup>n</sup> Serjants Regiment Agreeable to the application Made for that purpose

3<sup>d</sup> No officer or soldier posted in the Lines or for the Defence of them on prospect hill or winter hill or Else where are upon any account to Sleep out of there Incampment or Leave it at Night the Tropes Raised in New Hampshire are perticularly Required to Attend to this order from the perticular Curcomstances of the Situation

4<sup>th</sup> No Soldier belonging to these posts or Else where to be Suffered to Stragell at any Distance from there Respective parade on any pertence without Leave from his Officer as an Unguarded hour may prove fatal to a whole army and to the Noble Cause in which we are Engaged the Importance of which to Every man of Comman Understanding Must Inspier Every Good officer and Soldier with the Nobelaft Ardour and Stricteft attention Least he Should prove the fatal Instrument of our Ruin

5<sup>th</sup> the Adjutant General is Required to make a Return as Quick as possible of the Troops in Cambridge there Number and the Duty they Due

6<sup>th</sup>

Complaints having ben made with Respect to the Bread as Being Sour and unholsum the Quarter Master General is hereby Directed to Inquire into the Matter and Report upon it at the Same time to Inform the

Backers that if any More Complaints are maide and they Shall Be Found Just they will be most Severly punished

7<sup>th</sup> The Guards on the Rodes Leading to Bunckers hill are orderd not to Suffer any perfon to pafs them unLefs an officer is Sent Down from the Lines to it or they will be Severly punished

8<sup>th</sup> the General has Great Reason and is highly Displeas<sup>d</sup> With the Neglence and Inattention of those officers who have plased as Senterys at the outposts men with whose Caricteras they are not acquainted he therefore orders that for the Futer no man Shall be Apointed to those Important Stations who is not a Native of this Contray or has a wif or Family in It to whome he is known to Be Attached this is to be Considerd as a standing one and the officers are to Pay Obediance to it at there Pearl

9<sup>th</sup> A Complaint of a most Extraordeary kind having bin Maide to the General that Soldiers Inlistd in one Regm<sup>t</sup> have ben Sedused to Reinlist into others by agents inployed for that Purpose under the Spacetious promies of money or Leave of Absfance From the army A proceder Subverfive of all order Disapline and of the Very Existance of the army Cannot be Forgivin the strictest orders are therefore Given against Scuch Pratices and the general most Eranestly Declares that if any agant or Soldier Shall hereafter be Found So offending he will punish them with the Utmost Severaty

10<sup>th</sup>

A General Court Martial having Set upon William Patten\* and Reported that no Evedance apeared against him to Soport the Charge the General Defers his

\* *Sic*, but see July 4, twice.

Defisition upon the Report untill Further Consideration, in the Mean time the Adjutant gen<sup>l</sup> Is orderd to wait on Genorl ward by whom the prisoner was Confined and Learn from him upon whose Complaint and what wittness there are to Suport it

11<sup>th</sup>

A Regimental Courtmartial is orderd to Set to morrow at Ten Oclock on Sam<sup>l</sup> Bartlet of the Company Late Cap<sup>t</sup> Calanders<sup>s</sup> and Colo<sup>n</sup> Gridleys Regm<sup>t</sup> Confined for Abufive Behaviour

12<sup>th</sup>

A General Court Martial to Set to morrow ten Oclock for the Trial thomas Dunly Charged with Steeling Each of the above prisoners to have Notice to Day and the wittness in Like Manner orderd to Attentd

13<sup>th</sup>

In Order that all the Sick & the wounded may be Provided for and taken Care of in the Best way and manere posable it is orderd that when any Officer or Soldier is So ill Eather by A wound [or] otherwise that the Surgan of the Regm<sup>t</sup> to which he Belongs finds he Cannot be properly taken Care of in Such Regm<sup>t</sup> Such Surgan Send him to the Camp hospittale to which they Belong with a Certificate of the mens Name the Company And Regiment to which he Belongs and in that Cafe the Surgan of the hospittle Shall Rceive Sa<sup>d</sup> Sick and wounded and in Cafe Such hospittle Shall be tow full in that Cafe the Surgan of Said hospittle Shall Send Such of his patiants as may be Removed with Safty to the hospittle at Watertown with the Like Certificat as above on which the Surgan of watertown hospittle Is to Receve and take Care of him

Finas

Head Quarters Cambridge July 8<sup>th</sup> 1775

General Orders

Parole Essex Counter Sign Falkland

1<sup>st</sup> It is orderd that the Main Guard on no account  
Whatever be without a Drum which is to beat to arms  
on any Alarms and Followed by all the Drums in the  
Camp on which Every officer & Soldier is Imediately to  
Repair to the alarm post

2<sup>d</sup>

the Commanding officer of each Regm<sup>t</sup> or Corps in  
Cambridge as soon as there men are paraded after an  
alarm to send an officer to head quarters for Orders

3<sup>d</sup> the Commanding offeser at Roxbury prospect  
Winter hill & Sewals point to Send Exprefes in Cafe  
of alarms to Head quarters with an account of there  
Situation & the Movement of the Enemy if they are  
not provided Each with horfes the Adjutant Gen<sup>l</sup> to  
apply to Committee of Supplys

4<sup>th</sup>

Colo<sup>n</sup> Gridley of the artillery or the Next in Com-  
mand to Give in a Return of his men Stores and  
amunition Agreeable to the orders of the 1<sup>st</sup> Infant  
& to Distingush the post to which his Regm<sup>t</sup> is assignd  
in Cafe of alarms the Same Derection is Given as to a  
Return men amunition & Stores to the Commanding  
officers of the Regiment Late Colo<sup>n</sup> Gardiners of Colo<sup>n</sup>  
Glovers and Colo<sup>n</sup> Gerishs who have Omitted Comply-  
ing with the above orders hitherto.

5<sup>th</sup>

The Commanding officer at winter prospect hill And  
Roxbury are to Make perticuler Enquirer into the  
ammunition of the men in those Lines and if there is

Any Diffissancy Immediatly to report it to the General at head quarters

6<sup>th</sup> A General Courtmartial is Orderd to Set on Munday Next at ten oclock for the Trial of Lev<sup>t</sup> Brigham Charged with Rescuing a prisoner from Lawfull Custoday the prisoner to have Notice to Day

Draught Cap<sup>t</sup> Coits Company

1 Subaltran 2 Serjants 1 Corparl & 30 privits guard  
Leachmeers point

Head Quarters Cambridge July 9<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Effingham } Countirsign Watertown

Officer of the Day Colo<sup>n</sup> Briggs

1<sup>st</sup>

The Contental Congress having Ben pleased to Apoint Haratio Gates Esq<sup>r</sup> Brigader Genor<sup>l</sup> and Adjutant General of the Army he is to be obeyed as Scuch and all orders transmited Through him from the Commander in Cheaif Whether in writing or Verbal are to be Imeadiatly and puntuly Complyed with

2<sup>d</sup>

All Soldiers more then two out of a Company who are presant Absent on Furrow and all officers Non Comifsioned officers and Soldiers who have not Joyned there Respective Corps to be orderd Fourthwith to Camp the Commanding officer of the Corps to be answerable to the General to an Obediance to these orders

3<sup>d</sup>

The General or in his absance the Commanding Officer at Roxbury to Send a Report Every Day in Writing Sealed up to the Commander in Cheaif to head quarters in Cambridge of all the Metearals Accomadations of the Providing [preceding?] Day Mentioning perticulerly



all arivals of Ships and Vessels in the Bay with what Changes and Alterations are made in the harbour and in the Men of war transports and Floting Batter[ie]s &C

Head Quarters July 10<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Fredrick Counterfign Clouchefer

the General Court Martiel of which Colo<sup>n</sup> w<sup>m</sup> prescot was presadent having tryed w<sup>m</sup> patten of Col<sup>n</sup> Gridley Reg<sup>t</sup> and Found him Guilty of thriting [threatening] and abusing a Number of persons when a prisoner to the qur<sup>t</sup> gurd the Court M<sup>l</sup>. sentance the prisoner to Ride the wooden horse Fifteen minots the Gen<sup>l</sup> aproves the sentance and orders it to be put in Execution at the head of the Reg<sup>t</sup> David welles Soldier in Col<sup>n</sup> Gridleys Reg<sup>t</sup> is by the above Court try<sup>d</sup> for Sleeping upon his post and is Acquited No noncomifioned officer or soldier but Such as are Guilty of Capitiel Crimes to be Confined in the Main Guard all those guilty of Crimes tryable By Reg<sup>tl</sup> Courtmartiels to be Sent to the quarter Guard of there Respective Corps to [be tried] by a Reg<sup>t</sup> Court martial the Gen<sup>l</sup> Cort Martial whereof Col<sup>n</sup> prescot is presadint to Set again this Day at the ufall hour all Evidance and persons Concerned to Attend the Court whinever a genar<sup>l</sup> Court martiel is orderd it is Expected that the Evidance and persons by Whome the prisoners are Confined do punctuly attend to Suport the accusation or they will be answerable at there peral the Col<sup>n</sup> of Mafsechufsets Reg<sup>ts</sup> to order one Subaltern from Each Company from thre Respity Corps fourthwith upon the Recruiting Service proper Instruttions will be given by the adjutant general

Head Quarters Cambrigde July 11<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Guilford Counterfign Hartford  
 Officer of the Day to Morrow Col<sup>n</sup> Glover  
 officer of the Main Guard Maj<sup>r</sup> Wood  
 Adjutant of the Day Harday

Genoral orders

the Courtmartial of which Colo<sup>n</sup> William Prescott was Presadant is Defolved and A genoral Courtmartial to be Afembeled at Cambrigde as Soon as posable to try Such Parfons as Shall be Brought before them all Evedance and persons Concerned to attend the Court the Genoral understanding there is a bad Custom Pre-  
 vailing in the Non Commifiond officers and Solders abfinting themfelves from Guard under the Pretence of Going for provifions it is therefore ordered that all officers & Soldiers Bring there provifions to the Guard they Mount & on no pretence quit there guards untill Regularly Dismifed

Notwithftanding the orders of the Provential Congrefs Some perfons are So Dairing as to Suply the Soldiers with Immoderate quantitys of Rum & other Speiratus Licquers any Seller tavern keeper or Lifanced Inholder who Shall Prefume after the Date of this Order to Sell to Any Non Commifiond officer or Soldir Any Spiritus Licquers whatever without an order in Writing from the Cap<sup>t</sup> of the Company to Which Such Noncomifiond Officer or Soldier Belongs he or they So offending May Expect to be Severly punihed

Lev<sup>t</sup> Col<sup>n</sup> Ward Presadant of the Court Martial

Head Quarters Cambrigde July 12<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Falmouth Counterfign Worcester  
 Officer of the Day to Morrow Colo<sup>n</sup> prescott

officer of the Main Guard Maj<sup>r</sup> Wood  
Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Tyler

General Orders

the Adjutant General will Diliver at orderly times a Sertan Number of printed Returns to the Adjutant of Each Reg<sup>t</sup> So that no Excuse Can for the Futer be admitted for not making Regular and Exact Returns whin Demanded as it [is] only Filling up the Blancks with the Number proper to be plased in them the Commander in Chief will not for the Futer admitt of any Paliative for [not] making a Full Return and is Refolved to Bring any officer of what Ranck Soever to a Courtmartial who is Found Delinquent

When any Trumpeter or Flagg of Truce is Sent from Boston or any post occupied By the Enemy they are to be Stoped by the First Sentra they are premitted to Aproch who is to Call for Serjant of the guard Who will Conduct them to the officer of his Guard and Such Trumpeter or Flagg of Truce is not to be Allowed to Ster one Step Beyoand that Guard the officer Com-manding that Guard will Send any Letters or Mefsegs Brought from the Enemy Immediatly to the Comander In Cheaif and to no Other Parfon

A General Court Martial of Line to Set at head Quar-ters in Cambrigde to morrow morning at 9 oclock Try Colo<sup>n</sup> Scammous\* of the Mafsechufets forfes Accused of Backwardnes of his Duty in the Late Actcion upon Bunkers Hill the Adjutant of Colo<sup>n</sup> Scammous\* Reg<sup>t</sup> to warn all Evedance & persons Conferned are to Attend the Court Colo<sup>n</sup> Nixon Prefadent of the Aboe Court

\* Scammans, but too carefully made *u*'s to ignore. See Frothingham's "Seige of Boston" for the facts in the case.

Head Quarters Cambrigde 13<sup>th</sup> July 1775

Parole Georgia Counterfign Huntington

as the army will be Fourthwith formd into Brigads the Adjutant Genoral will at orderly Times this Day Deliver to the adjutant of Each Regm<sup>t</sup> a number of printed Returns one of Which will be Imediatly Filled up & Signed by the Commanding officer of Each Regm<sup>t</sup> and Sent as Soon as poseble to the Adjutant gen<sup>l</sup> By the Adjutant of Each Regm<sup>t</sup> on the Back of the Return it will be Nefsesary [to state] where and in what Manner the Regm<sup>t</sup> is at Prefant posted

the Commanding officer at Chelse is as soon as possible after the Receipt of this order to Derict all the Cattle upon pudding point Shirleys Point and the Intermediate Space Betwen Powderhorn hill & See to be Driven of[f] and it is Recomendend to the Commisary Genoral to Endeavour to Agree with the Owners of Sa<sup>d</sup> Cattle and to Furnish them for the Use of the army

Head Quarters Cambrigde July 14<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Halifax Counterfign Invernefs

Field Officer of the Day to Morrow Colo<sup>n</sup> BridgesDo officer of the Main guard Maj<sup>r</sup> Brooks

Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Fox

as the health of the army princabilly Depends upon Clenlynefs it is Recommended in the Strongest Manner to the Commanding officers of Corps posts and Detachments to be Strictly Diligently in ordering the Nefsesarys to be Filled up once  $\text{¶}$  week and new ons Dug the Streets of the Encampment and Lines to be Swept Daily & all awfull Carrion near the Camp be Imediatly Burid the officers Commanding in Barricks or Quarters to be

answerable that they are Swept Every morning and all Filth and Durt be Removed from about the houses next to Clenlynes Nothing is more Condufve to a Soldiers health then Drefsing his Vituels in a Deasant and proper Maner the officers Commanding Companys Should therefore Duly Inspect the Camp Kitchings and see that the men Drefs there food in a holfom way

the Commanding officers in those parts of the Lines and Redouts where the pikes are plac'd will order the Quarter Masters in Course to see there pikes Greas'd Twife a weak they are to be answerable also to See that the pikes are kept Clean and always Ready and fitt for Service, the Genoral observing Great Great Remifsness and Neglaçt in the Several Guards in and About the Camps orders the officers Commanding any Guards to turn out his Guard Immediatly upon the Near Aproch of the Commander in Chief or any of the Genoral Officers and upon passing the Guards the Commander in Chief is to be Received with Rested arms the officers to Selute and the Drums to Beat a march; the Maj<sup>r</sup> Generals with Rested armes the officers to Salute and Drums to Beat two Ruffels the Brig<sup>r</sup> Generals with Rested arms the officers to Salute and the Drums to Beat one Ruffell there Being Somthing aukard as well as Improper In the Genoral officers being Stoped at the out Posts and for passing By the Sentenals and obiged often to send for the officer of the Guard who at Som times Happens as much unacquanted with the Person of the Genoral as the privit men are While to Prevent Mistakes the Genoral officers and there Adecamp be Distinguished in the Following Maner the Commander in Chief by Light Blew Ribband a Crost his Brest Betwen his Coat and Waistcoat the Maj<sup>r</sup> and Brig<sup>r</sup> Generals by a pink

Colvard Ribband Wore in the Like Maner the Adecamps by a Green Ribband

A Courtmartial of which Colo<sup>n</sup> ward was prefadant is Defolved Daniel Carmil of Colo<sup>n</sup> Patterfons Regiment Tryed for Disobadance orders in Reinlisting and taking Advance Money twife over and for Drunkenefs is found Guilty of the Several Charges and ordered to Be whipt on the Bare Back with 39 Lashes and Discharged from the army

The General approves the Judgment and orders it to Be Executed to Morrow morning at the head of the Regiment he Belongs to

Head Quarters Cambrigde July 15<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Verginia Counterfign Meryland

The Commanding officer of each Regiment to Report the Names of Such Men in there Respective Corps as are most Expert in the Managment of Whale Boats when any Commiffioned or Noncomiffiond officer is Sent upon any Datchment or duty of honour or Fetigue or to See the Execution of Any Peticuler work he is Soon as the Service is preformed to Make a report thereof to his Commanding officer

it Being Found advantageus to the publick Service to Remove Sundry horn Cattle and Sheep From the Grounds upon which they are grafsing near Chelfey to prevent there falling into the Enemies hands, it is Earnestey Recomanded to the Several Comifserays to purchafs Such of them as are fitt for Slaughtor of the owners in order that they may Suffer the Least Los posable from the Unavoidable nefsetity of Removing them from the Rapatious Claws of our Enamys

Colo<sup>n</sup> Gridley Chiefe Enginniar is Defired to Report

what Schevaux defrize he Maide and What forwardneſs thoſe are in that are now Making it is neſſary thoſe upon hand be Compleated without Delay notwithstanding the orders all Ready Given the General hears with aſtoniſhment that [not] only Soldres But officers Unautherysed are Continuelly Converſing with the officers and Centinls of the Enemy

Any officer Noncomiſioned officer or Soldier or Any Perſon whatſoever who is Detected holding Any Couraſpondance or Carring on any Converſation with the officers or Centernils of the advanced poſt of the Enemy will be Immediatly Brought before A General Court martial and puniſhed with the Utmooſt Severity

The General alone is to Judge of the propriaty of Any Intercouſe with the Enemy and no one Elſe is to preſume to Interfear

the Chief Enginnier Colo<sup>n</sup> Gridley to order an Enginnier and a Field officer of artillery to Go Round the Lines and Redouts to Examin if the Guns are plaſed properly in the ambruſſears and if the ambruſſiers are properly maid and properly Sloaped towards the Country the Enginnier and Artillery officer to Report to the Commander Commander in Chief as Soon as they Have Obeyd this order

Field officer of the Day to Morrow Colo<sup>n</sup> Glover  
Do of the Main Guard to Morrow Maj<sup>r</sup> Lee  
Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Hardy

Head Quarters Cambrige July 16<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole, Carolina Counterſign Springfield

The Continnetal Congreſs having Earnſtly Recommended that thurſday Next the twentieth<sup>th</sup> Inf<sup>t</sup> Be obſerved by the Inhabents of all the Inghliſh Coloneys upon this

Contentent as a day of puplick humiliation of Fasting and Prayer that they may with United hearts and Voice unfaindly Confess there sins Before God and Suplecate the all-wise and Merfisfull Desposer of Events to avert the Defolation and Calamities of an unnatural War

the General orders that Day to Be Religiously observed by the Forfes under his Command Exactly in the Manner Directed By the proclamation of the Continental Congress It is therefore Strictly Injoynd all officers and Soldiers not upon Duty to Attend Devine Service at there Accumstomed places of Woshep as well in the Lines as the Incampmen[ts] and Quarters and it is Expected that all those who Go to Woshep Do take there armes Amunition and Accurterments and are prepared For Immediat Auticon if Called upon if in the Judgement of the officers the work Should Appear to be in Such Forwardness as the Utmofst Security of the Camp Requires they will Command there men to Abstain from all Labour upon that Solom Day

It is with Much Suprise and Confern that the General in pasing along the New hampshire Lynes yersterday observed a most wanton Mischieveus and unprofitble abuse of property in the Destruition of many Valuable Trees Which were Standing along the Side of the Road out the way of our works or Guns he therefore Orders that affectial Stop be put to Such Pratices for the Futer or Severe punishment will Fall upon the transgressors of this order

William Palfrey Esq<sup>r</sup> is apointed adecamp to Maj<sup>r</sup> General Lee all orders whether Writen or Verbal Coming from general Lee and Deliverd by Cap<sup>t</sup> palfrey are to be puntuly Obeyed

A perticuler Return to be Deliverd to the Adjutant



General to morrow at orderly times of the Regiment of Artillery Distinguishing how Every man and officer in that Corps is at present Employed and where posted

F. Officer of the Day to Morrow Col<sup>l</sup> Prescott

officer of the Main Guard Colo<sup>n</sup> Johnnott

Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Tylor

Draught of Cap<sup>t</sup> Coits Company

One Subaltern 2 Serj<sup>t</sup> 1 Corporal & 30 Privits for Leachmeers point to Night

Head Quarters Cambrigde 17<sup>th</sup> July 1775

Parole Boston Counterfign Salam

there is Reason to apprehend that the Gen<sup>l</sup> orders are not Regularly published to the Non Commissiond officers and Soldiers in the army as pleading Ignorance of orders will not For the Future Be admitted in Excuse of any Delinquence it is once more ordered that the adjutants of the Sevirol Corps will be Exact in Seeing the orders Read Every Morning & Evning to the men of Duty of there Respective Corps as they may Depend upon Answering it before a Court Martial for any Neglect of obeying this order

the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court Martial whereof Colo<sup>n</sup> John Nixon is Prefadent to Set again to Morrow moring at 8 oclok To try Such prisoners as Shall be Brought Before them all Evedance and persons Concernd to attend the Court there being a Great Neglect in Sending in there Returns to the adjutant General as Derected in General orders Fryday Last Espesaly from the Regments posted in & Near Roxbury y<sup>e</sup> Genorl Afuers the Commanding officers of Corps from whom the Returns are Expected that he will not for the Future pass over the Slitest Neglect in Sending Returns to head quarters at the time Derected

by the Gen<sup>l</sup> orders if there is any Remifsnefs in the Adjutants the Colon<sup>s</sup> will not Du there Duty if they Do not Fourthwith Confin the trangrefors

officer of the Day Col<sup>n</sup> Roberfon  
of the Main Guard Maj<sup>r</sup> Woods  
Adjutant of the Day Gibbs

Head quarters Cambrigde July 18<sup>th</sup> 1775

General orders Camp Before Boston 18<sup>th</sup> July 1775

Parole Wellmngton Counterfign Chester

as the Chevaux de Frize is not in Readnefs the officers Commanding the Differnt Lines and Redouts are as Soon as posable to provide Suffisant number of gabions Which are to Lay Emty at the Entirance of there Respetive posts in order to be Filled up as ocation May Require Gen<sup>l</sup> putnam will fourthwith ordr his post to be Furnished with a Large Number of Fashines the officers Commanding the Differant posts to Send an Exact account to head quarters this afternoon of all the Intrenching tooles In there pos[ess]ion Spaid's pick axes wheel Barros hand Barrows axes and Crow Barrs to Mention there Number and Qualety of any of these Impliments that are Still wanting to Carry on these works

6 Capts 12 Subaltarens 12 Serj<sup>ts</sup> and 300 Rank & File to prade to morrow Morning Imediatly after Devine Service from the Reg<sup>ts</sup> now Stationed in Cambrigde as a working party to afist in Raising the Newhamfhire Lines Colo<sup>n</sup> Scammons

of the Mafsechufsets Bay Forces

Tryed by the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court Martial of which Col<sup>n</sup> John Nixon was presadant for Disobeden[ce] of orders and Backwardnefs in Execution of his Duty the Court

after Duly Examening the Evidance for and Against the prisoner together with what the prisoner had to Say in his Defence are of Opinon that Col<sup>n</sup> Scamon is not guilty of the Crime wherewith he was Accused and therefore Doth Acquit the prisoner Colo<sup>n</sup> Scamon to be Immediatly Dismist from his Arest

If after what has happend the Enemy in Revenge of there late Lofes Should Dare of Inforfing our Lines the army may be Afuered that Nothing but there own Indolanc and Remifsnefs Can Give the Least hope of Sucefs to So Rash an Enterprife it is therefore Strongly Recommended to the Commanding officers of Corps Guards and Detachments that they be Asidously alart in prading there Men at there Several posts half a hour\* Before Day Break and Remain there untill the Commanding officer thinks proper to Dismifs the

ye Geno<sup>l</sup> hears with astonishment the many Frquent applications that has Bin mad to him as well By officers as Soldiers for Furlow Brave men who are Ingaged in the Noble Cause of Liberty Should Never think of Moving from there Camp while the Enamy is in Sight and anctious to tak Every advantige any Indiscretion on our Side may Give them

the Geno<sup>l</sup> Douts not But the Commanding officers of Corps will antispatate his wishes and Discourage those under them from Disgratefully Disiring to Go home untill the Camphain is Ended

officer of the Day to Morrow Colo<sup>n</sup> Briges

officer of the Main Guard Maj<sup>r</sup> poor

Adjutant of the Day Fox

for Fitigue to Morrow 1 Subaltren 2 Serj<sup>ts</sup> & 30 Privits of Cap<sup>t</sup> Coits Company

\* "Anour" partly corrected.

July 19<sup>th</sup> 1775

Camp Before Boston at Cambridge

Parole Darby Counterfign Marbelhead

Officer of the Day to Morrow Col<sup>n</sup> Glover

officer of the Main Guard to Mo. Maj<sup>r</sup> Brooks

Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Hardy

Head quarters Cambridge 20<sup>th</sup> July 1775

Parole Albany Counterfign Ticonderoga

Field Officer of the Day to Morrow Colo<sup>n</sup> Brickit

Do. officer of the Main Guard to Mor<sup>w</sup> Mj<sup>r</sup> Lee

Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Tylor

General orders

Certain Drums in and Near Cambridge Very Improperly beat the Revelle this morning Before Day although the troops are orderd to be under armes half a hour\* before Day Break it Dos not follow that the Drums are to Beat at that time the Revalley is to Beat when a Sentra Can See Clearly one thousand Yards aRound him and not Before

All Adecamps and Maj<sup>rs</sup> of Brigads are to keep Regularly Entered in a Book all the General orders of the army as well of those as † the Brigade they Belong to as the General In Chief will not for the Future admit as an Excuse for the Breach of orders the plee of not knowing them

Samuel Ofgood Esq<sup>r</sup> & Joseph Ward Esq<sup>r</sup> Being appointed adecamps to Maj<sup>r</sup> general ward they are to be obey<sup>d</sup> as Such as all orders Coming from adecamps are to be Considered as the orders of there Respective Genorls whether Writen or Verble & to be Fourthwith obeyed

\* "Anour" partly corrected. † Read "as those of."

It may be Nefsesery once more to Repeat to the army that Every Adecamp & Maj<sup>r</sup> Brigade Will be Distinguished By a Green Ribband

Certain Corps having Bin Dilatory in Dilivering Laft Saterday there weekly Returns as posotively Dericted in Former orders

the General is Determined for the Future not to Excuse any Neglect in Sending there Returns Every Saterday to the adjutant Gen<sup>l</sup> as the Commanding officers of Regments are to be anfwerable for the Disobedance of this order it is Expected They are Exact in Obliging there Respective Adjutants to Fuffill there Duty

#### Regmental orders

the Court martial that set this Morning for the Tryal of Nathaniel Tuftes Reports that the prisoner is Guilty of Infolent Behaviour and therefore Sentance him to Remain Prisoner untill to morrow Evining at Six oclock and then to ask Pardon of the Serjant Major at the head of the Company

the Sentance Confermed

Head quarters Cambrigde 21<sup>th</sup> July 1775

Parole Malden Counterfign Chelfey

officer of the Day to Morrow Colo<sup>n</sup> Johonett

officer of the Main Guard to Morrow Maj<sup>r</sup> Woods

Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Gibbs

Draught of Cap<sup>t</sup> Coits Company for Leachm<sup>r</sup> Point

1 Serjant & 6 Privats

Head Quarters Cambrigde 22<sup>d</sup> July 1775

Parole Nantaskat Counterfigne Missipe  
 Field officer of the Day to Morrow Colo<sup>n</sup> Brigg  
 officer of the Main Guard to Morrow Col<sup>n</sup> poor  
 Adjutant of the Day to Morrow Fox

Cap<sup>t</sup> Ifral putnam and Le<sup>t</sup> Samul Webb Being  
 apointed agdcamp to Maj<sup>r</sup> Ge<sup>n</sup><sup>l</sup> putnam they are to  
 be obey as such in Regularity and Du Sobordernation  
 it being so Eentially Nesafery to the Good order and  
 Goverment of an army and without it the whole must  
 soon becom a sene of Disorder and Confution the  
 Gen<sup>l</sup> Finds it Indespensable Nesefary without wating  
 any Longer for Dispac<sup>ts</sup> from the Gen<sup>l</sup> Contennetal  
 Congres<sup>s</sup> Imediatly to Form the army into three grand  
 Devifions and of Deviding Each of these grand Devifions  
 in to 2 Brigades he therefore orders that the Fol-  
 lowing Regm<sup>ts</sup> to wit—General Wards Gen<sup>l</sup> Thomas  
 Colo<sup>n</sup> Fellows Colo<sup>n</sup> Cottons Colo<sup>n</sup> Danielfons Colo<sup>n</sup>  
 David Bruers Compose one Brigade and be under the  
 Comand of Brigeder General Thomas

that Gen<sup>l</sup> Spencers Colo<sup>n</sup> parsons Colo<sup>n</sup> Lernords Col<sup>n</sup>  
 Walkers Colo<sup>n</sup> James Reeds Independants Compose  
 Another Brigade to be Commanded by Brigder Gen<sup>l</sup>  
 Spencer that these two Brigads Compose the Right wing  
 or Devision of the Army and be under the Command  
 of Maj<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> ward and Remain at Roxbury and its  
 Southern Dependances

That Colo<sup>n</sup> Starks Colo<sup>n</sup> poors Colo<sup>n</sup> Reeds New  
 hamshire Colo<sup>n</sup> Nixons Colo<sup>n</sup> Mansfields Colo<sup>n</sup> Dolit-  
 tles Mafesufets be Formed into another Brigade under  
 the Command of Brigdr Gen<sup>l</sup> Sulavin and posted on  
 winter hill

that Colo<sup>n</sup> Varnums Colo<sup>n</sup> Hitchcocks Colo<sup>n</sup> Churches  
RodIsland Colo<sup>n</sup> Whitconbs Colo<sup>n</sup> Gardiners Colo<sup>n</sup>  
Jonathan Bruers Mafsechutes be Formed into another  
Brigade

and Commanded by Brigader geno<sup>ll</sup> Green And posted  
upon prospect hill and these two Brigades to Compose  
the Left wing

or Second Devision of the Army under the Command  
of Maj<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>ll</sup> Lee

that Gen<sup>ll</sup> Heaths Col<sup>n</sup> pattisons Col<sup>n</sup> Scamons Colo<sup>n</sup>  
Gerishes Colo<sup>n</sup> Phinnies Colo<sup>n</sup> prescotts be Formed into  
another Brigade and Commanded By Brigader Gen<sup>ll</sup>  
Heath and be posted

that Gen<sup>ll</sup> putnams Col<sup>n</sup> Glovers Col<sup>n</sup> Fryes Col<sup>n</sup>  
Brigges Col<sup>n</sup> Woodbriges Colo<sup>n</sup> Sergants be Formed  
into Another Brigade under the Command of the Senor  
officer therein and untill the pleasure of the Conten-  
nental Congress be known these to Brigades to Remain  
under the Command of Maj<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>ll</sup> putnam as also a  
Corps Dereferre [corps de reserve?] for the Defence  
of the Several posts North of Roxbury not All Rede  
Named

the araingment all Redey orderd to take plafe and  
is to be made as speedly as posable the \* & the Maj<sup>rs</sup>  
Gen<sup>ll</sup> are to See it Don accordingly Some Inconvin-  
inces may arise to Sertan Indeiduels By this Change  
But as the Good of the Service Requires it to be made,  
an alart and Redy Compliance is Expected all Aplica-  
tions from hencforward by officers or Soldiers for Leve

\* Left uncanceled in making a correction.

are to be made to the Maj<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Commanding Each  
Devision Who is to Judge of the propriety of the  
application and Grant Furlongs where they See Cause  
Without applying to the Commander in Chief provided  
it be not Contrary to Gen<sup>l</sup> orders

Gen<sup>l</sup> Lees Regm<sup>t</sup> is to take post at N<sup>o</sup> two in Lew of  
Gen<sup>l</sup> Wards Colo<sup>n</sup> pattersons Remains at N<sup>o</sup> three

to Ocpy N<sup>o</sup> 1 in the Redout betwen that and N<sup>o</sup> 2  
Colo<sup>n</sup> Regm<sup>t</sup> to take post at the Redout at sewals  
point Colo<sup>n</sup> Gerishs Regm<sup>t</sup> to Furnsh the Companys for  
Chelsey Maldin and Medford

of Cap<sup>t</sup> 1 Sub. & 6 privits for Lechmeers point to  
Night & 1 Sub<sup>t</sup> to Vifet Colleg to morrow

Head Quarters Cambrigde 23<sup>d</sup> July 1775

Perole Brunfwick Counterfign Prinstown

as the Continnental army hear Unfourtnatly have no  
Uniforms and Consequently many Inconvenes must  
arise from not being able always to Distingush the  
Commiffond officers from the NonCommiffion<sup>d</sup> and  
the NonCommiffond from the Privits it is Desired  
that som Badges of Distintions May be Immediatly  
provided for Instance the Field officers may have  
Red or penk Coulerd Cockades in there hatts the  
Caps Yellow or Buff the Subalt<sup>ns</sup> Green they are to  
Furnish themselves accordingly the Serj<sup>ts</sup> May Distinguish  
themselves by a Epaulet or Strip of Red Cloth sewed  
upon there Right Shoulder the Copralls one of Green  
the people Employed to Make Spears are Difired by the  
Gen<sup>l</sup> to Make 4 Dozen of them Immediatly 13 Feet in  
Length and the wood part a gooddeal more Substantial  
then the other allready made perticulerly in the New



hamshire Lines are Rediculouſly Short and ſlight & Can anſwer no ſort of purpoſe no more are to be made on the Same Modle

The Commanding officers of the Differant Works & poſt are once more Injoynd to furniſh themſelves with a Sufficant Number of gabbions & Fathines which are to Stop up the Entrance of the Reſpetive Redouts and Lines and to Repaire there works which may Either be Damiged by the wether or the Enamys Fire it is Obſerved, that Several of the Entrays of the Redouts are ſtill Left open with out any ſort of Defence, the Commanding officers of Each Redout are therefore orderd to Cut a wide Deep Ditch at the Entrance and throw on a Strong Ridge of planck acrofs this is to be Done without Delay

John Davis of Cap<sup>t</sup> Foſters Company in Colo<sup>n</sup> Gridley Regm<sup>t</sup> of Artillery Try<sup>d</sup> for Deſertion & Suſpition of Intending to Go over to the Enemy is Acquitted by the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court Martial

Enſign Crofton accuſed by Colo<sup>n</sup> Sceammon of Abuſive & inſulting Langue while the Said Col<sup>n</sup> Sceammon was under areſt tryed by a gen<sup>l</sup> Court Martial of which Colo<sup>n</sup> Nickſon was Prefadant the Court was unanamouſly of oppion that the priſoner was not Guilty and Do therefore Diſmiſs him With hounour Enſign Crofton is Fourthwith to be Diſmiſd from his Areſt Michiel Berry in Cap<sup>t</sup> Parkers Comp<sup>y</sup> and Colo<sup>n</sup> Preſcotts Regm<sup>t</sup> Tryed by the ſame Gen<sup>l</sup> Court for Refuſing his Duty & Inliſting in Another Company, the Court Condemns the Priſoner and orders him to Receve 39 Lashes the Gen<sup>l</sup> orders the Sentance to be put in Execution at the head of the Regm<sup>t</sup> the Delinquit belongs to

Colo<sup>n</sup> Littles Regm<sup>t</sup> ommitted in yerfterdyes orders is in Gen<sup>l</sup> Greens Brigade & to be pofted on proſpect hill

Head Quarters Cambrigde July 24<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Salsbury Counterſign Cumberland

It being thought proper to Distinguish the Maj<sup>rs</sup> from the Brigadear Gen<sup>l</sup> by ſom perticular mark for the Future the Maj<sup>rs</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> will weare a Broad purpel Ribband

Notwithſtanding the Gen<sup>l</sup>s orders Marking the Distinguishing officers Adcamps &C the Gen<sup>l</sup>s are Frequently ſtoped by the Centrnels which Can only happen by the Cap<sup>t</sup> Neglecting to Read the orders to there Reſpective Companys If any Gen<sup>l</sup> officers adecamps or Maj<sup>rs</sup> Brigade is again ſtoped through the Ignornce of the Centernels the Cap<sup>ts</sup> will be Conſidered Reſponſible as any Atempt of the Enemy From the Late Diſappointment may have the Raſhneſs or hardneſs to make an atempt it will be Violent and Suden the Gen<sup>l</sup> Expects the officers and ſoldiers Will be not only Reſelute But alart to Defect [it] and in perticular he Inforſes his orders to Every officer upon no Account Duty Excepted to Lay out of Camp But upon Every Ocation to ſhew by there Example that Acc<sup>t</sup>ivaty and Couarge to Defeat the Interprifing Enemy and notwithstanding the orders of the 11<sup>th</sup> Inſt Exprefly Forbiding all officers and ſoldiers from Quitting there Guard before they are properly Released and Diſmiſed, the Gen<sup>l</sup> is Informed Such [un]Soldier Like practices is ſtill Committed he therfore orders that officers & noncommiſioned officers not to Suffer any perſon to Quit there guard upon any pertence

Care to be taken that the men are Suplied with provision before they mount the Guard Report being Maid this morning to the Gen<sup>l</sup> that the Main guard Room is keep<sup>t</sup> abominable Filthey and Durty that for the Future no Commanding officer is to Releve another upon that Guard untill he is Afuered that the officers and mens apartments are Cleaned & in Deafant order

the Surgan of Every Regm<sup>t</sup> in the Lines Redouts or in or Near Cambrigde to Diliver to morrow at twelve at Noon to the adjutant Gen<sup>l</sup> at head quarters an Exact Return of the Sick in the Regm<sup>t</sup> they Belong to the Names Ranks and Disorder of Each officer noncomifioned officer & Soldier to be Mentioned in the Return, the Return of the Surgans of the Corps Stationed in or Near Roxbury to be Maide to the Commander Gen<sup>l</sup> at Roxbury tuesday noon in the Maner and Form Derected by the above order, and the Gen<sup>l</sup> Commanding at Roxbury will transmitt them to head Quarters on wensday at orderly times

Head Quarters Cambrigde 25<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Halifax Counterfign York  
Field officer of the Day to Morrow L<sup>t</sup> Co<sup>l</sup> Robarson  
For the Main Guard to Morrow Maj<sup>r</sup> woods  
adjutant of the Day to Morrow Gibbs

Genoral orders

Continuel Complaints being Maide that Soldiers of Regm<sup>ts</sup> and Companys after Inlisting into one Company and Regm<sup>t</sup> have Gon and Inlisted into another Info- much that it would Ingrofs the Genorals hole time to hear the Disputes on the subject. for the Future any officers who have any Dispute with Regard to the men

Recruted are to aply to the Brigedear Commanding there Brigade who will order a Court martial of the Brigade to hear and Determin the matter

the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court Martial of which Col<sup>n</sup> nixon was preafidant is to be Disoleved this Eving—and another Gen<sup>l</sup> Court martial of the Lines to Set to morrow morning at the Ufal time & plafe to try such prisoners as shall be Brought before them all Evedinces and per-sons Confernd to attend the Court

26<sup>th</sup> July 1775 Regimental orders

the orderly Serj<sup>ts</sup> of Each Company are Commanded fourthwith to Make Return of the number of tents in the Companys they belong to which are pitched and the Number not pitched in the pofestion of any in the Companys they Refpectively belong to and the Quarter mafter to make Return of all other tents and markque in the Regm<sup>t</sup> not in the pofestion of the Companys

Roxbury 26th July 1775 General orders

Field officer of the Day to morrow Colo<sup>n</sup> perfons

General Thomas Reg<sup>t</sup> to find a Cap<sup>t</sup> for the Main guard

All Guards and Fetigue men as Ufual

	Detale	F	C	S	S	C	P <sup>ts</sup>
		1	0	4	4	4	153
Meeting houfe . . . . .				het*			3
Main Guard . . . . .				morgan			5
Fetigue . . . . .				Lee			6
Camp G. . . . .				babcock			3
Quarter G. . . . .							0

\* Huet.

## Regimental orders

Som Questions having alreedy Risen about warning the Commifioned officers noncomifioned officers and Soldiers upon any Duty it cannot admit of a Doubt but that it is the Duty of the adjutant to give Notice personably to the Commifioned officers and the Ser<sup>t</sup> of the Respective Companys to Notify all other people But the officers will all Study to Render the Duty of Every offcer and Soldiar as Esey as posable with the genoral good of the service

and as the Adjutant from the Multiplicety of his Buifness may [at] times find it Difucalt to Give Notece personably tis hoped the Commifioned officers will Exept a Notifation from there non comifioned officers when his Buifness Shall Render it Difucalt to notify them Personaly

that a Regm<sup>tl</sup> Courtmartial be held at Cap<sup>t</sup> Gales Markque Cap<sup>t</sup> Gale Preafadent Lev<sup>t</sup> Baldwin Lev<sup>t</sup> huet Lev<sup>t</sup> Lee & Ensign Babcock Members Thomas Leeds a soldier in Lev<sup>t</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup> Tylors Company Confined for prophain Swering the prifoner being brought before the Court Denied the Crime Laid to his Charge: Evidance being produced against him it Appeared to the Court that the prifoner is Guilty & that he shall pay a Fine of One Shilling

A Regm<sup>tl</sup> Court Martial held at the Prefadants Markque 25 July 1775 Cap<sup>t</sup> Cleft Presadent Le<sup>t</sup> Darrow Le<sup>t</sup> Eldrige Ensign Morgan Lev<sup>t</sup> Latham Ensign Latimeer Members

For the Tryal of such prisoners as were Brought Before Joshua Chappel of the 5<sup>th</sup> Company Confyned for prophane Swering was Brought Before sa<sup>d</sup> Court on

Examination Plead Guilty it is the opinion of the Court Sd Chapel pay the Fine of one Shilling Lawfull money as a Fine. Rufas Brown of the 3<sup>d</sup> Company Confined for prophain Swearing plead Gulty of the Crime Laid to his Charge it is of the Opionon of this Court that Sa<sup>d</sup> Brown pay the fine of one Shilling

Bynarjar Beebe a soldier in the 5<sup>th</sup> Company Confined of propain Swaring was Brought before S<sup>d</sup> Court & on Examination plead Guilty of the Crime Laid to his Charge it is the opinon of S<sup>d</sup> Court that S<sup>d</sup> Beebe pay the Sum of one Shilling as a fine all Which fines are to be Disposed of Agraeble to the Fifty frst Article of the Martial Law

that a Court Martial hild the 19<sup>th</sup> July Cap<sup>t</sup> Spicer presadant Lev<sup>t</sup> Raymond Lev<sup>t</sup> Edmunds Lev<sup>t</sup> Williams Lev<sup>t</sup> Catling Ensign Babcock D<sup>o</sup> Morgan Members

Tryed Cumfort Chapell Soldier in Cap<sup>t</sup> Chapmans Company Confined for Disobying Orders and Making Disturbances in Camp the prisoner being Brought before S<sup>d</sup> Court Plead Gulty of the Latter Charge Alledged aganst him and found not guilty of the Former it is the opion of this Court that the prisoner pay a fine of 5 shillings, Lawfull money to be Disposed of according to the 51 article of the Martal Law & be Return<sup>d</sup> to his Duty

Regm<sup>tl</sup> Court Martial held July 21<sup>th</sup> at Cap<sup>t</sup> Silles Marque Cap<sup>t</sup> Sill Lev<sup>t</sup> Waterhoufe Lev<sup>t</sup> Brufter Ensign hall Ensign Latimer Ensign Latham Members Try<sup>d</sup> Dan<sup>ll</sup> McCain a soldier in Cap<sup>t</sup> Gales Company Confined for Intemperate Drinking Spiritus Licquers when on guard for Swearing & quariling and is found guilty of the Crimes alledged to his Charge Sa<sup>d</sup> Court are of Opinon that the prisoner pay a fine of ten Shillings Lawfull

Money to be Disposed of Agreeable to the 51<sup>th</sup> article of the Martial Law & be Returned to his Duty

Andrew Toaly a soldier in Cap<sup>t</sup> Ely Company tryed for being out of Camp Contrary to orders and Breaking the windows of a house in town Last Saterday night was found Guilty of the Crime Laid to his Charge and Sentanced to pay Four Shillings Damige and two Shillings fine to be Disposed of as the Martial Law Dericts and to Make Confetion to the people Ingured

Roxbury July 27<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Counterfign

General orders

It is orderd that the quartermasters of the Several Regments in this Camp that they take proper Care to see that y<sup>e</sup> Spears or pikis in the Breaft works be Oyled and keep Clean Agreeable to the orders of the 14<sup>th</sup> Inf<sup>t</sup> which is to be Don twice a week therefore it is Nefesary that the quartermast[ers] Do meet at Adjutant Bruers office to morrow at 10 oclock in the morning in order to Settle the Rotation and times of Doing the Duty also all adjutants are to Remmember that Genorall Returns must be Made to morrow Guards & Fetigue as Ufual

Field officer of the Day to Morrow Col<sup>n</sup> Eager

Detale

	F	C	S	S	C	Pts
	o	o	4	5	5	170
Camp g <sup>d</sup> . . . . .				En. Le <sup>t</sup> . . . . .		1
Quarter g <sup>d</sup> . . . . .						
Fetigue . . . . .				Lev <sup>t</sup> M'greacor . . . . .		6
Main g <sup>d</sup> Lev <sup>t</sup> Hyde . . . . .				Hallam . . . . .		4
Meeting g <sup>d</sup> . . . . .						3

Head Quarters Cambrigde July 26th 1775

Parole amsterdam Counterſign amboye

It is Recomend to Commanding officers of Corps. that all Covering Made of Boards be Built in Form of Barricks in the moſt advantagous Manner at the ſame time So Contrived as to be warm and Comortable in Cold wether

All Perſons [paſſes?] to be Diſcontinued for the Future and no perſon to be admitted into the Lines unleſs Intreduſed by an officer who Can avouch for him or the order of the Commanding officer of the Lines it being Reſented that the preſant hospitle is not Larg anof to Contain the ſick Lev<sup>t</sup> goven<sup>r</sup> olivers houſe is to be Cleared for that purpoſe & Care to be taken that no Injury be Done

it is notwithstanding y<sup>e</sup> Striſt and Repeated orders given out againſt firing ſmall armes it is hourly practiced. all officers Commanding poſt Guards and Detachments to be Alart in apprehending all Future tranſgreſſors.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Clark of gen<sup>l</sup> putnams Regm<sup>t</sup> Conſind in arreſt for Negleſt of Duty when on guard tryed by a general Court Martial is acquitted and is Immediatly to be Releſed from his Arreſt Luis wood a ſoldiar In Cap<sup>t</sup> Norttons Company Colo<sup>n</sup> preſcotts Regm<sup>t</sup> Conſined for Abſenting himſelf without Leave and Refuſing to take the oath and threatening to Leave the Army the Court Martial upon the Priſoners pleading Guilty and promiſing to be Obediant for the future Recomend him to the Gen<sup>l</sup> Merſy who was pleaſed to pardon the priſoner



## Roxbury after Orders

that 16 men upon the hundred march to Dorchester Meeting house to morrow morning at the Beating of the Reveille to Bring up Whale Boats to Reads Creek

Cambridge head quarters July 27<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Bedford Counterfign Guilford

John Trumble Esq<sup>r</sup> Being apointed adCamp to his Exelancy the Commander in Chief he is to be obeyed as Such

A Court of Inquire to set to morrow morning at 8 oclock in the tutors Chamber M<sup>r</sup> halis to Examin into a complaint Exhibeted upon oath in the publick News papers against M<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Whiting now a prisoner in the Colege all Evedance and perfons Confernd to attend the Court

For the Future when any Disertors Com to any of the out Guards thy are without the Least Delay to be Sent with a Corperls Guard to the Next Guard in the Lines Who is Emmediatly to Exfort [escort] them in the Same Maner to the Maj<sup>rs</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Commanding that Division of the Army who as Soon as he has Examined them will fourthwith Send them under a proper Exsort from his Guard to head Quarters Som of the Deferters being made Drunk who Came Last Night from the Enemy before they reached head Quarters it will be Considerd as a Breach of order in any person who gives Rum to a Diferter before they are Examined by the Gen<sup>l</sup>

A Subaltern officers Guard to be mount<sup>d</sup> to morrow moring by 8 oclock at a Certan Distance from the Small pox hospittle the officer to Com this Evening at 6 oclock to the adjutant Gen<sup>l</sup> for orders

## Cambrigde Head Quarters 28 July 1775

Parole Cumberland Counterfign Brookline  
 the Surgans of Learnords heaths Phineys Litles &  
 Persons Regm<sup>ts</sup> having Neglected to Deliver in there  
 Returns of the Sick in there Respective Regm<sup>ts</sup> to the  
 Adjutant Gen<sup>l</sup> those Returns to be Deliverd in Fourth-  
 with and the Surgans of those Regm<sup>ts</sup> are to be more  
 Exact in there obeadance to orders

	Detale	C	S	S	C	Pts
			5	5	5	151
Main Guard	{	Le <sup>t</sup> Ely				4
		Lev <sup>t</sup> Darrow				
Quarter gd						0
Meeting house	g Le <sup>t</sup> Ray <sup>d</sup>					3
Fetigue	Lev <sup>t</sup> Edmunds					Burnam 6
Camp guard	Enfig <sup>n</sup> adams					0

Camp at Roxbury 29<sup>th</sup> July 1775

Gen<sup>l</sup> Ward observes with Pleasure the alartnefs of  
 Troops in this Camp, and would have the strictest  
 attintion pay<sup>d</sup> to Exelant orders hearetofore Infisted on  
 Isued by the hounourable Gen<sup>l</sup> Thomas perticularly  
 the orders in Cafe of an alarm those for the preservation  
 of privet property and those Respeting Clenleness in  
 there Close quarters and so forth as it is of the Utmof  
 Importance that we should be always prepared Eaither  
 for a suden attack from or Long Ingagment with the  
 Inveterate or Enterprising Enamys of our Libertys the  
 officers Commanding posts Guards Detachments and  
 Corps will Examin the armes amunition and accouter-  
 ments of there Respetive Companys Every munday &  
 thurfdays and see that all Defiltionces are Supplied and

Every Soldier be Provided with at least thirty Roundes of Cartherages If by Useing or any other Means the armes of the Soldiers Should [be] Renderd Unfitt for Emmediate Service the officers will See that they are Fourthwith put into the Best order for autcion

the Commanding [officers] of Every Regm<sup>t</sup> Corps and Detachment will Make out a Complete Return of the names [of] all officers noncomifioned officers and privits of there Respective Command by Wensday Next

the Commanding officers of the train of artilery will make out a Return of all the ordinnance and ordinance Stores Belonging to this Incampment

as oysters and other Shelld Fish are Very unholfom at this Season of the year no Person belonging to this Army is allowed to be stroling about on Marshes or other Plases unnesaryly Exposing themselves to the Enamys Fire

The order of his Exelancy Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington Respeting the Greefing or oyling the Spears are to be Strictly obey<sup>d</sup> the Spears allso to be stuck Perpendicularerly in the Ground (Blade upwards) Near the Breaft works

as the Great Cause of american Liberty is Vaultly Important the Gen<sup>l</sup> [trusts] that no officer or Soldier will Disire Leve of absence Exept in Case of absolut Nesesity and then the Commanding officer of the Corps or Detachment to which the officer or Soldier Belongs Who wants the Furlow will Make aplication To the Gen<sup>l</sup> By the Commander of the Brigade to which he Belongs

Two orderly Serjants are to attend at head quarters

It is orderd that Every Commanding officer of a Company Guard or Detachment be puntcul in seeing that

the Role of his Respetive Command be Called over at Least twice a Day

Field officer of the Day to Morrow Colo<sup>n</sup> Danilfon  
 Colo<sup>n</sup> Bruer to Find a cap<sup>t</sup> the Main guard to Morrow  
 Detales are made out for Main guard to morrow

		Detales			
C	S	S	C	privits	
o	3	4	4	100	
Mane guard	Douglas			3	
Meeting house				3	
Quarter Guard				o	
Camp Guard			Melvill	3	

officers for Guard

Ensign Latham	Main Guard
Ensign Wade	Meeting house picket
Lev <sup>t</sup> Williams	Camp Guard

### Camp at Roxbury July 28th 1775

Regmen<sup>tl</sup> Courtmartial held agreeable to orders Cap<sup>t</sup> Coit Presadant Cap<sup>t</sup> Chapman Cleft Sill Spicer Lev<sup>ts</sup> Rositer Eldrige Edmunds

Thomas Brown of Maj<sup>r</sup> Prentices Company Colo<sup>n</sup> Perfons Regm<sup>t</sup> Confined for Disobedance of orders and Neglect of Duty the prisoner plead not Guilty the Evadance being heard it is the oppion of this Court that Said Brown is not Guilty and therefore give Judgment that he be Released from the Guard

Cambridge Head Quarters 29<sup>th</sup> July 1775

Parole Dartmouth Counterfign Cork

a serjant and Six men to parade at head quarters at Eleven Oclock to Escort Sertan Prisoners and Diserters To Woster this party to be Vitueled for this Day and tomorrow the Serjant will Rceve his orders from the adjutant

M<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Whiting Tryd by a Court of Inquire orderd in the Genoral orders of the 27<sup>th</sup> Instant whereof Lev<sup>t</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup> James Prescott was Prefadant the Court having Maturely Considerd the Evadance for and aganst the prisoner as well as what the Person had to offer in his Defence are of opinion that the prisoner is not Guilty of the Crime Lade to his Charge and Do therefore acquit the prisoner the Gen<sup>l</sup> therefore orders the prisoner to be Relesed

James McDaniel Tryed by a Genoral Court Martial Whereof Glover was prefadant for Forging an order of Gen<sup>l</sup> putnams to obtain a quart of Rum and for abusive Languge to Col<sup>n</sup> Gridley is Found Guilty and orderd to Rceve twenty Lashes the Gen<sup>l</sup> Confirms the Sentance & orders it to be Eexecuted after pray<sup>r</sup> to morrow

James Foster of Cap<sup>t</sup> Butlers Company in Colo<sup>n</sup> Nixons Regm<sup>t</sup> try<sup>d</sup> by the Same Gen<sup>l</sup> Court Martial for Robing Do<sup>tr</sup> Foster Surgan of the Gen<sup>l</sup> hospittle being Found Guilty of the Charge is Sentanced to Rceve thirty Nine Lashes and Suffer one monthes Fatigue

the Gen<sup>l</sup> approves the Judgment and orders it to be put in Execution at the head of the Regm<sup>t</sup> to morrow morning

William winflow of Cap<sup>t</sup> Perkins Company of artillery Try<sup>d</sup> by the Same Gen<sup>l</sup> Court Martiall for Stealing a Canon Cartherdige of powder is acquitted

Camp Roxbury 29<sup>th</sup> 1775

Detale	C	S	S	C	Privits
Main guard . . . . .					120
					3 Ensign plats
Fetigue . . . . .					6 Lev <sup>t</sup> Rofiter
Meeting picq <sup>t</sup> . . . . .					3 Le <sup>t</sup> galop
Camp guard . . . . .					4 Lev <sup>t</sup> Collin
Quarter guard . . . . .					0

Roxbury July 30<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Efex Counterfign Dublan

Field officer of the Day to Mor<sup>w</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup> Coton

Gen<sup>l</sup> Spencers Regm<sup>t</sup> Finds a Cap<sup>t</sup> Main Guard to  
Morrow

A Gen<sup>l</sup> Court Martial of the Lines to Set to Morrow  
at ten oclock In the Morning For tryal of such Prisoners  
as shall be Brought Before the Court

Gen<sup>l</sup> Ward Gen<sup>l</sup> Spencer Gen<sup>l</sup> Thomas & Colo<sup>n</sup>  
Fellows Regm<sup>t</sup> to send Each of them a Captain Colo<sup>n</sup>  
Parfons Colo<sup>n</sup> Cotons Colo<sup>n</sup> Lernods Colo<sup>n</sup> Bruers Colo<sup>n</sup>  
Reeds Colo<sup>n</sup> Danielfons Colo<sup>n</sup> walkers Colo<sup>n</sup> Henmans  
to Send Each of them a Subaltran to Meet at such place  
as shall be hereafter apointed and a Return to be Made  
to the adjutant at his office to morrow at twelve oclock  
with the Names of the Members

## Cambrigde orders

William Tudor Esq<sup>r</sup> being apointed Judg advocate  
of the Continnintial army he is in all things Relative to  
his office [to be] obey<sup>d</sup> as such

The Drumers and Fifers of the Regm<sup>ts</sup> in and about  
Cambrigde are Constantly to attend the Drum and Fife  
Maj<sup>rs</sup> at the U<sup>fu</sup>al hours of Instrution

N. B.—Colo<sup>n</sup> Pitckin is to Be presadant of the above Courtmartial

Roxbury 31<sup>th</sup> July 1775

Detales	C	S	S	C	P <sup>r</sup> ts
		5	5	5	237
Main Guard . . .	Dote . . .			3	Lev <sup>t</sup> Brufter
Meeting Picquit	Fargo . . .			3	Ensign hall
Fetigue . . .	Baldin . . .			6	Eng <sup>ne</sup> Nevins
Camp Guard	Perkins . . .			4	Lev <sup>t</sup> Eldrige
Quarter Guard				o	L
Fetigue to Night	palmer			o	Lev <sup>t</sup> Waterhof

Roxbury July 31<sup>th</sup> 1775

Gen<sup>l</sup> orders

Parole Falkland Counterfign adington

Field officer of the Day to Morrow M<sup>r</sup> Danilfon

Colo<sup>n</sup> Reeds Regm<sup>t</sup> To find a Cap<sup>t</sup> Main guard to Morrow

that all adjutants in the Masechufets Forses Send a Return to adjutant Bruers office this night with An account of the number of Men in there Respective Regm<sup>ts</sup> that have not Received there 40 Shillings advance pay

General wards orders

That a Gen<sup>l</sup> Court martial be apointed to Set on tusday Next at Eiaght oclock in the Morning to be held at Gen<sup>l</sup> Spencers for the Tryal of Nathan Dogg [Dodge?] Soldier in Cap<sup>t</sup> Wells Company For Defertion all Evadance and perfons Confernd are to attend

the Court Col<sup>n</sup> pitkin Presadant Cap<sup>t</sup> Jofiah Fay Ifral Chapin Dan<sup>n</sup> Lathrop Levi Wells & Ruben Davis Noah Hall amos Ellis John McGregor Silas Goodrich M<sup>r</sup> Skinner M<sup>r</sup> Sheppard M<sup>r</sup> pop[e] Levtanants that 600 men be paraded this afternoon at 6 oclock properly officer<sup>d</sup> Each man with a Kanteen for Battle water as no Man will be allowed to git water in the Night the plafe of parade is the orchard Wist of Mr Blans Stores to be Employed as Col<sup>n</sup> Putnam Shall Derict

Cambrigde 31<sup>st</sup> July 1775

The Continnential Congress having ben Pleafed to Apoint Joseph Trumbel Esq<sup>r</sup> Comifery Genoral to the Army of the Unitid Colonys all Comiferys heartofore Apointed by any of the Differant Coloneys Congress or by Peticuler Athoraty Fourthwith to Make an Exact Return of the Provisions and all the Differant Spaces [species] of provifion they have in or Near the Camp at Cambrigde and Roxbury thereupon Comifery Gen<sup>l</sup> Trumbel being afuered by the Report of his Clarkes afsistant or his own Examination that Return is Juft & tru is to Give a Reset for the Quantity Received into his own hands which Receat will be a Good Voucher in pasing the Accounts of the Differant Coloneys Comifarys heartofore apointed and will be allowed as Such by the Comiferys at Prefant apoint<sup>d</sup> by the Several Coloneys [who] are Fourthwith to Make up there Accounts unto the 3<sup>d</sup> of Auguft inclusive Ready to be Laid Before the Commander in Chief and by him Transmitted to the Contennetial Congress or to be adjuft<sup>d</sup> and Finily Settled by him as the Contennetial Congress Shall see proper to Derict



A Return Sined by the Commanding officer of the Regm<sup>t</sup> or Corps to be Deliverd to the adjutant Gen<sup>l</sup> to Morrow Morning at Gen<sup>l</sup> orders Time of the Names Rancks & Dates of the officers Comifions in there Respective Regments and Corps Mentioning also the Vacances and how ocationed

A Gen<sup>l</sup> Courtmartial to Set Emediatly to Try Cap<sup>t</sup> Gardiner of Colo<sup>n</sup> Hitchcocks Regm<sup>t</sup> for Courdife Denying his Post and Deferting his Men all Evadance and perfons Confernd to attend the Court

August 1<sup>st</sup> 1775

Regmential orders

Notwithstanding Former orders For making Return of the Number of tents in Each Company in the Regiment [there are] Great Complaints that more tents are in the Company or in the posestion of Idevideals Belonging To the Companys then the Number Returned it is therefore orderd that the Commanding officer of Each Company Forthwith Mak a Return under his own hand of the Number of men in there Respective Companys and of the Number of tents in there Respective Companys or of any Noncomifiond officer or soldier in there Company that Equil Justus may be Don to the Companys Respecting the tents

Complaints being Made of Great Destruction of the Frute Belonging to the Inhabetants at Roxbury and that Damige has been Don to the owners of the Frute Such Personal Ingures have been Sufferd by the pratice of Throwing apples about the Camp It is orderd that all perfons Belonging to this Regiment upon there peril Forbear Distroying the Frute & also that the aforesaid pratice be Immediatly disused

Detales				
C	S	S	C	privits
	4	5	5	184
Main guard . . . . .			Sanders	4
Meet. Picqut . . . . .				3
Camp Guard . . . . .				0
Q <sup>t</sup> Guard . . . . .				2
Fetigue Night . . . . .				0

Cambrigde Head Quarters 1<sup>st</sup> august 1775

Parole Gibraltar Counterfign Fairfield

the Gen<sup>l</sup> thanks Maj<sup>r</sup> Tuper and the officers and Soldiers under his Command for there Gallant & Soldier Like Behaviour in Possesing themselfs of the Enamys post at the Light house and also For the Number of Prifoners they Took there and Douts not But the Con-tinential army will be as Famos for there Marsy as For there Valour

2 Subaltrans 2 Serj<sup>t</sup> 1 Drum 30 Rank & Fille To parade at head quarters by Noon to Efcort the Prifoners to Woster the Commanding officer to Rceve his orders From the adjutant Gen<sup>l</sup>

For the Satisfaition of all Conferned the Gen<sup>l</sup> Dereçts the Following Refolution of the Legislature of this Colony to be Inferted in Genor<sup>l</sup> order (Vz) in the house of Representatives watertown July 29<sup>th</sup> 1775 Whereas Sundry Complaints has Bin Made by Sundry Soldiers Raised by this Colony that they have not Recd. there allowance [advance?] pay of Forty Shillings agreeable to the Refolution of provential Congress that A Com-mitte be apointed Fourthwith to Apply to the Colon [els] of the Sevarl Regm<sup>ts</sup> Raised by this Colony and

to the Muster and pay Masters in the Cambridge and Roxbury and obtain of them A Compleat List of the Noncommisiond officers and Soldiers in there Respective Regm<sup>ts</sup> Distinguishing those that have ben Musterd and pay<sup>d</sup> From those that have not that such Methods may Be pursued as to Remove all Just Grounds of Complaint and orderd that Colo<sup>n</sup> Cushing and M<sup>r</sup> Webster with Such as the honourable Boyday [shall appoint] shall Joyn and be a Committe for the purpose above mentioned Sent up for Concurance Read and Concured

James Warin Speaker attest peris Mortton Secretary the officers Commanding the Mafsechufetts Regm<sup>ts</sup> will pay all Du attention to the Foregoing Resolutions

one man from Every Company in Every Regm<sup>t</sup> in the army to be apointed as Camp coleman to Du Particular Duty it must be to attend the quarter Master & quarter Master Serj<sup>ts</sup> to Sweep the Streets of there Respective Incampments To Fill up the old Nesesery houses & to Dig New ones to Bury all awfull Naufances that may poison and affect the health of the Trops and the quarter Masters to be answerable to there Commanding officers a strict observance of this order by persevering in the Constant well Doing and untrammiled Execution thereof to Remove that Odious Reputation which with But two much Reason hath Stigmatised the Character of American Troops

the Colo<sup>ns</sup> and Commanding officers of american Troops are to be answerable to the Gen<sup>l</sup> For all Du obedience to these orders

the Gen<sup>l</sup> Finding it not uncomstomary for officers to Take the Liberty of absenting them Selves from Camp without Leave for the Future any officer Found Guilty of So Glaring an offence against all order and Disapline

& set So bad an Example to the Noncomifond officers and Soldiers under there Command Such officers So offending May Depend upon being punished with the utmost Severity

Leaft the Late Succes against the Enemy Should Occation any Relaxation in the alartnefs of Troops the Gen<sup>l</sup> Reccommends it in the Strongeft maner to all the officers & soldiers in the Contennential army to be more Vigelant in there Duty and watchfull of the Enemy as they will Sertanly take Every advantige of any Supine- nefs on our part

#### Head Quarters Roxbury auft 1<sup>th</sup> 1775

Feild officer of the Day to Morrow Maj<sup>r</sup> prentice From Connecticut

Colo<sup>n</sup> Cottons Regment to send a Cap<sup>t</sup> to Morrow

that all the officers that went with Maj<sup>r</sup> Tuper to the Light houe Island Repair to the adjutant Gen<sup>l</sup>s office to morrow morning that all the household Furneture and other affects belonging to M<sup>r</sup> Williams Minns which was taken from him yerfterday Morning at the Light houe Island be Restored to him again without Delay that all Partys that have ben out on any Expe- dition that obliged them to Expend any part or the Whole of there amunition upon there Return to make Emmediat application that they may be Suplyed With the Number of Rounds orderd

#### Roxbury 2d August 1775

	C	S	S	C	Privits
Detales	0	4	4	4	151
Main Guard . . . . .					4

Meeting Picquet . . . . .	4
Camp Guard . . . Ensign adams . .	3
Fetigue . . . . .	6
Quarter guard . . . . .	0

Roxbury August 2<sup>d</sup> 1775

Field officer of the Day to Morrow Colo<sup>n</sup> Sheperd

Gen<sup>l</sup> Thomas Regm<sup>t</sup> To Send a Cap<sup>t</sup> For Man guard to Morrow and Main guard the same as this Day orderd that the adjutant attend Exactly at 4 oclock in the afternoon To take Genor<sup>l</sup> orders at which Time the orderly Drum will Beat on the Grand Parade and no Excuse to be taken for nonAttendance no second Reading of orders

Cambrige Head quarters august 2<sup>d</sup> 1775

Parole Halifax Counterfign Geneve

Cap<sup>t</sup> oliver parker of Colo<sup>n</sup> prescotts Regm<sup>t</sup> Tryed By a Gen<sup>l</sup> Court Martial whereof Colo<sup>n</sup> Glover was Preasant for Defrauding his Men of there advance pay and by Falf Returns Imposing upon the Comifary and for Drawing More Money then he had men in his Company and for Selling provisions he by that Means obtained he is By the Court Found Guilty of the Whole Charge Laid against him and Sentanced to be Cashiered and Mulcted of all his pay and Renderd Incaperable of all Service, Cap<sup>t</sup> Cristopher Gardiner of Colo<sup>n</sup> Vernams Regm<sup>ts</sup> in the Rode Iland Brigade Tryd. By a gen<sup>l</sup> Court Martial whereof Colo<sup>n</sup> Church was prefadant for Diserting his post is Found Guilty of his Crime Laid to his Charge and Unamoufly Sentanced to be Cashired as Incaperable of the Service of his Countray in any

Millitary Capasaty the Genor<sup>l</sup> approves of Both Sentances and orders the Commanding officers of the Regm<sup>t</sup> to See the prisoners Dismifed from the army

July\* 3d 1775

Detaile	C	S	S	C	Privits
	0	4	4	4	151
Main guard . . . . .					5
Meeting picqut . . . . .					3
Fetigue . . . . .					6
Camp guard . . . . .					0
Quarter guard . . . . .					2

Roxbury august 3<sup>d</sup> 1775

Field officer of the day to Morrow Maj<sup>r</sup> Mitchell of Colo<sup>n</sup> Walkers Regm<sup>t</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup> Learnods Regm<sup>t</sup> to Send a Cap<sup>t</sup> for Main guard to Morrow

That there be a meeting of all the Surgans in Roxbury Camp at the Hospitle to Morrow at 3 oclock in the after Noon

Head quarters Cambridge August 3<sup>d</sup> 1775

Parole Irland Counterfign Hartford

When any plunder is Taken from the Enemy not Excepted by the Continential articles of war Such plunder muft be all Surrendered to the Commanding officer and as soon as Convenant after his arivel at head quarters publick Notes muft be Maide that an autiton may be held in the Front of the Incampment for the sale thereof Next Day at Noon and the Money arising therefrom is to be Equilly Devided Between the officers

\* *Sic*, but obviously a slip for August.

& men that Took it this order is not to be Contrud to Extend to premitting unlawfull and Ereguler Plundering as any officer or soldier Who Shall be Found Guilty thereof will be punished with the Greatest Severaty

All amores [armorers?] Belonging to any of the Regments in the Brigade posted in the Lines or in Cambrigde and those Employed in the artilery to attend at headquarters by 8 oclock to Morrow Morning and noon [no one] will be Intitled to any pay hereafter who Dos not attend at that Time

Roxbury August 4<sup>th</sup> 1775

	Details	C	S	S	C	Privits
			4	5	5	151
Lev <sup>t</sup> galop . .	Camp Guard .			Hill Lathrop		0
Lev <sup>t</sup> Rositer . .	Fetigue . .			Read Spicer		6
Ensign Wade .	Main guard .			hascoll gates		5
Ensign Latham .	Metting picquit			Douglafs Bill		1
	Quarter guard			Wait Burnam		0

#### General orders

Field officer of the Day to Morrow Maj<sup>r</sup> Jacobs

Colo<sup>n</sup> Danilsons Regm<sup>t</sup> To Find a Cap<sup>t</sup> for Main guard Morrow

Fetigue Party & Main guard as Ufual Colo<sup>n</sup> Coton  
 Colo<sup>n</sup> Bruers Colo<sup>n</sup> Danilsons to Send no Fetigue to  
 Morrow after orders from Geno<sup>l</sup> wards that 300 men  
 be Paraded this Night at the work house at 6 oclock &  
 300 men on the Grand Parade at the Same Time for a  
 Covering Party with Sufficent officers the Fatigue Men  
 to Draw there allowance of Rum Before Night and Each  
 man have his Cantine Full of water that Colo<sup>n</sup> Baily

Command the Covering party & a Field officer from Connecticut Command the Fetigue Party Colo<sup>n</sup> Walkers Rg<sup>mt</sup> To Send 40 men For Each party the other Regm<sup>ts</sup> to Send the Same Number as orderd the Night before Last

For Fetigue To Night Cap<sup>t</sup> gale Lev<sup>t</sup> Eldrige Ensign Nevens

Cambrigde Head quarters 4<sup>th</sup> August 1775

Parole London Counterfign Iceland

it with Indignation and Shame the Gen<sup>l</sup> observes that notwithstanding the Repeated orders which have Ben Given to pervent the Firing of guns in and about the Camp that it is Daily and hourly Pratised

That Contrary to all orders Stragling Soldiers Do steal past the Guards and Fire at a distance Where there is not the Least pofabilty of hurting the Enamy and Where there is no other End anfwerd but to waift there amunition and Expose themfelfs to the Redicule of the Enamy and keep there own Camp harifed by Frecquent & Continuel alarms to the hurt and Deterement of Every Good Soldier who is thereby Disturbed of his Natural Rest and at Length will Never be able to Distingufh Between the Real and the Falf alarmes for that Refon the Gen<sup>l</sup> Forbids in the moft perremtory maner any Perfon or Persons whatfoever under any Pertence to Pafe the out Guards unleft autherised by the Commanding officer of that part of the Lines Signafyed in Riting which muft be Shewed to the officers of the Guard in there Posts any Person Offending in this Peticuler will be Considered in no other Light then a Common Enamy and the guards will have orders To fire on them as Such



the Commanding officer of Every Regm<sup>t</sup> is to Derict that Every man in his Regm<sup>t</sup> is Made acquainted with these orders to the End that no one may plead Ignorance and that all may be apris'd with the Consiquences of Disobediace the Colo<sup>n</sup> of Regm<sup>ts</sup> and the Commanding officers of Cores to order the Role of Each Company to be Called twice a Day and Every mans Amunition to Examined at Evening Role Calling and Such as are Found Difficant are to be Confined the Guards are to Aprehend all Persons Near there Posts whether towns people or Soldiers

Roxbury 5<sup>th</sup> August 1775

	Details	C	S	S	C	privits
		0	4	4	4	151
Meeting picq <sup>t</sup>	Dorince . . . . .					2
Main guard . . . .	Fargo					3
Fetigue						
Camp guard . . . .	Dote					0
Quarter guard						2
Fetigue Night						7
officers For Fetigue this Night Cap <sup>t</sup> Chapman						

Roxbury 28<sup>th</sup> July 1775 after Orders

A Regimental Court Martial held agreeable to orders in the Camps at Roxbury Cap<sup>t</sup> Coit Prefadent

Cap <sup>t</sup> Chapman	} Members of Said Court Martial	{ Lev <sup>t</sup> Roseter Lev <sup>t</sup> Eldrige Lev <sup>t</sup> Edmunds
Cap <sup>t</sup> Cleft		
Cap <sup>t</sup> Spicer		
Cap <sup>t</sup> Sill		

W<sup>m</sup> Wourthington Gale A Serjant in Cap<sup>t</sup> Gales Company Colo<sup>n</sup> Parsons Regm<sup>t</sup> Confined by Cap<sup>t</sup> Ely For Tradusing and most Scandeloufly asperging the Charector of Cap<sup>t</sup> Ely, the Prisoner pled that he was not Guilty, upon Examination of the Evadences it apears to this Court that he is Guilty, and therefore Give Judgment that Said Serjant at the Head of the Regiment be Redused to the Ranks, then in the 4 most publick Plases in the Regm<sup>t</sup> make a publick acknowldgement to Cap<sup>t</sup> Ely for the Grose abuse put on his Charicter and Beg Cap<sup>t</sup> Elys Forgivenness in Default or Neglect of Such acknowlgment to be Publickly Whipped at the Publick Post 39 Strips on his Naked Back then be Discharged by Being Drumd Without ye Lines of the Camp Carid in a horse Cart as a Parson of so Maliscous a Dispostion as unworthy the Name of a Soldier in the Preatant Glorious Cause in which we are Ingaged

Roxbury 3<sup>d</sup> august 1775 after orders

A Regimental Court Martial held at Cap<sup>t</sup> Sills Markee  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Sill Preatadant

Lev <sup>t</sup> Eldrige	} of S <sup>d</sup>	Members	{	Enfin Wade
Lev <sup>t</sup> Darrow		Court Martial		Enfine Latimer
				Ensign Nevens

For the Tryal of Such Prisoners as were to be Brought Befor them Dan<sup>l</sup> Button Soldier in Maj<sup>r</sup> prentice Comp<sup>y</sup> Confined for Prophain Swearing being Brought Before S<sup>d</sup> Court on Examination of Evedanices was Found Guilty of the Crime Laid to his Charge it is the opioneon

of this Court that the Prisoner pay a Fine of 1 Shilling according to Law martial

Roxbury august 5<sup>th</sup> 1775

Feild officer of the Day to Morrow Maj<sup>r</sup> Tuper  
Colo<sup>n</sup> Holms Regment To Send a Cap<sup>t</sup> for Main  
guard to Morrow

that the Main guard to Morrow & Picquitt this Night  
be as Usual that Colo<sup>n</sup> Reed Sind a Cap<sup>t</sup> & Colo<sup>n</sup> a  
Subaltran For picquitt this Night To Go to Colo<sup>n</sup> Bruers  
alarm post

that all Adjutants Make a Duty Return to adjutant  
Bruer to morrow

that the officer of the Day when he Goes the Round  
by Day be Strict [in not] Exhibeting any Information  
to any guard at what Time of the Night he Intends to  
Go the Rounds and S<sup>d</sup> officer is strictly Injoynd to Viset  
Every Guard in the Incampment

The Commanding officer of Each Regment is to order  
a quarter Guard for the Regm<sup>t</sup> and all offenders [in]  
Crimes that are [tried] By a Regimental Court Martial  
to be Confined to the Quarter Guard of the Regm<sup>t</sup> he  
Belongs Tow and the Commanding officer is to apoint  
a Regimental Court Martial to try such as may be Con-  
fined there the adjutant Gen<sup>l</sup> is To Furnish as many  
Fetigue men as Lev<sup>t</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup> Putnam as may at [any]  
Time Judge Nesesary & Such a pat [party] to Cover  
the Same as the Colo<sup>n</sup> Shall think Recquset for the [ir]  
Safty the Main Guard is To Consist of 200 privit Men

General Wards orders

That the officer of the Day and the Picquitt of 300  
Privits With the Full Compliment of officers for Each

& Each Guard is always to have a Field officer all Commanding officers wheather of the Main or the Q<sup>t</sup> Guard to mak a Return of Guards in the Following Maner

Prisoners Names	For what Confind	By whom Confined	What Company Belong to	What Regm <sup>t</sup>	No. Nights Confined	Centernls by Day	Centerls by Night
--------------------	---------------------	---------------------	------------------------------	---------------------------	---------------------------	---------------------	-------------------------

The Commanding officer of Guards are to Make there Returns to the Commdr of there Respective Regm<sup>ts</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup> Fellows is to Remove his Regiment to Dorchester The 7<sup>th</sup> Inf<sup>t</sup>. and take Q<sup>ts</sup> in the Barrick now occupied By Colo<sup>n</sup> Walkers Regm<sup>t</sup> Colo<sup>n</sup> Walkers Regiment Excepting the Company at Squantom to Remove to Roxbury on munday Next and Incamp in there tents & Barricks now Occupied By Colo<sup>n</sup> Fellows Regm<sup>t</sup>

The General hears with Sorrow

that the many Wholsom orders which have Bin Ifued Respecting Privit property are often transgressed None may Expect any Lenaty for the Future that are Found Guilty of the Breach of the above Said orders and Espesaly those that Rob the Corn Fields as the Safty of the Camp in a great mesure Depends upon the Stri<sup>c</sup>t Observince of the order Before the Dawn of the Day it Gives the Gen<sup>l</sup> pain to hear that Som of the officers are Neglectfull of there Duty and Consequently there Min [are so] for the Future the Gen<sup>l</sup> Expects Implifet obedience Will be paide to the order or orders that have Ben Ifued For the above Purpose and Such as are Found Guilty may not Flatter themfselfs that they will Receve any Lenaty

Head Quarters Cambridge August 5<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Westminster Counterfign Richmond

For the Establishmet of order and to Prevent Disputes Between officers as well as Fixing a Regular & proper Distrubution of the Commifions of the Contentional Army Part of which are alredy arrived from the Congress and the Rest hourly Expected it is Orderd that a meeting of the Field officers of Each Brigade be held to morrow Morning at ten oclock as Near as may be to the Center of the Incampment of Each Brigade who Are to Chofe by Ballad one out of there Body to Reprefent them in Forming a Court for the Adjustment and Final Setteltment of Firft the Rank of the Regm<sup>ts</sup> of the Continentill army & Numbering Each Regiment accordingly and all Differance and Distintions are now to be Laide aside the Regm<sup>ts</sup> of the Several Provances that Form the Contential Army are to be Considerd no Longer in a Seperate and Distinct point of View But as Parts of the whole Army of the United Provinces

Secondly the Rank of the Field officers of all the Regm<sup>ts</sup> Forming the Continnential army

3<sup>dly</sup> The Rank of all Cap<sup>ts</sup> Subaltrans & Staff officers and as Douts may Arife which Cannot be Determand by the 6 Field officers So Chofen By Ballad they are hearby Dericted to Chofe By Ballad one Brigeadear General Who will Perfide as a moderater of the Court for Finaly Settling the Rank of all the Cores and all the Commifioned officers that Compoſe the army of the United Coloneys this Court being Duly Conſtetuted and apointed one to Set on monday morning Next at Decon Jones' in Cambrigde

Details	C	S	S	C	Privits
		4	4	4	151
Meeting picquet Lev <sup>t</sup> Eldrig					3
Main guard Ensign Wade				Freeman	5
quarter guard Ensign adams					0
Fatigue Lev <sup>t</sup> Darrow					6
gen <sup>l</sup> guard					2

Roxbury 6<sup>th</sup> August 1775

Field officer of the Day to Morrow Colo<sup>n</sup> Bruer  
 Colo<sup>n</sup> [?] Regm<sup>t</sup> to Send a Cap<sup>t</sup> for Main Guard to  
 Morrow

that Each Regm<sup>t</sup> Send three men to augment the  
 Main Guard to Morrow in the Lew of Colo<sup>n</sup> Fellows  
 & Colo<sup>n</sup> walkers that are to Remove

No Fetigue this Night Fetigue as Ufual

that the men as has Been heartofore orderd for the  
 Picquit parade at Sun set on the Grand Parade

Cambrigde Head Quarters Aug<sup>t</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> 1775

Parole Manchester Counterfine Lancafter

Regmtial orders

att a Regmtial Court Martail held at the Preasadants  
 Tent

Lev<sup>t</sup> Darrow Presadant

Lev <sup>t</sup> Galup	} of S <sup>d</sup>	Members	{	Ensign Wade
Lev <sup>t</sup> Huet				Ensign Babcock
		Court Martial	{	Ensign Latham

Thomas Freeman in Colo<sup>n</sup> Parsons Company Con  
 fined on Suspifion of Being Confederate with James  
 Coleverfon of Cap<sup>t</sup> Parkers Company in Colo<sup>n</sup> Daniel-  
 fons Regm<sup>t</sup> for Felonisly taking or Stealing a Shurt out

of the house Thomas Shed Was Brought Before S<sup>d</sup> Court was Examined with the Evadances is Found not Guilty of the Crime Lade to his Charge it is the opinon of the Court that Sa<sup>d</sup> Freeman Should be Released from his Confinement

Daniel McCan Soldier in Cap<sup>t</sup> gales Company Confind for Swearing & Striking was Brought Before Sa<sup>d</sup> Court on Examination of the prisoner and hearing the Evadance it is the opinion of this Court that the prisoner is Guilty of the Crimes Laid to his Charge & For Swearing to pay a Fine of one Shilling according to the Law Martial & For Striking and other unjustifiable Infults to alexander keeney & others to Rceve ten Stripes on his Naked Body

William Worthing[ton] Gale of Cap<sup>t</sup> Gales Company Confind by Adjutant Day for Belying him in a most Scandelouf & abufive maner, & For shamfully asperferg his Character in Righting thofe Scandelous Letters Detected by Cap<sup>t</sup> Ely was Brought Before Sai<sup>d</sup> Court and on Examination & hearing of the Evadances is found Guilty of the Crime Lade to his Charge it is the opinion of this Court that the Said Wm gale Make a Publick Confesion to adjutant Day at the head of the Regm<sup>t</sup> & then be Discharged from the Service and Rendered Unworthy to Serve as a Soldier in So Glorious a Cause as the United Colonys are now Engaged in and If S<sup>d</sup> Gale Should Refuse to make his Confesion as above to Said Day he is to be Drumed out of Camp 2 Miles from the Regiment & there Let go wheare he Pleafes Provided he Return not Camp

Chrstopher Darrow Preasad<sup>t</sup>

Roxbury 7<sup>th</sup> August 1775

Field officer of the Day To Morrow Colo<sup>n</sup> Ward  
Gen<sup>l</sup> Spencers Regiment to Find a Cap<sup>t</sup> to Morrow  
for Main guard

That the quarter Masters of the Several Regm<sup>ts</sup> In-  
camp at Roxbury Make a Diligent Search through  
there Respective Regments and Colect all the Toolles  
which Belong to the Coloneys Service and Return  
them Imediatly To adjutant Bruer after which Every  
quartermaster To Draw Such Toolles as Shall be Nefse-  
sary for the Use of the Regiment and give his Recept  
For them So that it may be known where the Toolles  
are as they are often wanted on an Emergancy

	Detales	C	S	S	C	Pts
		o	4	5	5	144
Ensign Plat, quarter guard			Raym <sup>d</sup>			o
Le <sup>t</sup> William Fetigue			Ely			5
gen <sup>l</sup> guard			Billings			o
Lev <sup>t</sup> Ray <sup>d</sup> Main guard			Willims			5
Ensign Lath <sup>m</sup> Meeting Picquit			Hallam			o



[ Inside back cover ]

The pitifion of Thomas Draper of Cap<sup>t</sup> Whitings  
Com<sup>y</sup>

To his Exelancy Gen<sup>l</sup> putnam

S<sup>r</sup> I Beg the Favour of a Detachment of 43 Men as  
an advanc party to Go to alitons point in order to take  
Som torys there fo Bring them up in the Rear and Go  
in<sup>l</sup> at the South End of Boston and then Blow Up the  
Magafine I want orders Whether to Give Quarters to  
the kings troops or not

1775



WASHINGTON'S COMMISSION TO CAPT. COIT  
FOR NAVAL SERVICE.

*Instructions to Cap<sup>t</sup> Coit, Commander of the armed  
Schooner Harrison.*

1. You being already appointed a Captain in the Army of the United Colonies of North America, are hereby directed to take the Command of a Detachment of said Army and proceed on board the armed Schooner Harrison, lately fitted out & equipped with Arms, Ammunition & Provisions at the Continental expence.

2. You are to proceed as Commander of said schooner immediately on a cruise against such Vessels as may be found on the High Seas or elsewhere, bound inward or outward to or from Boston, in the Service of the Ministerial Army, & to take & seize all such Vessels laden with Soldiers, Arms, Ammunition or Provisions for or from said Army, or which you shall have good Reasons to suspect are in such service.

3. If you should be so Successful as to take any of said Vessels, you are immediately to send them to the nearest and safest Port to this Camp under a Careful Prize Master, directing him to notify me by Express immediately of such Capture with all Particulars, & there to wait my farther Direction.

4. You are to be very particular and diligent in your Search after all Letters or other Papers tending to discover the Designs of the Enemy or of any other Kind, and to forward all such to me as soon as possible.

5. Whatever Prisoners you may take you are to treat with Kindness & Humanity as far as is consistent with your own Safety, their private stock of Money &

Apparel to be given them after being duly searched, & when they arrive at any Port you are to apply to the Committee or to any officer of the Continental Army Stationed at such Port for a Guard to bring them up to Head Quarters.

6. For your own Encouragement & that of the other Officers & Men to Activity & Courage in the Service over and above your Pay in the Continental Army, you shall be entitled to one third Part of the Cargo of every Vessel by you taken & sent into Port (military & naval Stores only excepted, which with the Vessels & Apparel are reserved for the Public Service) which said third Part is to be divided among the Officers & Men in the following Proportions.

Captain	6 shares	
1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant	. . . . .	5 ditto
2 <sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant	. . . . .	4 ditto
Surgeon	. . . . .	4 ditto
Ship's Master	. . . . .	3 ditto
Steward	. . . . .	2 ditto
Mate	. . . . .	1½ ditto
Gunner	. . . . .	1½ ditto
Boatswain	. . . . .	1½ ditto
Gunner's Mate & Serjents	. . . . .	1½ ditto
Privates	. . . . .	1 ditto each

7. You are particularly charged to avoid any Engagement with any Vessel of the Enemy, tho' you may be equal in strength or may [have] some small advantage; the Design of this Enterprise being to intercept the supplies of the Enemy, which will be defeated by your running into unnecessary Engagements. In this your own Discretion & Prudence must Govern.

8. As there may be other vessels employed in the same service with yourself, you are to fix upon proper signals, & your stations being Settled so as to take the greatest Range, avoid cruizing on the same grounds. If you should happen to take prizes in sight of each other, the Rules which take Place among private Ships of War are to be observed in the Distribution of the Prize Money.

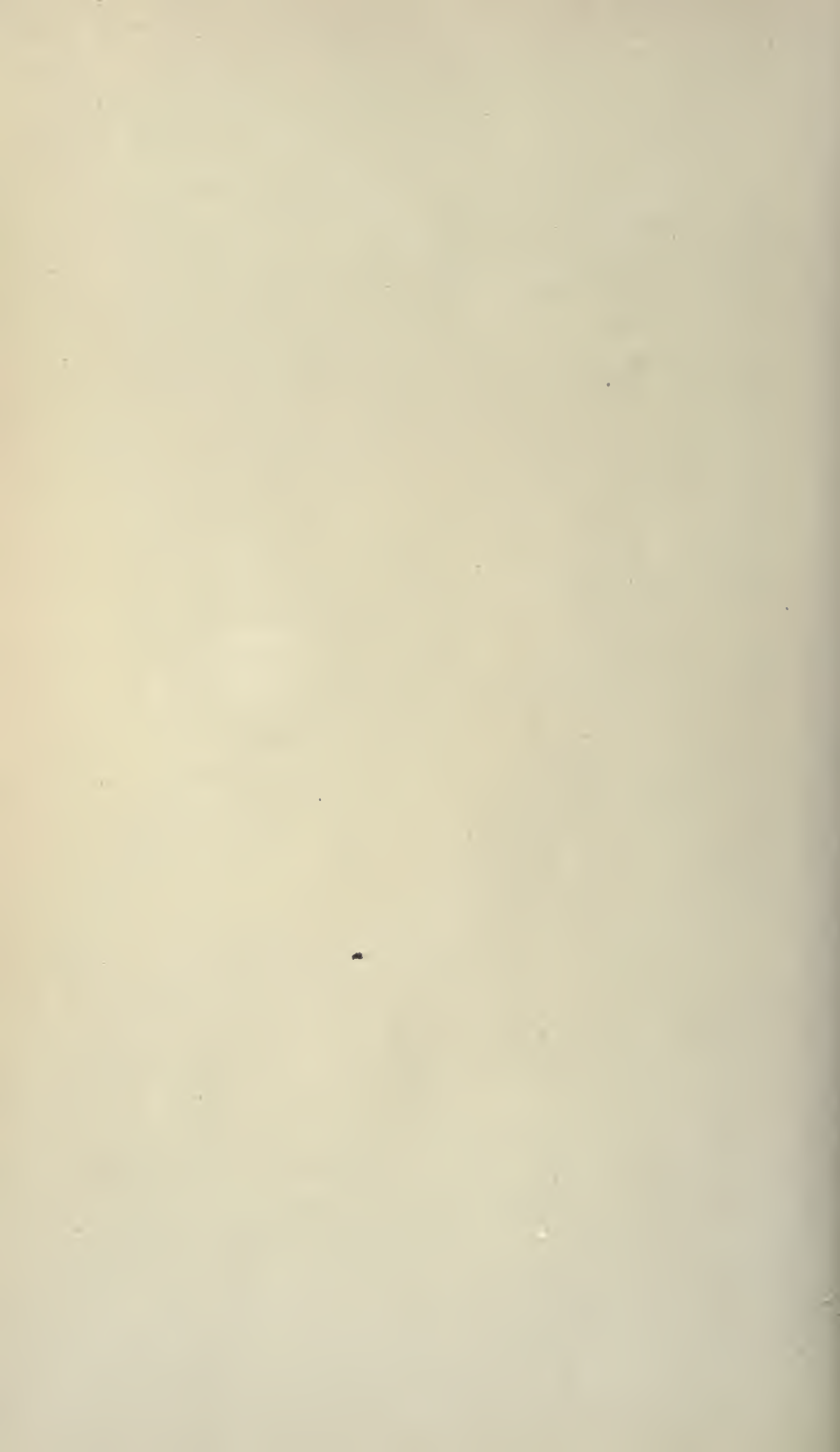
9. In Case of retaking the Vessel of any Friend to the American Cause, I will recommend it to such Person to make a suitable Compensation to those who have done such a service, but such vessels and cargoes do not come within the Directions respecting other Vessels.

10. You are to be extremely careful and frugal of your Ammunition, by no means to waste it on Salutes or for any Purpose but what is absolutely necessary.

G. WASHINGTON.

Head Quarters,

Octob. 22, 1775.



NOTE.—The two following journals are by much more illiterate men than the preceding order-book; it is therefore not thought advisable in general to reproduce the spelling, except of proper names—which, as change sometimes involves guesswork that may be wrong, are uniformly left untouched—and wholly shapeless stumbles at words. Nothing but spelling, capitalization, and punctuation, however, has been changed in the least. As samples of the original, and for philological suggestiveness, a few specimens are subjoined:—

MORGAN'S DIARY.

[July 14.] "A coat marfel Cap. Spiror Markee."

[Aug. 16.] "I fot out for Home the Son abought a Nower hi at Night."

[Aug. 30.] "Thea was Captain walles failed to long pint In Stoingtoun with his Shep and fore tenders and Begund to fire upon the town and fired a most all Day and twas Judg it the ar was a bought fix hundred guns fired at the town kild No body. . . . And one of tham was loded with fuger and malafes and thea sa it be long to providence and our men fired upon tham when thea was citen the vefels and killed som of tham. . . . And walles came cros him and chas him up to the pint and he but jest eskaep."

[Sept. 16.] "Last Nigh Raglor came out of Boston and thea fired upon us tew Bum and fix Cannin and thea fired one cannin from our loer forte."

[Sept. 18.] "This Day thea fierd 52 cannon and Booms upon our men tew work upon the Nack wheare thea was biling brest works."

[Sept. 19.] "Thea fiered 12 canen . . . and thea com cloas to us."

[Sept. 20.] "It reand very Heard in the fornoon and thea was very ftill this Day."

[Sept. 21.] "Thes Day thea fired 16 or 18 cannon and Bums and one of the bums fel In to the fort."

[Sept. 25.] "It twas very ftill times and I took hors."

[Oct. 4.] "Our regiment was free from Deuty becos wee musted."

[Oct. 6.] "Elish Cagefton Head Dis Charg. . . . Thea was fired all In a Nower. One of the presnor was . . . find for sheuten his gun of wille . . . and the ourther was one polle drom mager."

[Oct. 8.] "Thea was a raglor com out of boston and he fes thea was a Nother reglar fot out to swim out from boston common and the other one swim fo Neer the float In Battre thea fe him and thea kich him."

[Oct. 9.] "I fe one of the rif rif man wip 39 strips and was Drumd out of the camps 55 Drumburs and 60 fifers."

[Oct. 10.] "And It twas very ftill times and It twas sub spoues at general jage fot out for Home."

[Oct. 11.] "At Night 9 a Clock It Begune to rane and thunder and a merkelbel storm of thounder and ran It twas."

[Nov. 4.] "Thea was a raglor or tew our sentre spide tham and thea heald them and thea Did Not Anfo."

[Nov. 6.] "One Plats . . . found gilte of Choken and Cusen."  
 [Nov. 7.] "The reglors went . . . to Cet fum Cattel but thea Cot Defeated."

"Carrowed" [carried], and "shogers" [soldiers], invariably; "a halling up ther bots."

LYMAN'S DIARY.

[Aug. 20.] "We got redy for to go to meting and the offercis Came and Said that we must not go to meting without britchis and it was so hot that I cold not bare to ware them."

[Aug. 22.] "And they Rais a 170 Men and they martched to Rope Ferey and when they got theire the Man of War had Gawn of and then the army came Back to New London."

[Sept. 6.] "We played bawl all day jest about Sunset we heard 8 or 10 great guns tords Rodilan."

[Nov. 1.] "There was some of our ridgment that went arter apples to the loer gard."

[Nov. 4.] "And he would sware and dam us all."

[Nov. 9.] "There was a larram and we turuned out and the world seemed to be fool of men and the cannans roring on both sids . . . and the cannon balls would whistle through the are and we cold see them strike in the water and make it fly as hy as the housen."

[Nov. 22.] "I went to the flagatruse gard and the regalars fird severar times at our gards."

[Nov. 28, 29.] "I went on forteague and helped carry 4 fasheans about half a mild."

[Dec. 1.] "We was ordered to parade before the ginirals dore the hole ridgment and Jiniral Lee and Jini[ ] Solivan came out."

[Dec. 2.] "Our gard toock 4 of there horses and the mortar peas."

[Dec. 10.] "We was ordred to parrade before the ginirals dore and we was counted of and and dismifsed and we we[ ] to the luten and he gave us a dram."

[Dec. 23.] "I went and run some bolits and agred to work 2 months for Luke Camp and at Night I inted for the ich and had a fine rasl ov [ ] it."

"Kich" or "Ceched," "tound," "mild" [mile], "brakefast," invariably; "tuck" [took], "purteague," etc.

[Paper A.] "It is hoped and expected that as you vallow the sacred right and Liberties of your Contry you will shew a proper contempt and indignation towards those disaffected miscreats who are at this Chrises deserting hur caws. . . . Our army will the very day of there desartion be stronger than ever but the spirit and virtu of the mager part sarv to render" etc.

"Thus much may surfise for Jiniral Lee."

[Rations.] "Bread or flower With 3 points of bear pr day and also malases a point of rice or a point of indian meal . . . also one Jill of rum p<sup>r</sup> man p<sup>r</sup> day upon phiteague onely . . . milk malases candles sope vinegar coffy Chacolate Shugar Tobacco and onion in their Season and vegetables . . . at the Dcretion of the general and feald offercis."



JOURNAL

of

*ENSIGN NATHANIEL MORGAN*

April 21 to Dec. 11, 1775

ITEMS OF THE SIEGE OF BOSTON FROM THE  
ROXBURY SIDE



April the 21, 1775. Then I listed and went to Boston the first alarm, and returned the [ ] of the same, and listed the 7 day of May into the Colony's service for 7 months.

June the 5<sup>th</sup> day. Then we sot out for Newlondon and returned the 20<sup>th</sup> day June. Sot out and marched for Boston the 22 day of the same, and arrived there 25<sup>th</sup> day of June, which was Sunday, and pitched our tents the same day and received 250 guns or more, tho it did no damage except burnt one house and our people fired 2 guns and one of them killed 4 men in the spot.

Main guard one.

June the 30 day. This day there was a man drummed out of camp [for] saying the general was a damned tory.

June the 31. This day there was another man whipt 20 stripes for desertion from Captain Mot's company as he was marching to his station. The man's name that was punished was Thomas Clark.

July the 4 day, 1775. General Washington who is Chief of Connecticut forces arrived here this day. General Nathaniel Spencer who is second general he belongs to East Harford [Haddam].

And upon guard to Brokline.

July the 6. This day there was a man sentenced to be whipped 39 lashes, which is executed, for desertion from Capt. Gale's company.

July the 6 day. Josiah Kory was groggy this day and put under guard, but made a confession and came out [on] paying a fine of 6 shillings.

July the 8. This day there was one man drowned at Cambridge as he went in to wash himself and could not swim and drowned immediately. Last night our people

went to set the guard house on fire where the regulars encamped and was insulted [assaulted] by the regulars. Very warm for some time before break of day but prosecuted our design without receiving any damage at all. This day Bennony Robins was put under guard for talking saucy ["Safy"] to our Capt. and was released on his confession [of] his fault. This day there came a messenger out of Boston to have some relieve for the poor.

July the 9. There is happened this day our Coll. called for all the sergeants in the regiment, and gave orders that every man turn out to divine service or have his name returned to the Coll.

July the 10. This day there was four men listed out of every company in the regiment to go on an expedition [tion] for some whale boats to Waymouth, which they found on shore in a grove of timber hid from the regulars, which our people carried to shore and went to an island named Long Island, and there they took 19 prisoners and about 7 oxen and 8 cows and one horse and 4 hogs and a great quantity of housel [household] stuff. Capt. Cleft was the 2<sup>d</sup> in command that went. They got upwards of 40 boats and returned the 12<sup>th</sup> day without receiving any damage.

Brookline guard.

July the 13. This day our people took down the bell from the meeting house and took out the glass and pews for fear of having them burnt.

July the 13. This day there was 2 men called for out of a company to go and intrench against George's tavern, and there was another company went down to fire on the regulars at the same time and did so, and the regulars returned the fire [with] but 2 cannon and

killed one man—he was from Suffield—and hurt no man more.

July the 14. There was 5 men went to Dochester for the rest of the whale boats and I went with them.

And I was a member of a court martial [at] Capt. Spior[']s [*sic*] marquee.

July the 18. This day the drums beat to arms about 12 clock, and went to our alarm post where we are to be in the day of battle.

July the 20. This day we went to our alarm post at 2 clock in the morning. This day our people burnt the light house. This day there was a man drowned at Brookline.

July the 21. This day at 5 o'clock there was a man shot through the left side and died soon. It was done through an accident. His name was Stephen Burden of Mendham in this province.

July the 24. This day there was 14 sail of regulars went out somewhere, but where I can't tell yet.

July the 25. This day the regiments waited upon General Ward into town. There was a court martial held at Capt. Cleft's marquee. I was a member. The men was tried for swearing and fined one shilling apiece.

July the 26 day. Yesterday the regulars fired 2 cannon from their breastwork, but did no damage.

July the 27 day, 1775. A rainy day. I was upon the main guard and there was a ragers [regular] did run away last night from the regular comtous [*sic*] which inform us that there is 6000 men in Boston.

July the 30. This day there was 4 men called out a company for some private expedition. The men that

went was Thomas Kegwin, Bennony Robins, Benjamin Irish, Samuel Thompson. Capt. Cleft went 2[d] commander and they expect to be gone 3 days.

July the 31. This day the men came back from the private expedition all safe but one man that was shot. Our men took and killed 52 prisoners\* and plund[ered] the house and then sot it on fire and burnt it with several more buildings but was insulted [assaulted] warmly for some time and sot a man of war's tender on fire and barges.

Willoam Gale was confined and was tried with a court martial† and was found guilty [of] defaming the adjutant much. Sentenced to make a confession at the head of the regiment, then to be discharged from the army the 7 day of August.

August the 1 day, 1775. This day the floating battery sot out and come up against the breastwork, and she fired upon the breastwork and our men returned the fires upon them several times and she returned back, did no damage, and then our men fired from the fort 3 times 24 pound, and the first they fired went into the town and the next went to where they was intrenched and the next went into their barrack, and they fired one and stopped, and they have fired a great deal upon one another at Camebridge.

August the 2 day. I was upon teage [fatigue], and the 6 day I was upon the main guard and very still time now.

August the 8 day. This day we hear there is 10 men of war or transports came into Newlondon the 6 day.

\*That is, killed and captured 52 men.

† See *ante*, pp. 84, 89.

\* August the 4 day at night Timothy Sha and Jeorg Poller deserted.

Roxbury, August the 10 day, 1775, at night I was upon the meeting house picket, the 11 day I was took sick, and the 16 day I sot out for home, the sun about an hour high at night, and I got home the 18 day at night.

[The entries of the siege from his departure to his return are written in a different hand and with much less illiteracy.]

Roxbury, August 15, 1775. Col. Duglas came into Roxbury the 12 instant. Daniel Hopkins went home this day.

August the 18. The regulars fired several times, they have not killed nor wounded any this day. As the main guard was relieving the regulars shot four times and wounded one of the riflemen. Yesterday William Hopkins went to the hospital.

August the 28. Phinehas Stewart got a furlough and went home. The regulars has been firing at Cambridge yesterday and this day and killed two men and that is all.

Timothy Shay and George Poller was punished for desertion, to go three weeks on fatigue and the[n] restored to their duty.

[The following entry is written on the inside of the cover leaf, in his own hand and style.]

August the 30 day, A.D. 1775. There was Captain Walles sailed to Long Pint in Stoingtown with his ship and four tenders, and begun to fire in the morn-

\* Dates so transposed in the journal, one of several indications that the entries were not all made on their date, but jotted down from memory at considerable intervals.

ing upon the town, and fired amost all day, and twas judged that there was about six hundred guns fired at the town. Killed nobody, but wounded one man in his neck and damaged the houses some, and the tenders come up most to the wharf and took three or four vessel, and one of them was loaded with sugar and molasses, and they say it belong to Providence, and our men fired upon them when they was sighting the vessels and killed some of them. And the day before Capt. Eathen Clark was going to Blocks Island and a hundred men with him, and Walles came across him and chased him up to the point and he but just escaped.

[In the new hand.]

September 11, 1775. This day our people took five prisoners from the regulars. Informs that the regulars will be called home soon. The way that these regulars came away was one of them sot out to run away and he took a canoe and intended to land on Dochester, and when the enemy discovered the man going away there was four men and a sergeant took a boat and went after the man, and the wind and tide being with them so strong that they could not go back and so became an easy prey to our people, and now they are confined.

[His own hand resumed.]

September the 11 day I sot out for Boston and arrived there the 12 day.

September the 15 day, A.D. 1775. Last night there was a regular come out of Boston.

September the 16 day. Last night regular came out of Boston and they fired upon us two bomb and six cannon, and they fired one cannon from our lower fort.



September the 17, A.D. 1775. The regulars fired 2 bombs and six cannon, did no damage, and we gave them 8 or 10 and killed one regular and wound[ed] five more.

September the 18. This day they fired 52 cannon and bombs upon our men to work upon the Neck where they was building breastworks.

September the 19 day. I was upon works and they fired 12 cannon upon us and they come close to us.

September the 20 day. And it rained very hard in the forenoon and they was very still this day.

September the 21 day, A.D. 1775. This day they fired 16 or 18 cannon and bombs, and one of the bombs fell into the fort but did no damage.

September the 22 day, A.D. This day they fired from all parts but fired nothing but powder.

September the 23 day, A.D. The regulars fired one hundred and eight cannon in the forenoon upon Roxbury and upon the fort and did no damage and our people gave them 8 cannon.

September the 25 day, A.D. 1775. I was upon the main guard, and it was very still times, and I took [hoarse?].

September the 29 day. At night there was two regulars come out to Roxbury.

September the 30 day. I was upon main guard and the regulars fired 39 cannon upon us but did no damage.

October the 2 day, A.D. 1775. The regulars fired upon our men when they was going down upon picket 6 guns, but did no damage.

October the 4. Our regiment was free from duty because we mustered by muster master general.

October the 6. Elish Cageston had discharge, and the regulars fired ninety odd of cannon upon Roxbury and shot one man arm off and three cows, and they was fired all in an hour. And the same day I was upon regiment court martial. One of the prisoners was Peter Bourn was fined for shooting his gun off wild two shillings and six pence, and the other was one Polle drum major and he was brought before the court and he was found guilty of burning powder and making a stir in the camps and was fined five shillings.

October the 7 day. At night there was a regular come out of Boston.

October the 8 day. At night there was a regular come out of Boston, and he says there was another regular sot out to swim out from Boston Common and the other one swim so near the floating battery they see him and they catch him.

The 9 day I see one of the rif[le]men whipped 39 stripes and was drummed out of the camps, 55 drummers and 60 fifers.

October the 10 day, A.D. 1775. I was upon main guard and it was very still times, and it was supposed that General Gage sot out for home.

October the 11 day. At night 9 o'clock it begun to rain and thunder, and a remarkable storm of thunder and rain it was.

October the 16 day, A.D. 1775. I was upon the main guard and it was very still times.

October the 17 day, A.D. 1775. At night they come from Cambridge with their floating battery, and they fired upon the common, and they split their cannon and it killed two men and wound[ed] 6 more our men. .

October the 21 day, A.D. 1775. I went upon main guard and it was a rainy day and it was very still times. The night before there was a regular come out of Boston.

October the 26 day, A.D. 1775. I was upon fatigue.

October the 30 day, A.D. 1775. At night I was upon picket.

November the 4 day, A.D. 1775. At night I was upon picket, and there was a regular or two, our sentry spied them and they hailed them and they did not answer, and they fired upon them and we fired 12 or 14 guns at them.

November the 5 day. The regulars did fire from all their ships, for it was powder plot day.

November the 6 day, A.D. 1775. I was upon a regimental court martial upon one Plats belong[ing] to Capt. Ely's company, was brought before us and found guilty of choking and cursing, and was fined one shilling and for choking he was to confess to the man that he choked.

November 9 day. The regulars went on Figment Pint to get some cattle, but they got defeated and went back, and they wounded three or four our men and took one of the riflemen.

November the 11 day. At night I was up[on] picket.

November the 15 day, 1775. At night there was three reg[ulars] come out from Boston.

November the 16 day, 1775. At night I was upon picket.

November the 23 day, A.D. 1775. I was upon duty tearing down barns.

December the 2 day. I was upon main guard.

December the 10 day. I was upon main guard.

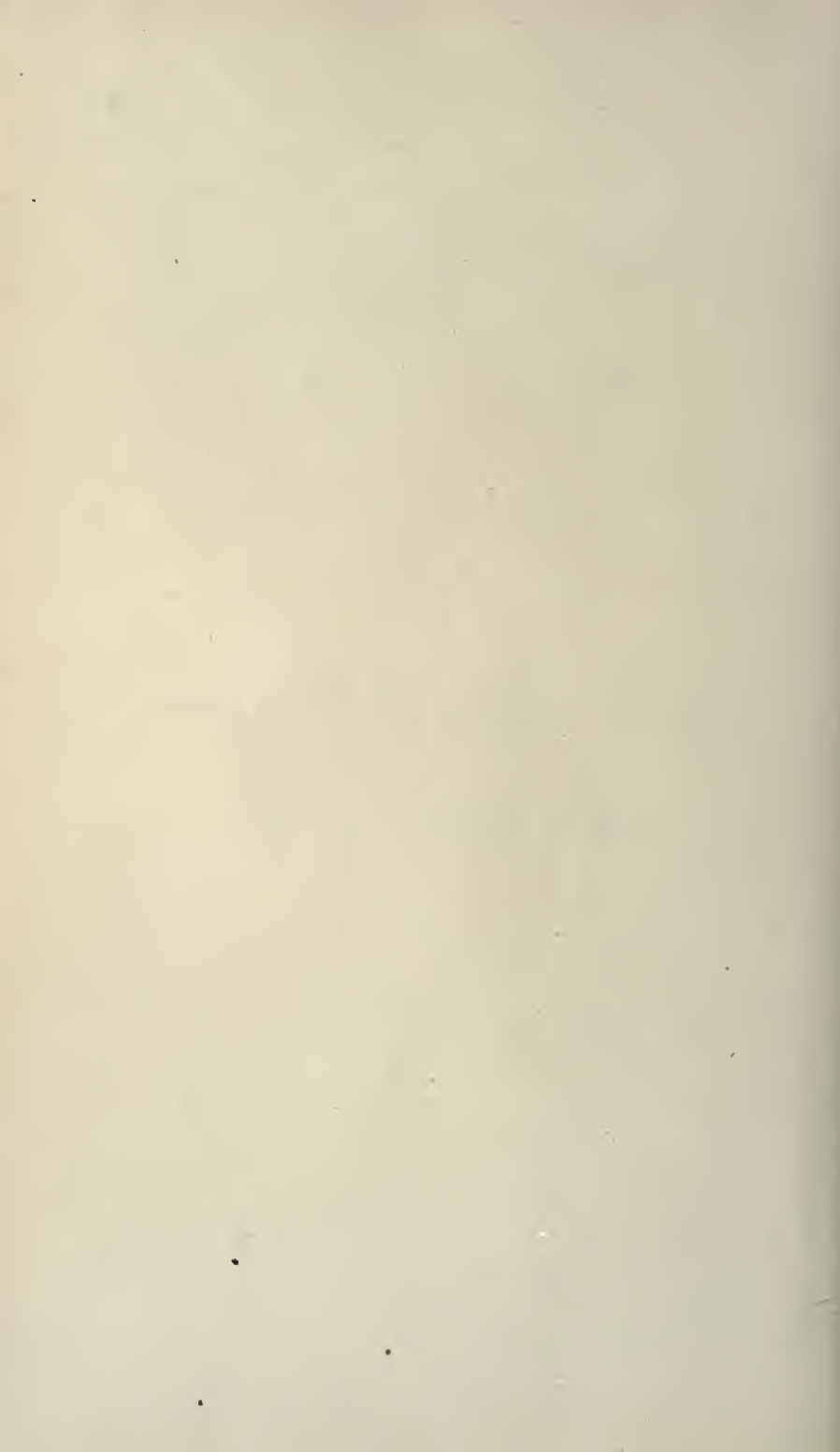
December the 11 day. I sot out for home about 2 o'clock, and I got to Mands and the next night we got to Lev. Edmon.

JOURNAL

of

*SIMEON LYMAN OF SHARON*

Aug. 10 to Dec. 28, 1775



August 11<sup>th</sup>. We staid at Litchfield till about 4 o'clock, there we had a sermon preached to us by Mr. Bellowmy which I think I never heard outdone by anybody in my life for liberty. He preached from Matthew 12<sup>th</sup>. Then we marched to Philops about 8 miles into Torrington, there we kept guard all night.

August 12<sup>th</sup>. The next morning we came to the tavern about 6 mile, there we went to breakfa[st]. Then we went to Farmingtound about 12 miles, there we staid all night at Landlord Porter's.

Sunday morning, 13<sup>th</sup>. We marched [?] to Hartford about 12 miles to [torn] Colwell, there we heard [a] sermon in the afternoon. Then we went into the boat about 4 o'clock and we went to Rockyhill about 6 mile, there we staid that night.

14<sup>th</sup>. The next morning we went to Middletown, there we had a breakfast, then we went to Had Lime and staid that night.

15<sup>th</sup>. The next morning we set off and we sailed down to the lower end of Lime, then we went to shore and set off afoot and marched down to New Lonnen at the upper end of the town.

16. And the next morning we marched into the town about 5 miles, then we was stationed there.

17. [In] the forenoon we walked [round] the town, and in the afternoon we was called to arms and was marched up to the meeting house, and there was about 200 weight of tea brought and put in the middle of the road, and there was tar barrels and shavings and wood put on and then fire was put to it and consumed. There was about 400 soldiers under arms marched round 4 square, and there was a vast number of people and spectators around, some on housen and some on

the walk of the meeting house, with a French horn and drums and fifes. They marched around the fire, and there [were] two that was with the tea that was blacked that came with the tea that was a running round on their heads, and so they continued till it was consumed, and then they gin a whoraw and came home.

August 18<sup>th</sup>. In the forenoon I went to work to pay for my washing, and in the afternoon we marched about 2 mile and exercised a while, and then we marched into the town.

19. We washed our clothes in the forenoon, and in the afternoon we marched out and exercised a while and came in, then there was 12 of us that was called out to guard the town.

20. Sunday morning we got ready for to go to meeting, and the officers came and said that we must not go to meeting without breeches, and it was so hot that I could not bear to wear them, and I did not go meeting in the forenoon. I went to see a crazy man and there was a man that he knew him, and he got mad, and I think I never saw such a sight in my life. He was chained and he would spring at us and hallo at us. There was one stout man that said that he never saw a man that he was afraid of before. In the afternoon I went to meeting.

21. In the morning we marched out about 3 quarters of a mile, then we fixed our guns, and in the afternoon we marched out about a mile and exercised, and just before night we discovered a ship, and they sailed around the lighthouse, and about 12 o'clock there came a post that they were agoing to land, and there was no small stir among the people, and we had not drawed our powder, and our orders was that all that had powder and



ball should fix out, and the companies got together about 186, and our captain was head, and the insign was with him, and Sergeant Porter and a corporal and 4 soldiers, that was all that could fix out, and they marched about sunrise 22, and about 8 o'clock they came in. The ship went off about daylight. In the afternoon we went off a sailing.

[Detached entry later on:— And they raised a 170 men and they marched to Rope Ferey, and when they got there the man of war had gone off, and then the army came back to New London. This was the 22 day of August.]

23. The next day there was about 20 of us went aboard a sloop and went to Fisher's Island about 12 m.

24. We walked about and we went aboard of the old Spanish ship that was cast away. It was 8 rod long and four decks, and there was rooms as fine as any in the housen all papered off.

25. In the morning we marched out before breakfast and we heard three great guns off on the Sound, and at night we heard 3 more, and we heard that they was chasing a brig.

26. In the morning we marched out and exercised, and the rest part of the day we was a drawing our powder and ball.

Sunday, 27. In the forenoon I staid at home, and in the afternoon I went to church, and about noon there came a sloop in the harbor that was loaded with 12 swivels and 500 French guns, all loaded with 25 hundred of powder and ball.

28. We marched out in the morning and exercised, and in the afternoon we marched out again and exercised again.

29. In the forenoon it rained, in the afternoon we exercised.

30. In the morning it rained, and we heard about 220 great guns fired at Stonningtound, and about noon there was a post came that they was a firing at the town and that we must be ready at a minute's warning, and they got ready to march, and about 2 o'clock we had orders that half of the companies must go, and they marched round in a single file and counted off 30 men and went off.

31. In the morning they fired some cannon and went out to sea and come in sight of us. There came a post to us that they had not hurt but 3 of our men and had gone off. They did not hurt the town much. The people was a moving all day as fast as possible out of New Londen.

September 1<sup>th</sup>, A.D. 1775. In the forenoon there was four of us that went down to the lighthouse with our spyglass to see the ship, and we looked off and we see the Rose man of war and 3 sloops that they took from Stoningtound with 2 tenders. They all lay at anchor, and about 3 o'clock Mr. Shaw had a sloop that sot sail, and when they came in reach of the ship they fired a gun and hailed them, and one of the tenders came and fetched them in to the ship, and they all hoisted sail and came in plain sight of the town, and we was all ordered to get all our things together as quick as we could by the mayor, and we got them all in a heap, and the ship went round the island and it was so late that [it] could not go off, and we carried our packs in our old store.

2 day. The company came into town about 8 o'clock, and about 9 o'clock we heard that the ship was returned

and all of us that did not go before must go, and about 12 o'clock we marched off, and about sunset we arrived to Stonington. We went to the tavern and staid that night.

Sunday morning the 3. In the forenoon it rained, and in the afternoon I looked round the housen to see the damage they did the town. They fired 12 into the housen. Some went through 3 housen and some not one, they lodged in the housen. They went through a case of drawers and into a pillow where the man had just got off.

4. In the forenoon we marched to another house and fixed it to live in. [In] the afternoon we looked round the town and got some apples.

5. In the forenoon we played ball, and in the afternoon we looked around the town.

Wednesday the 6. We played ball all day. Just about sunset we heard 8 or ten great guns towards Rodilan.

Thursday the 7. I come upon guard and stood 3 times.

Friday the 8. In the forenoon I digged in a well and got 8 pence, and in the afternoon there came two companies to town and we had orders to come out of town to go to Lime, and some of us came by water and the rest by land, and those that came by water was as sea sick as ever I see men in my life. I was sick with the rest. We had a very good wind, and we went round Fishis Island about 40 miles, and we arrived at Newlonden about 9 o'clock at night to our old tent to our great joy with the rest of our soldiers.

A Saturday the 9. In the forenoon I washed my clothes and in the afternoon we had orders to march to

Lime, and we put all our things in our packs and put them aboard of a sloop, and about 3 o'clock we marched off about 4 miles and stayed at the tavern.

Sunday, 10<sup>th</sup>. We marched about 3 miles over the rouefery [*sic*; rope ferry] and got breakfast, then we marched about 4 miles to Governor Grisel's, and the captain and lieutenant came ashore and we stayed there that night. About 12 o'clock our packs came ashore with the rest of our men. The next morning we got our packs.

Monday, 11<sup>th</sup>. I went to cutting stork [stalks] and I cut all day.

12<sup>th</sup> day, Tuesday. In the morning we exercised, and in the afternoon the other company moved off and we moved in the house they was in and carried our packs.

Wednesday, 13<sup>th</sup>. I was upon guard, and I stood 3 times.

Thursday, 14<sup>th</sup>. I wrote letters all the forenoon, and in the afternoon I played goold [goal] and got beat.

Friday, 15<sup>th</sup>. In the forenoon we exercised, and in the afternoon we went up town to see a company train and get apples and cider, and the people was very kind to us.

Saturday, 16<sup>th</sup>. I was upon guard, and it rained all night and our house leaked and we got wet through. I stood 3 times, 2 hours a time. In the afternoon we heard 10 great guns off to the west on the Sound.

Sunday, 17<sup>th</sup>. I went to meeting, and when we came home we had orders to go to Boston immediately.

Monday, 18<sup>th</sup>. We was a getting ready to move. We put up all our things ready to start off.

Tuesday, 19<sup>th</sup>. We carried our packs down to the

water to put them aboard, and about half of the soldiers went by water and the rest by land, and we sat off and got amost there, and it began to rain and we got some wet. We got to Newlondon about 4 o'clock, and we staid to our old habitation that night.

Wednesday, 20<sup>th</sup>. We looked round the town, and about 8 o'clock at night our sloop came ashore with the rest of our soldiers.

Thursday, 21<sup>th</sup>. In the morning we moved our packs in another sloop to go to Norrage, and about 10 o'clock we marched off by land and we got to Norrage Landain about 4 o'clock. There we staid that night.

Friday, 22<sup>th</sup>. We got our breakfast and set off and marched 8 miles, and it rained, and we staid at Captain Bornam that night. I see a clock that would play tunes with 10 hammers, and a loom that they wove stockings.

Saturday, 23<sup>th</sup>. In the morning we got some victuals, and marched 7 miles into Plainfield and eat again, then to Vollingtound about 12 miles to Citiatie and got supper.

Sunday, 24<sup>th</sup>. Morning, we got our breakfast and marched 8 miles to Covingtry, then we marched 6 miles and staid that night. There was 2 companies staid there that night and got supper, and Monday 25<sup>th</sup> the next morning we marched [to] Jonston, then to Providence, and we marched through in order 2 miles. The streets was paved and housen as thick as they could well stand, and many things to see. Then to Pawtucket and then to Attlebury, there we staid that night.

Tuesday, 26<sup>th</sup>. I was on guard, and we marched to Rentham, then to Wallpole, then to Dedham, there we staid that night.

Wednesday, 27<sup>th</sup>. We marched into Roxbury about noon and we staid in the town that night.

Thursday, 28<sup>th</sup>. I looked round the town and found my old mates, and we moved our packs about half a mile and fixed for our tents and staid that night.

Friday, 29<sup>th</sup>. In the forenoon we went round the town, and in the afternoon we putted up our tents and marched through Cambridg to Charlstound, there we was stationed. We put up our tents.

Saturday, 30<sup>th</sup>. In the morning I went to Ploud Hill, and the regulars was exercised their cannon on Bunker's Hill, and they began to fire in the town and they fired at Roxbury 24 cannon and our men fired many. They never hurt one man of ourn, and I looked round the forts and I never see such work. There was a fort or a breastwork on every hill, and all sorts of work a going on.

October 1<sup>th</sup>, Sunday. Night, the captain came to all of our tents and said that he would have us keep to our tents and not run about, and they did.

Monday, 2<sup>th</sup>. I looked round the forts and went to the lower guard within about 60 rods of the regulars, and I see them a hauling up their boats.

Tuesday, 3<sup>th</sup>. I rubbed up my gun and looked round the forts.

Wednesday, 4<sup>th</sup>. W[e g]ot some boards to fix our tents, and it rained and we did not do it.

Thursday, 5<sup>th</sup>. It rained, and I wrote a letter home and staid round house.

Friday, 6<sup>th</sup>. I was not well, I went to the doctor and he said that I must eat light food, and in the morning our men fired 2 cannon from Roxbury at the regulars, and they fired 80, and one of the balls struck one of our

men and took his arm off, and killed 3 cows besides with some of the other balls.

Saturday, 7<sup>th</sup>. I was better and went down to the forts and looked round, and in the afternoon there was a man that was whipped 39 lashes and then drummed out of the camp with 16 drums and 8 fifes. At night I went to stay at a house to stay a few days.

Sunday, 8<sup>th</sup>. It rained in the forenoon, in the afternoon it was fine.

Monday, 9<sup>th</sup>. I wrote 2 letters and sent them by G. Pompilly.

Tuesday, 10<sup>th</sup>. I was very well, and came and lay in my tent.

Wednesday, 11<sup>th</sup>. The priest came, and at night he went to prayer with us, and at night it thundered and lightened and rained.

Thursday, 12<sup>th</sup>. I went to carry victuals to some of our men, and I went to the lower guard, and I see the regulars a digging a trench across the neck to make an island of Bunker Hill.

Friday, 13<sup>th</sup>. I went to Cambridge to get some walnuts and see the College.

Saturday, 14<sup>th</sup>. I went to carry victuals to the guard and viewing the forts and the regulars.

Sunday, 15<sup>th</sup>. Our minister preached 2 sermons. He preached from Dutrinomy 23<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> verse in the forenoon and afternoon, and he preached 2 very good sermons to the soldiers how it was best for us to do and what not to do.

Monday, 16<sup>th</sup>. We built a chimney to our tent and mended our old trousers.

Tuesday, 17<sup>th</sup>. I went to tend mason to build chimneys to the barracks, and I listed to tend till the chim-

neys was done, and I was to be cleared from all duty and have a gill of rum a day.

Wednesday, 18<sup>th</sup>. I went to Mistick and got a horn and some apples. I sent a hand to work at the chimneys, and there was some that went to the head of the works and said that we would not stay only a day or 2, so we was dismissed.

Thursday, 19<sup>th</sup>. It rained, and I worked at my horn the most of the day.

Friday, 20<sup>th</sup>. It rained, and I finished my horn and went up to Mistick and got some apples.

Saturday, 21<sup>th</sup>. I was on the flag of truce guard and it rained all day till just night, then I came on guard and I stood three times 2 hours at a time. I went to the orchard and got apples that was within about 60 rods of the regulars, and we backed about a boshes [*sic*, plain]. We could hear the organs and bells in the town of Boston a Sunday [*sic*] night.

Sunday, 22<sup>th</sup>. There came a ship in and they fired about 30 cannon to salute her. About 9 o'clock we was relieved and we came home, and then I went to meeting in the forenoon and afternoon, and the minister preached from the 2 of Thessalonians the 2 chapter and 16 verse in the forenoon and afternoon, and he preached very well.

Monday, 23<sup>th</sup>. I went on fatigue, and I did about one hour's work and I got about half a pint of rum.

Tuesday, 24<sup>th</sup>. It rained in the forenoon, and in the afternoon they drew a great great gun up the bank from the floating battery.

Wednes[day], 25<sup>th</sup>. In the morning I went to Mistick to draw provision for the company. In the afternoon our men fired their cannon that they drew



up 3 times, the first time it fell short and struck in the water and the other went on Bunker Hill. The regulars fired the same day about 30 cannon, clear powder to clear them.

Thursday, 26<sup>th</sup>. We got wood for our tents and wrote some letters.

Friday, 27<sup>th</sup>. I was on pick[et] guard, and in the morning there was one of the soldiers that took a gun, and not knowing it was loaded he snapped it, and it went off and went through 5 tents, and there was men in them all, and it went within a few inches of 2 or three men and never hurt one man. The man was put under guard. There was a man that was buried that died with the camp distemper. He belonged to our regiment.

Saturday, 28<sup>th</sup>. I came off [?] guard about 9 o'clock, and it began to rain and it was a very cold rain. It rained all day, and at night it cleared off.

Sunday, 29<sup>th</sup>. I was on the main guard, and about eleven o'clock the meeting began, and there was but one meeting, and he preached from 2<sup>th</sup> of Chronicles 20<sup>th</sup> chapter and 20<sup>th</sup> verse. The minister preached very well.

Monday, 30<sup>th</sup>. I came off guard and went out about 4 miles to Mistick and got some apples.

Tuesday, 31<sup>th</sup>. I sot out with some of our soldiers to see Lexington, and we had not got far before we saw the biggest sight that ever I saw in my life. I see a man that had his body almost covered with lice, and I heard that he died before night, and they said that the lice killed him. And I went to the town of Nottimy,\* then to Lexington about 10 miles, and I see the housen

\* Menotomy, now Arlington.

where the regulars rummaged and broke the windows and burnt some, and I see 5 mortar pieces to fling bombs, I never see any before, they was about 3 foot long and ten inches across, and we got some apples and came home by night.

November 1<sup>th</sup>, Wednes[day]. I came on main guard about noon. I received 4 letters from home. It seemed as if I had got at home when I had read them and heard that they was all well. There was some of our regiment that went after apples to the lower guard, and the regulars fired three guns and one of the balls cut off the feather of his hat and did not hurt none of them.

Thursday, 2<sup>th</sup>. I came off guard, and in the afternoon I went out about 4 miles and got some apples, and I got about a peck of walnuts.

Friday, 3<sup>th</sup>. It rained till about noon and then it slacked, and the regulars fired 25 cannon from the ships to salute, and about 4 o'clock they fired a cannon from the floating battery and the bullet came so near that we heard it whistle through the air.

Saturday, 4<sup>th</sup>. I was on quarter guard, and I stood 6 hours 2 hours at once, and there was one that was drunk and they put him under guard, and I had to keep him 2 hours and he would try to get out, and I stood with my gun and bayonet and he would crowd on it, and I pricked him and he would swear, and the sergeant told me to keep him in the house, and he would not go, and I pushed him down and bid him to stand, and he would swear and damn us all, and about 10 o'clock he [I?] was relieved.

Sunday, 5<sup>th</sup>. We had a new minister, and he preached from St. John 3<sup>th</sup> and 17<sup>th</sup> verse, and it was the day of thanksgiving with the regulars, and about

one o'clock they began to fire, and they fired a 190 cannon as fast as I could count.

Monday, 6<sup>th</sup>. It was my turn to cook, and about 12 o'clock the regulars fired 25 cannon from the ships to salute, and I see Master Williams and he told me that he had seen a letter that I wrote about his coming down, and he told me that he was married.

Tuesday, 7<sup>th</sup>. I come on quarter guard and it rained all day, and I stood 3 times 2 hours in the night.

Wednesday, 8<sup>th</sup>. It was a very clear day, and 3 of us went to Notimy about 4 miles, and got about half a bushel of walnuts and a peck of apples, and we returned.

Thursday, 9<sup>th</sup>. In the forenoon I wrote letters, and about 12 o'clock there was a larum and we turned out, and the world seemed to be full of men, and the cannon roaring on both sides, and the small arms a crackling and the cannon balls would whistle through the air, and we could see them strike in the water and make it fly as high as the housen, and the regulars landed about 500 to get some of our cattle, and the riflemen way-layed them and fired on them and the regulars ran, and our men whorawed and fired and the regulars pulled on their oars and went off, and we stayed about half an hour and we had orders to return to our tents, and it began to rain and it rained all night.

Friday, 10<sup>th</sup>. I went on Prospect Hill to hear the news of the battle, and we heard that they found 5 regulars dead, and they took one of the riflemen and wounded 3 more of them, and they was in high spirits.

Saturday, 11<sup>th</sup>. I was on main guard and I stood 5 hours, 4 hours to keep the prisoners.

Sunday, 12<sup>th</sup>. It was my turn to cook. The

minister preached a sermon from 2<sup>th</sup> of Chronicles 13<sup>th</sup> chapter and 23<sup>th</sup> verse.

Monday, 13<sup>th</sup>. I went to Nottimy about 4 miles, and we got about 3 pecks of apples, and we come down about 2 miles and we went and pulled 4 bushel of turnips, and we had a pack and we brought them home and they gave us 8 pence for them.

Tuesday, 14<sup>th</sup>. It was a fine pleasant day, and I went to see them dig turf to make a fort atop of the hill against the old ship. There was about 2 hundred men. They was out of the regulars' sight, and they intended to make a breastwork in the night right against the old ship, and fix some cannon and drive them out of the harbor, and they was fixing for another on Chelcy side, and they thought that the regulars had discovered something, and we was ordered to have our guns in the best order and be ready at a minute's warning to turn out on the larum if called.

Wednesday, 15<sup>th</sup>. I was on main guard, and it rained all day and it was a very cold storm, and I stood 4 times one hour and 20 minutes at a time. I stood 3 times in the house.

Thursday, 16<sup>th</sup>. It cleared off cold, and it was Thanksgiving with us,\* and we took and fried some fresh meat and stewed some apples, and about 9 o'clock there was a larum, and they ordered 10 men out of a company to go to the picket guard and staid all night.

Friday, 17<sup>th</sup>. I was on picket guard, and it was very cold and our men went to the barn to live, and fixed our beds and moved our things.

Saturday, 18<sup>th</sup>. We finished our room and moved all of our things to the barn.

\* But see entry under 23d.

Sunday, 19<sup>th</sup>. We had a fine sermon preached to us from Esther 8<sup>th</sup> and 6<sup>th</sup> verse. He talked to the colonel and captains, then to the soldiers.

Monday, 22<sup>th</sup>. I washed my clothes, and about 11 o'clock at night there was a larum, and our regiment turned out 400 men and we marched round a while and they could not find out as there was any regulars, and they dismissed them and ordered us to turn out between daylight and sunrise, and we returned to our beds.

Tuesday, 21<sup>th</sup>. In the morning we turned out and marched round about an hour, and we had orders to turn out the next morning and man out our forts, and then we was dismissed and come home, and it was my turn to cook and I cook, and at night there came a light snow.

Wednesday, 22<sup>th</sup>. I was on picket guard, and I went to the flag of truce guard, and the regulars fired several times at our guards but did not hurt any of them. At night our men fired at them several times. They was about 20 rods apart. I stood 4 hours, two hours to the lower guard. There was 3 sheep that run from the regulars, and our men got one and killed it, and at night our men built a fort on Litchamores Point right against the old ship.

Thursday, 23. It was Thanksgiving with us, but we did not expect to keep it only by fighting. The regulars moved round their floating batteriēs and we was ordered to be ready for a larum.

Friday, 24<sup>th</sup>. I went to Litchamore Point and I could see in the town of Boston and the ship, and then I went to Cambridg and see the artility [*sic*], and looked round the town, and about one o'clock they fired 15 cannon to salute.

Saturday, 25<sup>th</sup>. It was a fine day, and I was on main guard. The sentries fired at each other all day by spells.

Sunday, 26<sup>th</sup>. It stormed the most of the day, and we stayed in and read all day.

Monday, 27<sup>th</sup>. I washed some of my things and put them up.

Tuesday, 28<sup>th</sup>. I went on fatigue and helped carry 4 fascines about half a mile.

Wednesday, 29<sup>th</sup>. In the morning the whole regiment was ordered to parade before the genera[l's] door, and they formed a hollow square, and the general came in and made a speech to us, and then those that would stay till January must follow the fifers and col., and the captains turned out and they marched round the company several times, and there was about a 100 soldiers turned out. The most of them had listed to stay another year, and they was led down to the colonel's and treated, and the rest was dismissed to return to their tents again, and I washed my clothes, and about sunset we went out and chose 2 corporals, and then they brought 2 bottles of brandy and they dranked it, and then they was dismissed.

Thursday, 30<sup>th</sup>. About 12 o'clock they fired about 10 cannon to salute. In the afternoon we was ordered out to see who would stay 3 weeks longer, and there was but three that would stay and they had listed to stay another year, and they dismissed them.

December, Friday, 1<sup>th</sup>. We was ordered to parade before the general's door, the whole regiment, and General Lee and General Solivan came out, and those that would not stay 4 days longer after their enlistments was out they was ordered to turn out, and there was

about 3 quarters turned out and we was ordered to form a hollow square, and General Lee came in and the first words was "Men, I do not know what to call you, [you] are the worst of all creatures," and flung and curst and swore at us, and said if we would not stay he would order us to go on Bunker Hill and if we would not go he would order the riflemen to fire at us, and they talked they would take our guns and take our names down, and our lieutenants begged of us to stay and we went and joined the rest, and they got about 10 of their guns, and the men was marched off and the general said that they should go to the work house and be confined, and they agreed to stay the four days, and they gave them a dram and the colonel told us that he would give us another the next morning, and we was dismissed. There was one that was a mind to have one of his mates turn out with him, and the general see him and he caught his gun out of his hands and struck him on the head and ordered him to be put under guard.

Saturday, 2<sup>th</sup>. I was on quarter guard in the morning. They was paraded before the colo[nel's] door and he gave us a dram, and then they read some new orders to us and they said that we must not go out of our brigade without a written pass from our captain, and before night there was a paper set up on the general's door not to let the soldiers have any victual if they would not stay 3 weeks longer, and they said that they was 50 miles in the country, and some was mad and said they would not stay the 4 days, and the paper was took down as soon as it was dark, and another put up that General Lee was a fool and if he had not come here we should not know it. The sentries fired at each other all day by spells, and at night our guard took 4

of their horses, and the mortar piece that our men took from the regulars was brought to Cambridge. It was 13 inches across. They brought several chests of small arms, and General Put[nam] dashed a bottle on it and called it the royal Congress.

Sunday, 3<sup>th</sup>. It was my turn to cook, and at night we had orders that if we would stay till 10<sup>th</sup> we should have a written pass, and we felt a good deal better for it.

Monday, 4<sup>th</sup>. I wrote a letter and drew off the advertisement that was sat up to keep us from having anything on the road.\*

Tuesday, 5<sup>th</sup>. I went over to Chelsea about 7 miles, and I see 6 loads of the balls and shells, and I see the ships. There was a vast number of them, and I could see the castle and the town, and I see about 20 sail off on the sou[th], and they said that there was some of our privateers after them.

Wednesday, 6<sup>th</sup>. I was on main guard, and I stood 4 hours.

Thursday, 7<sup>th</sup>. We was ordered to march out 10 o'clock and 3 regiments more, and we manned out a breastwork and exercised awhile, and then we marched down and the generals come and we marched round awhile, and we was ordered to parade the next morning at 10 o'clock, and then we was dismissed.

Friday, 8<sup>th</sup>. It was a cloudy day and we did not go out to exercise, and in the forenoon I fixed my things and put them in my pack, and in the afternoon there was two soldiers came from Roxbury to see us, and I went rou[nd] down to Ploud Hill and to the lower sentries, and then to Prospect Hill and see the cann[on], and then we came home to our barn.

\* See Paper A at the end of this journal.



Saturday, 9<sup>th</sup>. The whole regiment was ordered out on the parade, and we was ordered to stand three deep, and the captains was in the front and the lute and the sergeants in the rear, and the general came round the whole and we all made a salute to him, and then we was ordered to march down before the general's door, and those that was agoing to stay another year should march out and front the regiments, and they was dismissed to go to their tents, and the officers was ordered to view our arms, and then we was dismissed and we came home, and then we was ordered to turn [in] our guns and ammunition and our guns was to be priced, and orders was that all that was not well might march off, and those that had sent for horses and hey (no others) sot off, and when it came night we had orders to go on Ploud Hill and handle the lances all night, and they all said that they would not go, and they did not get one.

Sunday, 10<sup>th</sup>. In the morning we was ordered to parade before the general's door, and we was counted off and dismissed, and we we[nt] to the luten and he gave us a dram, and then we marched off to Cambridg and I see the brass mortar piece, and then we marched to Watertown and then to Waltham and then to Western, then to Sutbury. There we stayed all night and I got a good supper and lay in a good bed. We traveled 15 miles and it was wet and sloppy and it rained all night.

Monday, 11<sup>th</sup>. We marched to Morlbury, then to Northbury, then to Shrewsbury and stayed that night. It was very bad traveling, and we went 21 miles and got a good supper.

Tuesday, 12<sup>th</sup>. It was very cold, and we went to Woster 6 miles and got breakfast, and then we went to Lester, then to Spencer, then to Brookfield, there we

staid all night and got a good supper of veal. We went 24 miles.

Wednesday, 13<sup>th</sup>. In the morning we went 5 miles and got a breakfast. There we went off to go to Northampton, and went to Were town and then to Belcher[town], and there we stayed all night and got a supper. We went 23 miles that day.

Thursday, 14<sup>th</sup>. We sat off and went 6 miles to Hadley and got a breakfast, and then we came to Northampton about 10 miles and I went round and see my friends that day.

Friday, 15<sup>th</sup>. We went to Southampton and see my friends.

Saturday, 16<sup>th</sup>. We sat off about sunrise and marched Murrifield,\* then to Glasco† to Landlord Pease's, and there we overtook our lieutenant and sergent, and we made a stop and got some victuals, and then we went to Loudon,‡ then to Sandersfield. There we stayed that night at Spring's and got a good supper. We went 27 miles that day over the hills and holes [hollows].

Sunday, 17<sup>th</sup>. We sat off and went 6 miles and got a breakfast at Tidingham,§ then to New Maltbury, then to Sheffield, then to Salisbury. There we stayed that night. We went 20 miles that day.

Monday, 18<sup>th</sup>. I got home and found my friends and relations all well, to my great joy.

Tuesday, 19<sup>th</sup>. I went round to see the neighbors.

Wednesday, 20<sup>th</sup>. I went to mill and did not do much that day.

Thursday, 21<sup>th</sup>. I went to Townhill and got me a gun.

\* Murrayfield, now Chester.

† New Glasgow, now Blandford,

‡ Now Otis.

§ Tyringham.

Friday, 22<sup>th</sup>. I scoured my gun and went to get some thrashing and I could not.

Saturday, 23<sup>th</sup>. I went and run some bullets and agreed to work 2 months for Luke Camp, and at night I [o]inted for the itch and had a fine wrastle ov[er] it.

Sunday, 24<sup>th</sup>. It snowed all day and it fell about knee deep.

Monday, 25<sup>th</sup>. I tried my gun, and we had a fine Christmas a shooting at a mark.

Tuesday, 26<sup>th</sup>. I went to Canan to see my friends.

Wednesday, 27<sup>th</sup>. I came home.

Thursday, 28<sup>th</sup>. I went to work for Luke Camp.

## A

[Paper posted on Gen. Lee's tent. See page 129, ante.]

To the Publicans and other Housekeepers residing on the different roads betwixt Cambridge, Newlondon, and Hartford.

Fellow Citizens: It is hoped and expected that as you value the sacred right and liberties of your country, you will show a proper contempt and indignation towards those disaffected miscreants who are at this crisis deserting her cause. Those who for want of zeal or courage, at a time when everything conspires to give us victory over our wicked enemies and tyrants, can so basely abandon their colors, those who by a traitorous desertion in the hour of trial would open a possibility to the enemy of enslaving you, have forfeited all title to be treated not only [as] fellow citizens but as men. You therefore, gentlemen, are most earnestly entreated

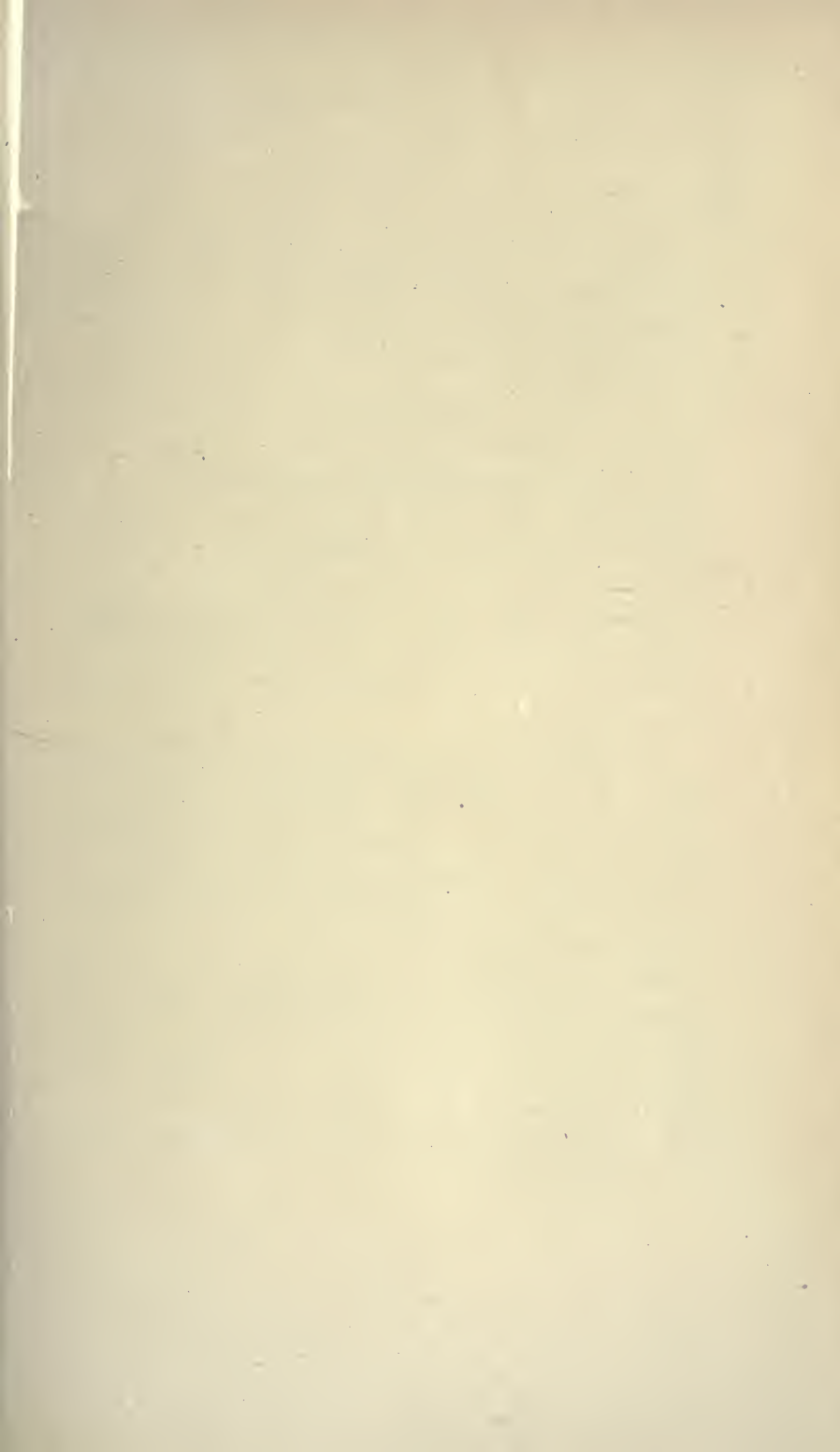
and conjured to give testimony of your virtue and patriotism by punishing to your utmost those vile refugees. In short, you are requested not to admit into your houses or furnish with any refreshment those bands of deserters now sneaking homeward' to infate [infect] their relations and neighbors with cowardice and every bad quality, but to consider them as reprobates to virtue, honor, God, and their country, for in these lights they may justly be considered, particularly when it is known that it was only requested of them to remain three weeks longer, which they (oh scorn to the name of America) have most basely refused to comply with. Thanks however to God Almighty, who has hitherto so manifestly prospered our cause, this vile dastardly spirits is so far from being general that our army will the very day of their desertion be stronger than ever, but the spirit and virtue of the major part serve to render the infamy of those particulars more conspicuous.

Thus much may suffice for General Lee.

---

## B

Allowance to the army, that is  $\frac{3}{4}$  quarters of a pound of pork or 1 pound of beef and 1 pound of bread or flour with 3 pints of beer per day, and also molasses, a pint of rice or a pint of Indian meal, and 6 ounces of butter, and also 3 pints of beans or peas each man per week, and also one gill of rum per man per day, upon fatigue only and at no other time, milk, molasses, candles, soap, vinegar, coffee, chocolate, sugar, tobacco, and onions in their season, and vegetables to be provided for said troops at the discretion of the general and field officers.



NOTE.—The two following journals were kept by Benjamin Trumbull, D. D., author of the classic *History of Connecticut*, during his service as chaplain of the First Connecticut Regiment in the Revolution, to which position he was appointed by the General Court at its April Session, 1775. He varied his duties with those of private soldier and volunteer orderly. Dr. Trumbull was born in Hebron, Conn., Dec. 19, 1735; graduated at Yale, 1759; became pastor of the Congregational church at North Haven, Conn., 1760, and remained such (except for the Revolutionary intermission) till his death Jan. 23, 1820—just short of sixty years. Strong in body, he was in spirit a nervous enthusiast, of sensitive perceptions, quick emotions, and the zeal of a devotee.

The first journal relates to the Canada expedition, at first under Schuyler, then under Montgomery, with Wooster heading the Connecticut troops; it closes just before the disastrous assault on Quebec, but with Montreal, Chamblée, and St. John's in American hands.

The second is concerned with the operations around New York, 1776-7.

Both were bought at the Brinley Library Sale in Boston, in April, 1893, by Mr. James J. Goodwin of Hartford, who presented them to this Society. Another MS. copy of the first journal is in existence, with slight additions to the one here given; but none of the second, and the letter which acceptably fills a gap in it is also new.

A CONCISE  
JOURNAL OR MINUTES  
OF THE PRINCIPAL  
*Movements Towards St. John's*  
OF THE  
SIEGE AND SURRENDER OF THE  
FORTS THERE  
IN  
1775  
[BY BENJAMIN TRUMBULL]





July 26<sup>th</sup> Colonel Waterburys Regiment embarked for Albany. July 28<sup>th</sup> arrived at Albany after a run of about 28 Hours. The 29<sup>th</sup> marched for half Moon. 30<sup>th</sup> D<sup>o</sup> arrived at Half Moon and encamped there.

August 7<sup>th</sup> a Division of Five Companies Struck their Tents and marched to the fly above Still Water. The 8<sup>th</sup> marched to Point Pleasant about Two miles below fort Edward. The next Day marched to Kingsbury. From this Place the Regiment took their Rout by Skeensborough\* and the Baggage was carried by the Way of Lake George. The Road to Skeensborough was very slippery and wet one night was very rainy and the men after a fatiguing Day had nothing but Hemlock Bushes to cover them, were very wet and uneasy; this was the Night of the 10<sup>th</sup> of August. 11<sup>th</sup> The men marched on for Skeensborough where they arrived greatly fatigued about 10 o'Clock A. M. The Boats were all ready and the Regiment immediately embarked for Ticondaroga, and arrived the Same Day. The Tents and Baggage were not arrived the men were therefore obliged to lodge under Boards Till the 13<sup>th</sup>. On the 13<sup>th</sup> The Tents and Baggage arrived and the Regiment encamped, at Ticondaroga.

August Monday 28<sup>th</sup> The whole Army embarked at 6, o'Clock in the Afternoon for St John's. 29 Arrived at Crown Point. 31<sup>st</sup> Embarked for St Johns again on the 2<sup>nd</sup> of September arrived at the Isle of Mot in Latitude 44°51. Monday 12 o'Clock September 4<sup>th</sup> General Schuyler arrived and gave orders to proceed onward and the Troops embarked and arrived at the Isle Au

\* Whitehall.

Noix about 7 in the Evening. Cap<sup>t</sup> Benedict was sent with a Party to view S<sup>t</sup> John's. On his return he discovered a Party of Indians in a Boat on whom they fired and Supposed they killed 2 or 3. September 6<sup>th</sup> The Army consisting of between 900 and 1,000 men proceeded from the Isle au noix for S<sup>t</sup> John's. Of this Number 200 were of the 1 Bataillon of the Yorkers, all the Rest of the Army were of Colonel Waterburys Regiment. The whole Number when they embarked at Ticondaroga consisted of about 1200 men. a considerable Number were left Sick at Crown Point, many others fell Sick on y<sup>e</sup> Way and were left with a Small Party at the Isle au noix. The Army arrived within Sight of the Forts at S<sup>t</sup> Johns about 2 o'Clock P. M. In order to Effect a Safe Landing the General with his Aaid de Camp Brigade Major advanced about 40 Rods in Front of the Main Army until they came within one mile and an Half of the Forts, from which y<sup>y</sup> were Saluted with a warm canonnade, when orders were given for the Brigade Major to fall back and land five Boats on the Left. As soon as he had reached the Shore the whole Army who appeared to be pressing on in the Front landed wheeled to the left & on the Right of first Boats in the Same Place.

By this manuver the Enemy who had laid their Ambush further down where it seemed the General and Advanced Boats were about to land, were deceived and the Troops all landed without Opposition. The Troops having all made good their landing and the Centries and out Guards being properly placed the General gave orders for the Army to advance on the Right towards the Fort, by that Time the main Body had Advanced 50 Rods they were attacked on the Left by

an Ambuscade, consisting of Indians and Canadians, who began a heavy fire on that Wing. The Army immediately wheeled to the Left in order to Face the Fire of the Enemy, and charged them with great Spirit & Firmness. After a fire of about half an Hour the Enemy gave way and retreated fast keeping up a Scattering fire as y<sup>y</sup> ran off. Five of the Americans were killed on the Spot and three others mortally wounded, who expired before the next Morning. Major Hobby and Captain Mead were slightly wounded with three Privates. The whole Loss was in the Companies of Major Hobby and Capt. Mead who commanded on the Left. After the Action the Army marched back to the Edge of the Lake, and threw up a Small Breastwork, but soon finding that they were within Reach of the Enemys Shells, which in the Evening began to come plentifully into the Camp, they thought prudent to move up the Lake and encamp about three quarters of a mile farther South of the Forts. They threw up a Small Breastwork and tarried in y<sup>t</sup> Camp till Morning.

September 7<sup>th</sup> The General finding the Enemy had much more Strength by Water than he Expected, and having Neither Ordnance, Shells or Ball proper for a formal Siege judged proper to retreat to the Isle au Noix. The General on this Occasion thus Addressed the Troops in General Orders.

Camp Near St John's Sep<sup>tr</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1775.

“The General thought it expedient to advance to St John's in Order to try the disposition of the Canadians & give you an Opportunity of taking up Arms in the Common Cause: but being in no condition to undertake a Siege either with Respect to Artillery or Numbers, and finding that the Enemy have a vessel of Force launched and nearly completed he thinks it absolutely

necessary to return to the Isle Au Noix to make such Preparations there as may effectually prevent the Enemies naval Force from entering the Lake.

The General hopes the Troops will not be disperited at their Return, and if attacked that they will behave in a manner worther of the noble Cause in which they have engaged. The troops to embark forthwith without Hurry and without noise" &c.

The Army returned to the Isle Aux Noix the same Day. Lord's Day Sept. 10 y<sup>e</sup> Army embarked a 2<sup>nd</sup> Time for the Fort at S<sup>t</sup> Johns &c. Nothing very material happened from this Time 'till the 13 when orders were given for the Embarkation of the Guns Mortars and Carriages on Board of the Batteaus and Row Gallies on the 14<sup>th</sup> and orders were given for the Army to move down the River the 15. After these orders which were given the 13<sup>th</sup> something very curious happened. The General intimated y<sup>t</sup> it would not be safe to go unless a number of volunteers could be procured to board the Enemies Shiping should they make an attack upon them, and on the Day following the General thus Expressed himself in General Orders.

Camp at Isle Aux Noix Sep<sup>tr</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1775.

The Persons who would distinguish ymselves in y<sup>e</sup> Cause of Liberty and their Country, and chuse to offer their Service to man the Boats which are designed to board the Enemies Schooner will give in their Names to the Brigade Major, by Ten o'Clock Tomorrow Forenoon.

What could be the Design of this extraordinary manuvre cannot be certainly determined, but it was the general Conjecture that the General was discouraged as to his Accomplishing any Thing important against the Enemy. Their Naval Force appeared so formidable

that he feared the Event of an Engagement on the Lake, and their Fortresses were so strong so well manned & so well provided that he could give himself very little hopes of Success. He feared that much Blame would fall on him, and to shift this from himself and lay it on the Troops, in such Circumstances it was imagined would not be disagreeable. The matter therefore being declined by the men in a publick manner when invited by General Orders would exculpate the chief Commander and throw all the Blame on the inferior Officers and Soldiers.

What the Design might be is not so very material the Event was this that no particular Name was given in but a general Answer was made by the Troops To this Effect, That y<sup>v</sup> were all volunteers and had been from the Beginning, and were ready to attempt any Thing which could be . . . be thought practicable and Reasonable.

On this a Council of war was called September 15. When the Council first met Things looked so discouraging that it seemed to be the General Opinion that the Army was not able to proceed; but while the Matter was in debate a Letter was handed in from M<sup>r</sup> Livingston giving an Account of some Advantages which he had obtained over the Enemy, urging the Army to come on immediately and encouraging them that 3,000 Canadians would join them on their Landing. On the Receipt of this Letter It was determined to go forward immediately. The greatest Impediment in the Way was the Enemies Schooner. It was not thought Safe to proceed unless a certain Number of Officers and men would engage to attack and Board her at all Adventures. Colonel Waterbury and Major Douglas with

320 Engaged to undertake this Business and went on Board the Watercraft for that Purpose.

Lord's Day September 17 The Army embarked a Third Time for S<sup>t</sup> John's. The whole Force in this Part of the country had been collected, the Scattered Troops were brought on that had arrived at Ticond-  
roga, and the Green mountain Boys had joined the Army. The whole thus mustered amounted to about 1400 effective men. The Army arrived the same Day at the uper Breastwork, and encamped there just in the Evening. Colonel Beadles Regiment advanced Forward and took Post in the North or lower Breastwork, as an Advanced Guard. Monday Morning September, 18<sup>th</sup> Major Brown who had been previously sent of from the Isle Aux Noix into Canada, and on the 17 had taken 4 Hogsheads of Rum and several Carriages and some clothing from the Enemy was attacked by them above the forts. The Fire was heard in the Camp South of the Forts. On this 500 men under the Command of Colonel Bedel who had orders to Pass the Forts and cut of the Communication between them and the adjacent Country were hastened off immediately to assist major Brown and his Party w<sup>o</sup> at the Time of the Action did not exceed 50, men of the Provincials, joined with 30 or 40 Canadians. His Party consisted originally of towards 100 men, but one half of them were placed as Guards at Chambly and the adjacent Country. The General marched at the Head of the Detachment of 500 men and passed the Forts. The Regulars who came out with several Field Pieces and 3 or 400 men drove Major Browns Party from their Breast Work and took the Ground on the Appearance of Colonel Beadles Party the Regulars Fired their Field

Pieces and discharged a few vollies of small Arms and retreated, almost before our men had marched into open veiw so as to fire on them with any Advantage.

No man was lost on the Side of the Provincials. Capt. Watson was badly wounded and afterwards taken up by our men another was wounded and taken. This was all the loss we sustained. The Regulars lost one or two. One was killed with a Cannon ball Shot from their own Canon. Our People took and ever after maintained their Ground.

The Rest of the Army Advanced to the lower Breast Work and began to clear a Place for an Encampment. Encamped and cast up a Breastwork.

On the same Day Colonel Allen with Captain Duggan and 6 or Seven men went off to Chambly in Order to raise a Regiment of Canadians at Chambly and along the River Sorrell and the adjacent country.

September 19<sup>th</sup> Major Brown with a Party of about 50 or 60 men was sent off to Le Praire. On the 20<sup>th</sup> He Surprized a Party of Regulars Indians and Canadians, who were at that Post: took one Regular Prisoner, 4 Pipes of Wine, 8 or 10 Barrels of Pork about Ten Firkins of Butter, some Powder Clothing Shoes &c.

The Army were employed on the 18<sup>th</sup> and 19 principally in clearing Ground for an Encampment in encamping Reconnoitering &c. A Party of 100 men were also sent off on the 19<sup>th</sup> to Join Colonel Beadle in the North encampment.

The State and Situation of the main Army & Water Craft at this Time was as followeth.—Viz in the Grand Encampment South of St John's about 400 men who were to carry on the Siege. On Board the Water craft 330:— On the Advanced Posts North of St John's viz.

at Beadles Encampment, at Chambly and Le Prairie 600. The Encampment South of S<sup>t</sup> John's Lay About a mile and a Quarter from the Lower Fort, had a Small Breast Work on the North and West of it, on the East lay the Lake. The place of the Encampment was a low miry Ground, so that the Tents and all the Streets between them were wet and miry, so that in the wet and rainy Seasons the mud and Water was near over Shoe, and the men in order to be dry were obliged to raise the Ground with Bushes Barks and Flags in order to be dry.

The Shiping Bateaux and Water Craft lay about 20, or 30 Rods higher up the Lake than the Encampment ranged in a Line across the Water.

The Force on the Lake consisted of the Schooner Liberty mounting 2, 4 Pounders and two 2 D° with 8 or 10 Swivels. The Sloop Enterprise mounting 2 Brass 6 Pounders and four Iron 3 D° with 11 Swivels. The Gundalo \* Schuyler mounting one 12 Pounder in her Bow and twelve Swivels on her Sides. The Gundalo Hancock mounting the Same metal. Two Bataux with Swivels.

About the 19<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> The Troops began to clear the Road to the Bumb Battery South of the Fort and to erect said Battery.

On the 21<sup>st</sup> Colonel Warner with a Detachment of 200 men was sent off from Colonel Beadles Encampment to Lepraire and Longael.

Colonel Allen having taken his rout along the Country from Chambly to the mouth of the Sorell, and from thence to Longael where arrived on the 24<sup>th</sup> Thought Proper with a Small Number of men to attempt the Taking of Montreal. On the 25 He passed

\* Gondola — *i. e.*, lighter; large flat-bottomed boat.



the River St Lawrence with a Party of about 30 Provincials which he collected from the advanced Guard or Party at Longueuil joined with 40 or 50 Canadians, and marched for Montreal. He was met on his Way about Two miles from the City with a Superior Number of Regulars, Canadians, and Johnsons Rangers. After a Short Engagement he was defeated and taken Prisoner with about 30 of his Party. 4 or 5 were killed in the Field of Battle, and two who were taken died afterwards of their Wounds. The Enemy lost four. One Regular killed on the Spot, Major Carnes & M<sup>r</sup> Patterson were mortally wounded and died the evening and night following.—Another of the Enemy died of his wounds afterwards.—This Rash and ill concerted measure of Colonel Allen had no good influence on the Affairs of the united Colonies in Canada. It not only served to dishearten the Army and weaken it, but it prejudiced the people against us and both made us Enemies and lost us Friends.

Nothing very material happened from the 20 till the Gun and Bomb Batteries were opened. The Army were employed from the 17 to the 25 in Cutting Roads and in Building a Bomb & Gun Battery South of the Forts in getting up Canon Mortars Shells &c. to the Breast Works and in Preparing to open the Batteries. The Enemy kept up a warm fire on them almost every Day but did little Damage. On the 23<sup>d</sup> One man was killed with a Canon Ball.

September 25<sup>th</sup> This Day about 3 o'Clock in the Afternoon the Bomb Battery and two Gun Battery were opened and began to Play on the Forts. A very hot fire continued on both Sides till night.

Tuesday and Wednesday 26<sup>th</sup> & 27<sup>th</sup> were very cold

wet and Stormy. About 3 o'Clock on Wednesday the Storm abated and a heavy Fire began on both Sides and continued till night. We had one man killed with a Shell, and another wounded. Thursday and Friday very cold for the Season wet & Stormy, and little Business done. Very uncomfortable living in Swampy wet Camp.—Saturday 30<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> The cold and Storm continues. Sunday October 1<sup>st</sup> It yet remains cold and Stormy. The Advanced Posts send for more men and we have reports of a large Body of Canadians collecting and preparing to come against us. We go to work at our Breastwork round the Encampment, to make it more defensible against the Canadians and Indians.

Monday and Tuesday the 2<sup>d</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> are cold and Stormy. This was as Dark a Season as ever the Troops saw during the whole Siege of St John's. The Weather was exceeding discouraging, the ground on which the Army were encamped exceeding muddy and Wet, and the whole adjacent country wet and miry. The News from montreal and the Country of Canada were far from being encouraging. It was reported that Carlton had not less than 14, or 1500 men with him at Montreal. This was nearly the Truth as we learned afterwards. The Canadians seemed to grow cool and fearful, & some went off and left the Army. The Indians behaved in a Suspicious manner, would go and view our Batteries, and then would be seen going into the Forts to the Enemy, and things appeared very discouraging on almost every Account. But our men still hold out and determine to do all that they possibly can in y<sup>e</sup> Common Cause of their Country.—Provisions were scanty about this Time the out Posts at Lepraire grew fearful of Tarrying and were reinforced.

The Canadians on the 3<sup>rd</sup> Begin an Entrenchment on the East Side of the Lake opposite the upper Fort about 80 or 100 Rods distance and throw up a small Breast-work. There was towards 200 of them employed in this Business.

Wednesday, October 4<sup>th</sup>. A fair Pleasant Day. About Ten o'Clock the Regulars attempted to cross the Lake in their Row Galley or Floating Battery and drive off the Canadians from their Intrenchment and Breast-work on the East Side of the Lake. They fired Canon and Small Arms very warmly but our People a Small Number of whom were on that Side the Lake assist by the Canadians were able to defend the Works, and the Regulars after a Sharp fire on both Sides returned again to the Forts without doing any Damage.

The Evening following the old Sow with Shells &c arrived from Ticondarogo. On the 6<sup>th</sup> The old Sow is Placed on the Bumb Battery & in the Evening Seven Shells were flung from her on the Forts. The Enemy in Return flung 24. — 7<sup>th</sup>. Nothing material happens. 8<sup>th</sup>. Stormy bad weather, little Business done. From the 8<sup>th</sup> To the thirteenth nothing very material happened, the weather was cold. On the 11 Seth Case of Cap<sup>t</sup> Meads Company was wounded with a Shell and died on the 12<sup>th</sup>.

About this Time it was determined in a Council of War to Build a Battery on the East Side of the Lake in order to destroy the Enemys Shiping and to anoy them in the Forts.—This was against the mind of the General and he never gave any General Orders for it. On the 14 A Battery was opened consisting of 2 12 Pounders and 2 Fours D<sup>o</sup>.—This Battery did good Execution and

in a Day or Two Sunk the Enemy Schooner and opened a more safe Passage Down the Lake.

15<sup>th</sup>. One of Cap<sup>t</sup> Dimons men dies with Sickness and one man is killed in the East Encampment.

16<sup>th</sup>. Three Cannon Pass the East Battery and go down the Lake. These went to Chambly and Longale, about this Time a Battery was built at and Chambly, and the 18<sup>th</sup> the Place Surrendered. See a Particular Account of this Siege Surrender &c in another Place.

October 21<sup>st</sup>. Saturday The Prisoners taken, at Chambly coming up the River to our Encampment North of the Forts, a Truce was Sent to the Fort Desiring Liberty for them to pass the Forts. Liberty was granted. The next Day the Regulars Sent a Flag out of the Fort desiring That three of the Officers Wives which were among the Prisoners might be released and Suffered to come into the Fort. This was granted.

Monday 23<sup>rd</sup>. The Prisoners were sent off for New England with an Escort out of the S<sup>t</sup> Batalion of New Yorkers under the Command of Capt Willet.

24<sup>th</sup>. Nothing Remarkable. Wednesday 25<sup>th</sup> One of the 1 Batalion of yorkers killed with a Canon Ball in the Camp.

Thursday 26<sup>th</sup>. A Pleasant Day. General Wooster with Part of his Regiment arrives at Cap<sup>t</sup> Mots Encampment. General Wooster goes up to the main Encampment and has an Interview with General Montgomery.

Friday 27<sup>th</sup> General Woosters Regiment Cross the Lake above the Fort, pass it on the East Side and then cross the Lake again below the fort and take Post in the Lower Encampment north of S<sup>t</sup> John's.—The Same Day the Mortars and Canon from the Bumb and Gun Batterys were removed to Head Quarters in order to pre-

pare the Army for a movement above the Fort. The next Day the Principal Part of the Army marched by the Forts and took Post in the North Encampments above them.

An Account of the Artillery carried up from Ticonderoga to S<sup>t</sup> John's in order to Carry on the Siege of the Forts there exclusive of what has been already mentioned on board the Water Craft 3 Mortars 1, 5 Inch one 8 Inch D<sup>o</sup> and one 13 Inch.—3 12 Pounders 2 9 D<sup>o</sup> 2, 6 D<sup>o</sup> 3, 4 D<sup>o</sup>.—The Twelves and Sixes were excellent Pieces double fortified.

[Leaf gone.]

. . . . . Night, until they had fired, as they Supposed 1000, or 1,100 Shot. On our Side one man was killed right out on the Platform, another had his Leg foot and Thigh torn all to Pieces with a shell, had his Leg cut of about nine o'clock as near the trunk of his body as possible, he bore the Operation with great magnanimity but did not Survive the Night. Three more were wounded but two of them very Slightly. In the Evening, the Generals Sent a Truce into the Fort proposing Terms to them if y<sup>y</sup> would Surrender. They desired Time till morning before y<sup>y</sup> gave their answer.

Thursday Nov<sup>r</sup> 2 the Garrison Sent Captain Williams and Captain [blank] with a truce and an Answer to the Generals Letter. They desired a Cessation of Hostilities for four Days, and agreed that if they should not have relief from Canada in four Days they would propose Terms of Surrendery. They doubted of the Truth of General Carltons being defeated on Monday. The Generals assured them on their Honour that the Fact was true, and as y<sup>y</sup> were not Satisfied by the Examination of the Prisoner w<sup>c</sup> the Generals Sent in with the Truce, whom they Examined under Oath, General Montgomery refered

them to the other Prisoners w<sup>c</sup> were on board the Sloop Enterprise for further Satisfaction. He refused a Cessation of Hostilities for the Term proposed assured them that if y<sup>y</sup> gave him further Trouble he should be obliged to treat them with Less Honour and Favour, and desired the garison if y<sup>y</sup> would not comply with the Terms, he proposed to fire a Canon without ball as a Signal.

The Officers of the Fort having Examined the other Prisoners on Board the Sloop immediately entered on a Treaty and made proposals of Surrendery. They desired to march out with the Honours of War be sent to Some Sea Port Town and the first opportunity to be shipped for England, they also desired that the Canadians might be suffered to return to their Farms, These articles the Generals would not agree to. The Commanding officers about 9 o'Clock Post Meridiem Signed the Following Articles of Capitulation.

St John's 2<sup>nd</sup> November 1775.

ARTICLES OF CAPITULATION proposed by Major Charles Preston for his Majesty's Forts at St John's in the Province of Canada.

Art. 1<sup>st</sup> All acts of Hostility shall cease on both Sides till the Articles of Capitulation shall be agreed upon and signed.

Answer. Agreed.

Ar<sup>t</sup> II. The Garrison shall be allowed all the Honors of War, and Suffered to proceed with their Baggage & Effects to the most convenient Port in America, from thence to embark for great Britain as soon as they shall be furnished with Transports and Provisions by his Excellency General Gage, or Commander in chief of his Majesty's Troops in America.

## Answer.

The Garrison shall march out with the Honors of War: This is due to their Fortitude and Perseverance. The non Commission'd Officers & Privates shall ground their Arms on the Plain South of the Fort, and immediately embark on board such Boats as shall be provided for that Purpose. The Officers shall keep their Side Arms, and their Fire Arms shall be put up in a Box, and delivered to them when those unhappy disputes are ended if they do not chuse to dispose of them before. The Garrison must go to Connecticut Government or Such other Province, as the Honourable Continental Congress shall direct, there to remain till our unhappy differences shall be compromised, or till they are exchanged. Our Prisoners have been constantly treated with a Brotherly Affection. The Effects of the Garrison shall not be withheld from them.

## Article III.

An Officer or Quartermaster from each Corps shall be allowed to pass to Montreal upon Parole of Honour, there to transact and settle the Business of his Respective Corps, and to bring up their Baggage Clothing and Pay; for which Purpose they shall be furnished with Carts and Battaux.

## Answer.

Agreed to in the fullest Latitude.

## Article IV.

The Canadian Gentlemen, Inhabitants, and other Persons residing in this Province, and now at S<sup>t</sup> John's shall be permitted to return immediately to their Respective homes with their Arms and Baggage, & remain secure in their Persons and Effects.

Answer.

Answered in the second Article; The Canadian Gentlemen and others being part of the Garrison.

Article 5. V.

The sick and wounded shall be taken proper Care of and permitted to join their respective Corps, or return to their Respective homes upon their Recovery.

Answer.

The sick and wounded shall be taken Care of by their own Surgeons, and when recovered follow their Respective Corps.

Article VI.

As soon as the Above Articles shall be signed Major Preston will deliver up the Forts with the Amunition, Provisions &c.

Answer.

To morrow Morning at 8 o'Clock the Garrison will March out having first Collected their Baggage and effects together, in a convenient Place for embarkation and leaving a Guard for its Protection. The Officers must be upon Honor with Respect to their Baggage; for should any Canadian, or others effect his escape, his baggage shall be given as plunder to the Troops.

The Quartermaster General with proper Commissaries will attend at 8 o'Clock to receive the Artillery, Amunition, Naval Stores &c.

The deserters from the Continental Army shall not be included in the Stipulation for the Garrison.

The Commanding Officer to sign and deliver the Articles of Capitulation by sunset this Evening.

Charles Preston Major

26 Regiment Comm<sup>t</sup> at

S<sup>t</sup> John's.

November 3 the Fort Stores and Shipping Ordnance



&c. were delivered up, and the American Troops took Possession of them. The Following is a List of Arms Captives, ordnance Military Stores Entrenching Tools Provisions and the Like Surrendered with the Forts at St John's.

Officers of the 7<sup>th</sup> Regiment

Cap <sup>ts</sup>	{	Francis Kinneer	{	Thomas Hesketh
		Timothy Newmarch		— Baily.
		Peter Dundee		5
Lieu <sup>ts</sup>	{	Alexander Hay	{	William Duffee
		George Peacock		Charles Hughes
		John Freeman killed		John Andrie
		John Despard		Campbel
		Philip Anstruther		Lieutenants 8 taken 1 killed

26<sup>th</sup>. Regiment taken at St John's

Major Charles Preston Commander.

Captains	{	Andrew Gordon	{	Francis Stewart
		John Strong		John Levingston

Captain Williams of the Train of Artillery.— 1 Major, and 5 Captains.

Lieu <sup>ts</sup>	{	Lawrence Dulhuntly	{	Edward Willington
		William B. Burrough		Lieutenants 6
		William Richardson		James Gurdon Ensign
		George Cupbaidge		Ens. Robert Thomas
		Danold M <sup>c</sup> Donald		
	{	Edward Thomson Adjutant		

The whole Number in- cluding Wo- men & chil- dren about 600	}	The whole Number of Officers . . . . .	28
		British Soldiers Privates . . . . .	425
		Carpenters Sailors and Canadians . . . . .	75
		Total, Women & Children excluded	528

Add English McCoy Capt of y<sup>e</sup> Emigrants  
Naval Stores taken.

The Schooner, called by the Regulars the Brave or Royal Savage, of about 70 Tuns full riged pierced for 14 Guns 6 and four Pounders.

One Rowgally carrying in her Bow one Brass 24 Pounder, and pierced for 2 Six Pounders—Besides she would have carried 20 Swivels.

Bataux about 10 or 12 and 11 Bark Canoes, some of them were very large. The victorious Americans named the Schooner The Yankee, and gave the Name of Douglas to the Row Gally in honor to Commedore Douglas.

Six Anchors and Several Coils of small Riging 8 Barrels of Pitch, 1 of Rosin 3 Gallons of oil, and 3 or four Cags of Painting, and several Hawsers.

Ordnance and military Stores

An Account of Captives, Stores Provisions Ordnance &c. taken by the Americans at Chambly on the 18<sup>th</sup> of Octo<sup>r</sup> 1775.

Officers taken

Names.

Major Stopford

Cap<sup>t</sup> Brice

— Godwin

Lieu<sup>t</sup> Hamer

— Harrison

— Shuttleworth

Capt Allge of the Sloop at S<sup>t</sup> John's

M<sup>r</sup> M<sup>c</sup> Cleugh Commissary.

Soldiers

Women and Children about . . . 100

8

76—84 Soldiers

## Provisions, Ordnance &amp; Warlike Stores

Flower	80 Barrels
Rice	11 D°
Peas	7 D°
Pork	134 D°
Damaged	7 D°
Butter	6 Ferkins
Gun Powder	124 Barrels
Swivel Shot	300
Musket Balls	1 Box
Musket Catriges	* 1564
French Arms	150
Royal Brass Mortars	3
Shells	61
Hand Granades	500
Arms of the Royal Fuzilears	83
Accoutrements for the Same	83

Besides there was taken a large Quantity of Rigging for Vessels, viz. Sails Cables, &c.

A Return of Captives Brass and Iron Ordnance and Mortars Provisions &c Taken in the Forts at St John's November 3<sup>d</sup> 1775.

Captives near 600	Iron Canon
2 — 24 Pounders	6 — 9 Pounders
1 — 12 D°	1 — 8 D°
4 — 6 D°	11 — 6 D°
2 — 4 D° 3 D°	1 — 5 D°
found &c	1 — 4 D°
8 — 3 D°	2 — 3 D°

— 17 Brass Cannon — 20 22 Iron Cannon

17

39 Canon Brass and Iron  
in the whole.

\* Another copy by Mr. Trumbull in possession of this Society corrects this figure to 6564.

Mortars	} 3—5 inches and half Diameter	match fuse	Smoke Balls
Iron		} 4 4 and $\frac{2}{3}$ D°	&c.
	—		Shiping and water Craft
	7 Iron Mortars	One large Schooner pierced	
	2—8 inch Howits Brass.	for 14 Guns. One Gunda-	
	Canon Balls and Shells	low, and a Number of	
for Mortars three or four		Batoes.	
Tun, or Cart load.		Powder about a Bar-	
Small Arms 520		rel. 1 Barrel of Pork	
Arms for the		about 6 or 7 Barrels of	
French 4 Boxes 200		Peas, and a Small	
		Quantity of Rice.	
	720 Stands	This is the Exactest	
Nine Drums, 6 Cutlasses		Account I am able at	
and 20 Hatchets.		Present to give of what	
Since upon a just Sur-		we have taken in	
vey it is judged there are		this Place.	
50 or 60 Tuns of Shot		At Chambly and this Place	
and Shells, of all kinds also		we have taken a fine	
about 40,000 Musquet Cat-		Artillery and Powder	
tridges 20 or 30 Cart Load		Shells and ball enough	
or Tun of other Stores Such		for a Considerable	
as Catridge Paper Quick		Siege.	

November Third Colonel Easons Regiment Marched forwards for Sorrell.

This Day was Stormy and Principally taken up in taking a List and Inventory of the Ordnance Stores &c. Considerable Snow fell the Evening following. Saturday November 4<sup>th</sup> Parties were ordered to work in the Forts get the Stores Secured &c. This was a wet heavy Day w<sup>c</sup> prevented the Marching of the Troops.

Lords Day November 5. The Two Connecticut

Regiments were ordered to return into the Stores 400 of their Poorest Arms and Accutremments and to Receive the Same Number of the Kings Arms Cartrige Boxes Bayonets &c. They made the Draught. The Cartridge Boxes had about 30 Rounds a Piece in them; some had more amounting to the Number of about 12,000. The vacancies were this Day filled up by the appointment of New officers in s<sup>d</sup> Regiment. The Same Day Parties were ordered to work in the Fort and get out the Artillery and Stores necessary for the Siege of Montreal. The same Day the first Battalion of the New Yorkers had orders to march forwards and marched accordingly. Cap<sup>t</sup> Cock is appointed commander of St Johns Forts.

November Monday 6<sup>th</sup> General Wooster's Troops were ordered to march for Mountreal. Colonel Waterbury with his Regiment marched about 11 o'Clock. General Woosters marched a Part of them about 1 o'Clock, and the Rest were detained for want of Carts and Carriages to Carry our Baggage. The Day was cloudy and heavy and towards night it rained hard. The Roads ever Since Friday have been mud and mire and Scarce a Spot of dry Ground for miles together. The Land is all Flat in this Country and a great Part of it drowned Lands for 50 or an 100 miles on End. Our People have lived in mud and mire most of the Time since they began the Siege. There is but little Settled weather in these Parts this Season of y<sup>e</sup> year, our men Sometimes have been Wet near Twenty Days together. The Fatigues and hardships of the Men During a Siege of Fifty Days have been unusually hard, they lay in a Swamp, and traveled a great Part of the Time in mud & Water had an obstinate Enemy to Encounter, well Skilled in Defence, well Secured by

strong Works, well Supplied with Military Stores, and had a fine Artillery as well as a large Number of men to defend their Forts. Notwithstanding God delivered them into our Hands and y<sup>t</sup> with the Loss of few Men, not more than 20 ever being Lost in the whole Siege and in all the Rencounters they had with the Enemy from first to last. Few were Sick for the Season and Scarce any who have been Sick have died in the Camp during the whole Time. So few perhaps at this Sea[son] and in this Country were ever known to die out of Such an Army. These Things all Show the Wonderful Goodness of God and the most Conspicuous Interpositions of a Divine hand. And what has rendered this Good[ness] of God Still more remarkable, and proclaimed his Patience and Longsuffering even to Astonishment, has been its Triumphant and reigning over the greatest Wickedness. Perhaps there never was a more ill governed Profane and Wicked army among a People of Such Advantages, on Earth.

It is Supposed by the Enemy that they fired during the Siege 2,500 Shells, and as many Balls, and yet with all this dreadful fire 20 only were killed.

It is 12 Days Since I have been on this Ground and amidst the Terrible fire which has been kept up two only have been killed; those were of the Artillery men under the Command of Capt Lamb: New Yorkers. The other was of Colonel Eason Regiment, he died on his march from the South encampment to this Place, he had been unwell and seemed to die of Fatigue being in a Weak State. One of the other[s] was killed at the Breast Work November 1<sup>st</sup> the other was mortally wounded and lived only about 9 Hours.

The Night of Monday 6 Nov<sup>r</sup> was very Stormy and Tempestuous the Ground in and all Round the incampments and in the Fort was muddy & in a manner drowned with Water.

Tuesday 7<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> the Rain ceased the wind halled Round into the West, and there was an appearance of the approach of fair Weather. The Rest of General Woosters Regiment Expected to march this Day, but no carriages came in to carry our Baggage which Prevented. The men were employed to-day in moving canon collecting Stores in the Fort, and getting out Canon & Balls, &c for the Siege of Montreal: a Number of fine Brass Field Pieces were brought this Evening from the Fort and came down as far as our North Encampment with Powder and Shot to Supply them.

8<sup>th</sup> Wednesday, Was warm and cloudy, we were not able to march this Day for want of Carriages for our Baggage. This Day the Cannon were moved from the North West Battery to Water in order to proceed down the Lake in Bataux for Montreal. Stores and Several Pieces of Canon were forwarded for the Same Service and Captain Lamb with the Artillery and Artillery Company, and a Small Guard marched for Montreal.

Thursday November 9 Cloudy but Warm & Pleasant for this Season and for this Climate. The men on the Ground are employed in loading the Heavy Artillery, Carriages, and Shells Balls &c into Bataux. Towards Night the Canon & Some Stores fell down the Lake and went on to Chambly. It begins to rain, the Ways are dirty and Slippery so that it is difficult to Walk without falling. The Whole Country is water and mud & not a dry Spot to be found. The Night is very Stormy.

Friday Nov<sup>r</sup> 10. The Ground is covered with Snow & it is yet rainy and Snowy. Some of the Regulars Wives and Children this morning came up from Montreal in a miserable Plight, Women badly clothed, Children bare foot and almost naked & covered almost with Mud and Water, and have in these Circumstances to go on 400 miles to New England. My Heart pitied them, and I wished to be able to help them.

Th[r]ough Continual Fatigue and Wet Weather, our Soldiers fall Sick very Fast. There are now in the three Connecticut Regiments 210 or more Officers and Soldiers Sick. One was buried yesterday out of the York 4<sup>th</sup> Batalion this is the 4<sup>th</sup> who has died on the Ground Since my arrival at St. Johns. This Day the Baggage of the Regulars loading 30 or 4[0] Wagons passed us on the Way to New England. The whole day wet and uncomfortable. The men on the Ground are employed in gathering up Entrenching Tools Shot &c, and in conveying them to the Fort, and in Securing the Powder of w<sup>c</sup> there were more than an 100 Barrels to be moved into the fort, which had been placed in Stores, but badly built for that Purpose during the Siege. This Day Ensign Fisk came in with 3 or 4 French Prisoners, from Le Praire.

Saturday November 11<sup>th</sup> Anno 1775.

This morning is cold and Sower, the Ground is white with Snow, and it rains and Snows, bids fair for a Tempestuous Season.

Colonel Ward rallies his Regiment early in order to march to Le Praire, Part of our Baggage was loaded and some Tents Struck; but Colonel Bedle ordered it all to be unloaded, and would suffer nothing to go



forward belonging to General Woosters Regiment excepting Some Part of the Quartermasters Stores.

Seing that the Regiment were not like to march and looking upon it important that the General should know our Situation, at a quarter after 11 o'Clock I determined to march forward for Le Praire and began my March with two Soldiers for my Pilots. I arrived at Le Praire 18 Miles from St. John's just as it began to be dark. I marched the whole of the Day in Mud and Water sometimes midleg high and in general over Shoe carried a Small Pack a Case of Pistols by my Side, with my Gun Cartouch Box &c. The whole Day was Stormy it rained and Snowed, till about Sunset, when the Snow and rain ceased and the Wind blew up raw and Cold at North West. Under our Feet was Snow and Ice and Water, over our Heads Clouds Snow and rain, before us the mountains appeared all white with Snow and Ice. It was remarkable to See the Americans after almost infinite Fatigues and Hardships marching on at this advanced Season, badly clothed, and badly provided for to Montreal, pressing on to New Seiges and new Conquests. This Day the Entrenching Tools came on and in the afternoon Colonel Ward With yt Part of General Woosters Regiment which had been left behind began his March for Le Praire. I was very wet and Weary, got into a Small Warm Room, dried my Feet and clothes and had a Comfortable Night.

This day the Generals who arrived at Lepraire on Wednesday the 8<sup>th</sup> Instant, passed the River St. Lawrence about nine miles from Montreal and Landed on St. Pauls Island. The Field Pieces and light Artillery came up the Night before, the Evening of the 10<sup>th</sup> Instant. A Considerable Part of the Army Passed the

River with them and landed without Opposition. Of the Connecticut Troops Part of General Woosters Regiment, and Colonel Waterbury's Went over, on this first Embarkation: there were not Boats for the other Troops.

Lords Day November 12 was a cold Blustering Day, wind at Northwest, cloudy and Sower, difficult Passing the River on account of the Wind and Current w<sup>c</sup> is rapid and Strong. Colonel Ward comes in to Day with his Party, and the Troops w<sup>c</sup> had crossed the River, with the Generals. Marched into the Subarbs of Montreal and Encamped just without the City.

Monday November 13. The Generals marched into the City just at Evening. The Citizens before their Entrance Proposed Terms of Capitulation, but the Generals observed that y<sup>v</sup> had no Right to any Capitulation. That y<sup>v</sup> had no men to defend them no Artillery or any means of Defence; that the Troops came not as Enemies but as Friends to protect them, and as y<sup>v</sup> pretended to be affraid that the Troops would Plunder them they Assured them that they should not be plundered but should be Safe in their Persons and Estates.

Towards Night the cold increased and the Ground by morning was much more dring [dry] than it had been and the Streets which had been over Shoe in Mire were so Stiffened y<sup>t</sup> it was tolerably dry and Comfortable Walking.

Monday Morning Nov<sup>r</sup>. 13<sup>th</sup>. It is Still Cloudy the Wind Northwest and quite blowy and blustering: It is on this Account difficult Passing the River. Our men yet abide in Tents both officers and Common Soldiers are cold and endure much hardship. No Particular

orders are yet received from the Generals as to the Troops on this Side.

The Generals with that Part of the army w<sup>c</sup> had Landed with y<sup>m</sup> at S<sup>t</sup>. Pauls Island, just at Night entered the City of Montreal. Orders were Sent over for the Soldiers at Le Praire to come over to Montreal. I passed over just at Night.

Tuesday November 14<sup>th</sup> 1775. This was a fair Pleasant Day for the Season. The Troops w<sup>c</sup> were come forward from S<sup>t</sup>. John's to Lepraire Generally passed over the River to the City.

Incouragements were published yesterday and to Day [to] enlist the Connecticut Troops anew. And General Montgomery declared his Willingness to give papers to Such as were disposed to return while he Thanked the Troops for their Good Services.

Governor Carlton on Saturday evening when our Men were marching into the Confines of the City Left it with his Regulars [a]mounting to about 80 in Number, with Some Canadians who had entered into the Measures of the Ministry, fell down the River with Eleven Ships and vessels One with nine Pounders 2, and a Number of Smaller Guns another with 4 guns &c, there are a very considerable Number of Guns but their Number and y<sup>e</sup> Bigness of the Ships and Guns I cannot determine, only thus far that their Heaviest Mettal is 29 Pounders. before his Departure he destroyed most of the Bataux belonging to the King distributed among the nobless and one Way or other conveyed away almost the whole of the Kings Stores, and Spiked all the Canon they Left and filled them with Balls &c Some Houses which had been built for the Kings Service they damaged, braking out the Windows and Sashes

taring up the Floors, &c. Orders were given by General Prescott to burn them but on the application of Some Gentlemen of the Town representing that it would expose the whole Town to be consumed in one general Conflagration, he declared that Such a Thing as burning Said Houses had never entered into his Heart, and Enquired who had given such Orders; they told him General Prescott. He however countermanded the Orders. General Carlton is said to have some Humanity, disavows his having ever set the Savages on the Americans. The Harsh and inhumane Things w<sup>c</sup> have been done this Way are rather ascribed to General Prescott, St. Luke La-Corn Cap<sup>t</sup>. Frasier and others of their Character and the Nobless.

Wednesday November 15<sup>th</sup>. Snows and is a very Stormy Day the Streets extremely miry & dirty. The troops have no wood nor Provisions this Morning, are very impatient, are averse to enlisting and long to be dismissed home. The whole day was very Stormy the Wind North East and a Steady fall of Snow. The Evening was more Tempestuous than the preceding Day.

M<sup>r</sup> Levingston who had been dispatched on Monday Evening the 13 Instant to the mouth of the Sorell about 45 Miles from Montreal to assist in Stopping Gov<sup>r</sup>. Carlton and his Fleet, who left the City the Saturday Evening, Sent an Express to General Montgomery acquainting him, that Gov<sup>r</sup>. Carlton and his Fleet had not Passed the Batteries at the Sorrel. That 4 Twelve Pounders had arrived & one 9 Pounder in Addition to the Two Six Pounders which had been before fixed in a Two Gun Battery: That three of the Twelve Pounders and the 9 Pounder were fixed in a New Battery to good

Advantage; that one Twelve Pounder was fixed in a large Gundalo with a number of Swivel Guns, and that She waited in the Midst of the River for the Fleet, that all things were in Readiness to receive it in a Warm Manner and y<sup>t</sup> no Pains would be Spared to Stop it. The Messenger who came with the Letter said the Ships were drawn up on a Line about one mile on this Side our Batteries.

This Evening being the Evening preceding the publick Thanksgiving, I meditated on the various Occurances of the Past Year w<sup>c</sup> Demand my Praise and Thanksgiving; I reflect how my Family are employed how they wish to have their Head with them to lead in the Work\* of Praise, and what a meloncholly Time it is with them, and Pray God in his Great Mercy to Support y<sup>m</sup>, direct them, and fill them and me with Gratitude, preserve us and bring us together again in his good Time. I pray God to bless my People and to assist them in the Duties of the Morrow.

Thursday Nov<sup>r</sup>. 16<sup>th</sup>. I wake early and Praise God for the Mercies which he has bestowed on me in Life, and especially for all his goodness to me and my Family Since the Last Thanksgiving, wish to keep the Day but can only Bless God for his Goodness to me & my country, shall soon be crowded with Company. There is no Disposition here to religious Duties. We have not had one Day of Thanksgiving or one publick Prayer ordered for all the victories of this Season. I hate such Company and ardently wish for the Return of Seasons of Domestick and publick Worship. The Day is very Stormy; a Letter arrived to day from Colonel Eason acquainting the General that Gov<sup>r</sup>. Carlton had attempted

---

\* *Sic.*

to pass our Batteries, but had been Repulsed and one of his Ships greatly Damaged. That they had moved up the River about two Leagues: That Some of the Ships had attempted to Land Some of their men and Effects but were attacked by a French Captain with such bravery y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>y</sup> were not able to effect their Design.

Just at Night I took my Leave of the General and Friends at Montreal and passed the River below the City about Sunset. Travelled up through Snow Ice and mud to Le Praire, was wet & muddy almost to my knees and much fatigued.

Friday Nov<sup>r</sup> 17<sup>th</sup>. A Cloudy raw day, so bad travelling that y<sup>e</sup> Canadians cannot be perswaded to carry our Baggage and we know not what to Do.

I hope in God's Help and mercy.

I have offered four Dollars only to have my Chest carried from Le Praire to S<sup>t</sup>. John's but could not obtain it. The Weather is cold the Ground covered with Snow and all things Put on the Appearance of Winter. I am unwell and between three and four Hundred miles from Home. At 8 o'clock in the Evening the clouds dissipate and the Air becomes clear, and the Cold increases.

Saturday Nov<sup>r</sup> 18<sup>th</sup>. A clear cold morning. I am not so Well as I was yesterday. I am Sick at my Stomach and distressed in my Bowels with some Fever, but I trust and believe in God y<sup>t</sup> he will direct all y<sup>t</sup> concerns me in the best manner. To him I commit myself and Family and all that Concerns me.

At 20 Minutes after 10 having Luckily got a man to carry my Baggage to S<sup>t</sup>. John's I marched from Le Praire for that Post, on my March I was met with a Horse by a Gentleman who Earnestly importuned me to

go to Chambly and marry his Daughter. His reasons were such as that I thought it my Duty to go with him, and Married William Morison and Mary Grajo, was genteely treated received a half Johannes and returned to St. John's about 8 o'Clock. Though the Day had been clear and fair it was overcast in the Evening and bid fair for a Storm. General Wooster's and Colonel Waterbury's Regiments arrived this Evening at St. John's.

---

*Letter of Benjamin Trumbull.*

Camp North of St. Johns

Friday 6 o' in the Morning Nov<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>, 1775.

Honoured Sir,

General Wooster with the Troops under his Command, after an Expeditious and fatiguing March, arrived in the Camp, on the west side of the Lake, South of St. Johns, the 26<sup>th</sup> of October. The next Day we passed the Lake and marched down about three Miles on the West Side of the Lake about One Mile and an half below the Fort. The principal Part of the Army which had encamped on the west of the Lake South of St. Johns marched down and joined us the Next Day and the Two Generals pitched their Tents in this Encampment. The following Night the ground was marked out for a New Breast Work and Battery on an advantageous rising ground about Eighty Rods North West of the Fort; two hundred men were employed in erecting the Battery and that night Raised the Works four feet high so that it Served as a tolerable cover. The canon and heavy baggage were put on board the Water Craft and [pas]sed the fort in the night. The

Time from Sunday morning 'till Wednesday was spent in clearing roads in preparing the platforms drawing up Canon to the Breastwork, carrying up Shot and warlike stores and in making Catriges for the Army and in filling Shells. General Wooster finding that the artillery men were too weak ha[n]ded, and not sufficient to cary on the cannonading and Bumbarding so warmly and Expeditiously as he desired, made a draught out of the Connecticut Troops who had been most used to Gunery Set them to makin Catridges and appointed them to asist in managing the Guns, w<sup>ch</sup> they did to good purpose. These things greatly forwarded the Work and made the Canonade much more terrible than it could otherwise have been. On Wednesday morning the North west Battery was opened between the Hours of nine and Ten when this and the East Battery kept up a terrible and almost incessant Fire on the Fort for about 6 Hours. In this Time it is supposed y<sup>t</sup> We fired about a thousand canon Ball, and more than an Hundred Shells. The firing ceased about an Hour by Sun, and the General sent a Truce with a Letter to the Commander of the Garrison proposing Favourable Terms if he would give up the Fort, they answered the Letter and next Day a treaty commenced, and about Nine o'Clock the Last Evening the Articles of Capitulation were signed, and at 8 o'Clock this morning the Garrison are to march out with their Arms to the Parade and lay them down, and our Troops are to take possession of the Fort, and to deliver all the Kings Stores Arms Ordinance Shiping &c to us. They are to have their Baggage and to remain Prisoners of War 'till the present Troubles shall be settled, or till they Shall be exchanged for other Prisoners. Several Things have contributed not a Little to this



important acquisition. The Arrival of General Wooster and his troops, his great activity and Engagedness in the Service, as well as that of his men, animated and gave a Spring to the whole Army, and served to intimidate the Enemy. The taking of Chamblee with so many Prisoners and such large Stores, on the 16 [*sic*] of October contributed its Influence, to this happy Event, and especially the Defeat of Governor Carlton at Longale on the 30<sup>th</sup> of October, by Colonel Warner. Governor Car[1]ton with about 800 Men attempted to cross the River and Land at Longale, Major Warner with 300 brave Fellows opposed his Landing for five Hours till Night came on and Carlton with his Party withdrew. Four Indians were found dead on a small Island on which some of them Landed, two were taken Prisoners with two Canadians, some arms and a few other Things of no great Consequence. Colonel Warner had one Four Pounder w<sup>c</sup> was well Served and it is Supposed did great Execution. There was very remarkable interposition of Divine Providence in this affair [ ] not one man either Killed or wounded. The Prisoners were brought up to S<sup>t</sup>. Johns, and the Regular Officers were allowed to Examine the French men and made them Sware upon the Holy Evangelists to the Truth of what they Related. These Events together with the Terrible fire we made upon them the Day before Determined them to comply with our Terms.

If I can get a Copy of the Articles of Capitulation, and an Inventory of the Ordnance Stores, &c. at S<sup>t</sup>. John's before the Express is sent off I shall inclose them to your Honour in this.

[General Woo]ster though he is not insensible that he is abused by not having his Rank in the Continental

Army pursues the general good of the country with great Stead[fastne]ss and vigour. There appears to be great Harmony between him and [other] Generals. General Montgomery does nothing of importance without General Woosters advice; and though there has not been that harmony by any means in the Army w<sup>c</sup> is absolutely necessary in Order to having measures prosecuted with vigour and Success, yet all those uneasinesses seem to have subsided on General Woosters arrival, and great Harmony now prevails in the Army. The whole Army now at S<sup>t</sup>. Johns does not exceed two Thousand effective Men. One half of this Number belong to Connecticut. There are about 700 hundred men at Longail, Chambly & Le-Praire. A Number must be left at this Post to repair the Building[s], Fort and Shiping, a Number more must be sent off with the Prisoners, so that I imagine we shall not be more than 2,300 or 2,400 Strong, if we all join at Montreal. The prospects are so fair that it is Determined to proceed on with the Army toMorrow for that Post Horses and Teams are preparing with all Expedition to carry forward Canon, Boats, Provisions &c. to that Post. The Souldiery are very healthy considering the great Fatigues and hardships they have to endure, and I believe will go forward with good Spirits notwithstanding the Season is so far advanced. Our Men have had such a Taste of the Officers in the New York department, that I am persuaded they would never proceed any further were not General Wooster with them, and I believe it will be impossible ever to enlist them to Serve this Way again under any Officers but their own; and perhaps it is well worthy of Consideration, whether the Common Cause will not

Suffer should not General Wooster, before another Season, have his Rank in the Army.

I beg leave to Congratulate your honour on the Success of the American Arms in this Part of the Continent, and to subscribe myself with great Esteem and [cor]diality your Honors obliged Friend, and most obedient Humble Servant,

Benjamin Trumbull.

---



JOURNAL  
OF THE  
CAMPAIGN AT NEW YORK  
1776-7

---

[ BY BENJAMIN TRUMBULL ]



[Cover leaf missing, with the beginning of the diary.]

. . . . . and apparent Friendship, earnestly invited you on Board the Fleet, and intimated that Lord Howe had Instructions enabling him to reconcile all Matters, if there were in us any Disposition to reconciliation. The American Officers had no Instructions to go on Board and therefore declined it. Lord Howe said General Washington's Message contained Matters of so Serious a Nature that he wanted Time to give an Answer, and desired they would not expect it till Tomorrow.

The same Day a Flag was sent to Amboy with Letters to the Governors of the Continent, excepting those of New England, with Lord Howes Proclamation of Pardon to all such as would lay down their Arms, and swear Allegiance to his British Majesty; and intimating the ample Powers with which his Lordship was vested to receive any Governments, Bodies of men, or Individuals into the Kings Protection on their Laying down their Arms and asking Pardon. These Letters were sent to General Washington, and by him forwarded to the Congress. By these Letters it appears, That, we are not to expect any Thing from them but Devastation and slaughter unless we absolutely submit to their Will.

July 16<sup>th</sup> 1776. Towards Night the Flag expected from Lord Howe came up brought two Letters one to Lieut. Colonel Camel,\* in answer to his at Boston, and another Directed to George Washington Esq<sup>r</sup>. &c, &c, &c. As it did not give the General his Title he would not receive it.

\* Sir Archibald Campbell, taken prisoner in Boston Harbor just after Howe left it, March 17 previous.

Friday July 19<sup>th</sup>. A Flag came from Lord Howe desiring a personal interview with some principal Officers of the Army. General Washington appointed the Next Day for an Interview with their Adjutant General.

On Saturday July 20<sup>th</sup> Adjutant came up again and was Met by Genral Washington and several of the other Generals of the united States. His Tarry was about 15 Minutes. Nothing very material passed between them.

Saturday July 20<sup>th</sup>. General Washing[ton] had an Express bringing a Letter from General Lee, acquainting him with the Defeat of the British Fleet and Army before Charlestown. Several Capital Ships were much Damaged, a frigate 28 Guns abandoned, burnt and blown up. 172 of the Enemy killed and wounded. Among these were several Officers of Consequence.

Lords Day July 21<sup>st</sup>. There was some firing between the British and Continental Troops at Bergens Point, but nothing very material happened.

Tuesday July 23<sup>rd</sup> an Account arrived from Philadelphia, that Lord Dunmore was driven from Gwyns Island: Three Tenders fell into the Hands of the Americans, Three vessels, two small ones and one large one Supposed to be the Dunmore was burnt by the Enemy. Several of the Enemys soldiers and officers were killed or wounded. 150 Graves and 12 Dead Negroes were found there, one Piece of Canon, one Tent &c.

Some of the Regulars who went up the River, some Time Since, attempted to pass the Battery at the High Lands, but received Damage and returned. They landed some of their men at Peeks Kill, burnt the House of M<sup>r</sup> John Lilly and a field of corn; A Number of the Militia attacked and killed Seven of them without any Loss, on their Side.



July 24<sup>th</sup>. This Day the Declaration of Lord Viscount Howe of the Kingdom of Ireland\* was published in one of the New York Gazett's. Five Died Sabbath Day and Monday out of the General Hospital.

July 25<sup>th</sup>. Yesterday a Man Died out of Colonel Gay's Regiment in Brigadier Wadswowrths Brigade, three more I understand out of the General Hospital.

Saturday July 27<sup>th</sup>. Timothy Cadwell of Cap<sup>t</sup> Sedgwick's Company departed this life. He belonged to Hartford West Division, and was about 21 Years of Age.

The same Day one Died out of Colonel Seldens Regiment.

Monday July 29<sup>th</sup>. Abraham Ives of Wallingford Aged about 22 years died. He was in Cap<sup>t</sup> Brockets Company in Colonel Douglasses Regiment.

Saturday 7, Sabbath Day 5 or Six and Monday 10 Sail came up through the Narrows and joined the Fleet at Staten Island. The Latter Part of Last Week and the Beginning of this Three Row-Gallies from Connecticut, and Two from Providence arrived at New York.

A Considerable Number of Troops arrived also from Massachusetts Bay.

This Day Two large Fire ships were ordered round into the North River. Three Gallies also put round into the Same River; and Captain Stanton took out two Nine Pounders, and took in two eighteen D<sup>o</sup> and began to get in Readiness to move into the said River after them.

† July 30<sup>th</sup> the Two Row Gallies from Connecticut which had been Stationed about the City of New York having taken in Heavy Guns and being Supplied with

\* *Sic.*

† "June" in text: an obvious slip.

all Necessaries for Action halled round into the North River and sailed up the River in the Night.

August 1<sup>st</sup>. The Two Gallies from Providence got round into the North River, and Sailed up the River. The New York and 2 of the Connecticut Gallies went up as far as Kings Bridge some Days before.

August 1<sup>st</sup>. Between 20 and 30 Sail of Ships came up the Narrows, and joined Lord Hows Fleet.

The Same Day the Chevaux De Frize, and Four Large Ships were got down some in to the North River, and some off against Governors Island South of the Town. This Day Sergeant Phinehas Hough of Wallingford in Co<sup>l</sup>. Douglasses Regiment Departed this Life, in the 31<sup>st</sup> Year of his Life, leaving a bereaved Widow and three Children.

The Evening of the same Day Joined in Wedlock Anderson and Mary Ann Cooper.

August 2<sup>nd</sup>. A Regiment of Soldiers came in from the Massachusets.

3<sup>rd</sup> D<sup>o</sup>. The Chevaux De Frize was got round into the North River.

August 3<sup>d</sup>. The Six Row Gallies Engaged the Kings Ships up Hudsons River for about one Hour and an Half. Receiving Some Damage they drew off in order to refit and engage them again. They Lost one or two men and had several Badly wounded.

D<sup>o</sup>. 4<sup>th</sup>. 15 Sail of the Enemies Ships came up and Joined Lord Howes Fleet on Staten Island.

D<sup>o</sup>. Eliab Hall of Wallinford belonging to Cap<sup>t</sup> Bunnels Company departed this Life Aged about 21 Years.

The 4<sup>th</sup>. and fifth the Chevaux De frize's were got up the North River about as far as Fort Washington, &

about the 6 & Seventh were sunk in the Chanel off against that Fort. From the third to the 10 Ships and Chevaux De frizes were Halling round, and making up the North River to Said Place and men were constantly employed in Sinking them.

August 6<sup>th</sup>. A Man died out of Colonel Sages Regiment, belonging to Killingley.

Toward the Evening of the 8<sup>th</sup> Three Frigates fell down through the Narrows, and in the Night it is said about 30 Sail of Transports went out with them. This occasioned an Alarm in the Army about Midnight. It is Supposed that these Ships and Transports are going round into the Sound in order to Stop our Communication that Way, and to land an Army on the East of us above King's Bridge to act in concert with the Fleet [and] Army which are to go up North River, and so cut off the Retreat of the whole Army if they can.

August 9<sup>th</sup>. 900, or a 1000 men arrived from Mary Land, in the Evening One Company arrived from the New Jersey, Part of General Herd's Brigade.

The Same Day a Soldier Died in Colonel Sages Regiment, and another in Colonel Douglasses Regiment. One a more Regiment has arrived from the Massachusetts. Three in the whole have arrived from thence.

August 10<sup>th</sup>. Part of A Regiment arrived from New Jersies.

Sunday August 11<sup>th</sup>. A Fleet of Sixty Sail appeared at the Hook and off at Sea.

Monday 12<sup>th</sup>. between Sixty and Seventy Sail of Ships of War and transports arrived at Staten Island, and Many Canon were fired from the Ships.

They have now a large Fleet and Army. Our Fire Ships are all ready and we are waiting for a Suitable Wind to run down with them.

Monday 12<sup>th</sup>. Isaac Ford of Captain Isham's Company in Colonel Chesters Regiment Died of a Byleous Fever.

Two died the Same Day in Colonel Selden's Regiment, and one in Colonel Silliman's.

Thursday August 15<sup>th</sup>. One Dickinson Died out of Colonel Douglasses Regiment. He was of Cap<sup>t</sup> Higgin's Company, and belonged to Hadam.

The Enemy this Day were discovered to be very Busy in getting men on board their Ships. 40 Transports were moored and lay off receiving men on board down towards the Narrows. Boats were seen so thick on the Waters and there was so much passing & repassing that it seemed almost as though there had been a Bridge of Boats a forming across the Waters. Deserters which come from the Enemy represent that they despise the America[n] Army, and expect to make an easy Conquest of them at once. They the report that they Care neither for our Numbers, nor our Preparations. They Bost themselves on Conquering us as though they had put off the Harness.

O God plead our Cause against them; humble their Pride and Save thy People with the Right Hand of thy Power.

The Evening before the 15<sup>th</sup> the General expected, that the Enemy would attack us the Nex[t] Morning and gave orders for the Form of Battle. But a heavy rain and contrary wind probably prevented their attacking us.

Friday Morning 16<sup>th</sup>. The Wind is against the Enemy.

Two Small Fire Ships which had been sent up the North River in order to burn the Ships and Tenders on

the River made an attempt upon the Enemy, grappled one of the fire vessels to the Phenix, and the other to one of the Tenders. The Tender took fire and burnt up, the Phenix Cut herself Loose and got away not much Damaged. The fire vessel was too Small and the Season was very Still or She would have Shared the Same Fate with the Tender.

Many Troops are arriving in Town. Two or three Battalions from the Southward came in yesterday and to Day, and part of Several Regiments from Connecticut, of the Militia of y<sup>t</sup> State.

Saturday 17<sup>th</sup>. The Wind holds Still against the Enemy and Troops arrive fast from Connecticut.

Sunday 18<sup>th</sup>. Rainy and Wind at North East Fresh against the Enemy. The Ships up the River came down with a Smart Wind and Tide were fired upon from all our Batteries very briskly but got by, apparently without any great Damage they Fired very Smartly upon the Batteries and Town but hurt no man, nor did any Damage except firing through a few Houses, w<sup>c</sup> did very little Mischief.

Monday 19<sup>th</sup>. The Rain abates, but the Wind remains yet unfavourable for the Enemy, and The Army have another Day for Business. They are employed in raising Breastworks, and in Sinking Ships in the Narrow Channel between the City and Governor's Island. More of the Militia come in to Day. A Regiment From old Windsor and the adjacent Towns came in towards Night, and also Col<sup>l</sup> Wadsworths Regiment.

This Day Sergeant Oliver Treat, and Oliver Stevens both of Colonel Chester's Regiment died at the Regimental Hospital.

Tuesday August 20<sup>th</sup>. A Calm pleasant Day, the

Wind right to bring on the Enemy, though hardly brisk enough. We expect them this Morning. The Day passeth without any Disturbance from the Enemy. Some Companies of Militia come in this Day from Connecticut, a Number of Ships were Sunk this Day between the City and Governor's Island.

21<sup>st</sup>. a Pleasant Day and wind fair for the Enemy. But they do not attack us, a great Number of their Ships and Transports fall down through the Narrows and make dispositions as though they would Land on the Island which is doubtless their Design.

This Night about 8 o'Clock comes on a most terrible Storm of Thunder and Lightning. Several Houses in the City were Struck with Lightning. The old City Hall in Particular and a large House in w<sup>c</sup> were a Number of the Connecticut Militia. One man was killed outright and three more much hurt. Several Boxes of Catridges took fire by the Lightning in the Same House and blew up. Three Officers, One Captain, one Lieutenant and an Ensign of Colonel MacDougalls Batalion were killed together in one Tent. Lieut Homes of Ashford in Colonel Chesters Hospital, aged 53 years departed this Life, and John Goodyear of Colonel Douglas's Regiment died the Same Day.

August 22. There is this morning a great Motion of the Enemy. Many Transports and Some Heavy Ships fall down through the Narrows and before noon begin to Land on Long Island. The out Posts of the Continental Army Set Fire to the Corn buildings &c before the Enemy which make a great Smoke and Show. The Account this Day is that four or five Thousands are landed on the Island. It is probable to me that more than double that Number have or will soon Land there,

as it appears to me that half the Transports or more are gone out through the Narrows. Huntingtons, Tylers, & Silimans Regiments were ordered on to Long Island with a Regiment of Riflemen, and were Transported across with much Expedition.

Colonel Sages also passed over to Governors Island. Colonel Chesters was ordered to be in readiness to pass over to the Island, and Colonel Wyllys's and one Battalion of the New Yorkers.

August 23. There were Colonel Wyllys's and Colonel Chesters Regiments ordered to march for the Island and between Twelve and one OClock they Passed over to said Island. Colonel Lashers Battalion the 1 Batalion of the New York Militia soon crossed after them; and the third Batalion of New Yorkers also passed over to resist the Enemy.

This Day Ebenezer Cook died out of Col<sup>l</sup>. Douglasses H[ospital]. Several Rencounters happened between the Enemy and the Troops of the united State[s] this Day. In the Forenoon 300, or 400, advantageously posted were driven from their Post by the continental Troops 20 or 30 Cattle taken from them and Some Grain and buildings burnt which y<sup>v</sup> had taken possession of. In the Afternoon a more general Firing happened with the Enemy in w<sup>c</sup> they were worsted and retreated about half a Mile. A number of Officers hangers were taken and one Dead Body. A Number of Houses were deserted by the Enemy, and fired by our Troops, with Stacks of Grain &c

Saturday August 24<sup>th</sup>. Our Troops and the Enemy Canonade and Fire at each other; but nothing very material happens. Their Camp appears Large, consisting of many Thousands, it Seems of a great Part of the

Enemies Army. Two or three Regiments more from the Continental Army were ordered onto the Island, and passed over in the Afternoon. Some few were wounded both yesterday and to Day by the Enemy. One died of his Wounds this Day. Colonel Martin of one of the Jersey Battalions very badly wounded.

Sabbath Day August 25<sup>th</sup>. Several Battalions pass over to Long Island; and advanced Parties keep Skirmishing with each other, and Some few are killed and wounded on either Side. The Enemy appear to be entrenching in the Plain Country and our Troops fortify on the Hills around y<sup>m</sup>. We had at New York a quiet Sabbath I preached three Sermons. The Evening and Night were very rainy. We have had of late much wet Weather. This Day Sergeant Curtice Died out of Colonel Chesters Regiment.

Monday August 26<sup>th</sup>. The Regulars began in the afternoon to advance in Large Colums up towards flat Bush, and some were seen to file off towards the Grand Road to New-Town &c. Some Skirmishing happened but nothing very material passed.

27. Tuesday Morning as early as three o'Clock Our Out Posts were some of them attacked, and it Soon appeared that the Enemy by a Strategem, had passed a road on our Left and brought on their [?] Light Horse and Light Infantry, so as to surround our Men, and Lord Sterling with a considerable party of Men, who went out to his Assistance, were flanked and in a manner Surround them so that many of them were killed and taken, Lord Sterling is missing, and General Sullivan, Colonel        Was Killed, Colonel Clark is missing and many other officers. Colonel Huntingtons Regiment a great Part of them are missing. All our out Posts were Lost, and the Enemy advanced near the Lines.



Aug. 28. Wednesday Morning about 3 o'Clock General Parsons got into our Lines having made his Escape from the Enemy with Seven men only. He had to fight through the Enemy as he says Six or Seven Times.

Thursday August 29<sup>th</sup>. it was determined by a Council of War to attempt a Retreat from Long Island if possible. Orders were out in the afternoon for the Regiments\* that had been on the Lines for Several Days to Parade at Seven O'Clock at the Head of their Regiments,\* when they Should be relieved by a Number of Troops w<sup>c</sup> it was represented were to arrive under General Mercer.

All the afternoon Things were embarking on Board out of the Sight of the Enemy and as soon as ever the Dusk of the Evening favoured the regiments began to embark in vessels Boats &c. for N. York, and passed with great Expedition and they kept embarking and passing all Night as fast as possible and passing with Stores Ammunition &c., &c. The Same was done from red Hook.

Were not discovered by nor had any Disturbance from the Enemy until Morning at Eight O'Clock all was still and Quiet.

August 30 Friday. About nine o'Clock the Kings Troops advanced to the River and got possession of all Lines & Forts on the Island. Some of the Shipping moved up towards the town, one Large one was towed on near to Governors Island, and demanded a Surrender and as it was represented forbid the Commanding officer to send off any man to the City. However boats were towards evening sent down to the Island and the Troops

---

\* Sic.

began to come off. Upon this the Kings Troops began to Canonade them from the Fort we built on long Island, and from the Shore further down and from red Hook but to very little Effect. The Troops were almost wholly brought off by dusk in the Evening and many of the Tents and in the Night many other Things were brought off. The Heavy Pieces of Canon both on Long Island and on Governors Island I suppose fell into the Hands of the British Troops. Several large Ships in the Evening came up near the Town but did not Fire up on it, nor did our Batteries on them. the Night was quiet and undisturbed.

Saturday August 31<sup>st</sup> Was for the most Part quiet. Our Boats were manned with volunteers who employed themselves in getting off Tents Provisions, Chests Small Canon &c which had been left the Day before when our People precipitately abandoned it. Colonel Sage Com-manded on the Island who did himself no great Honour. But volunteers this Day kept on the Island perpetually and this brought on a Smart Fire between them and the Ships at Times especially towards Night. A Number of Ships got up near the Town off against the Island this Day.

Yesterday the 30 a young man died out of Colonel Douglass's Regiment, and two have died with Sickness out of Colonel Chester's, and Eight or Ten Slain or taken by the Enemy, this Week.

Sabbath Day September 1<sup>st</sup>. The forenoon was quiet and undisturbed and my Regiment attended publick Worship. In the interim of public Worship the Reg-iments had orders to hold themselves in immediate Readiness for marching, this prevented our Meeting in the afternoon.

This Day it was determined that the Army Should consist of three grand Divisions, the Right Wing lying at New York, the Centre division to take post at and about Harlem. The Left wing to be placed at and near Kingsbridge. The Left wing to consist of about 10,000 men the others of about 8, or 9,000 each. The Right Wing to be commanded by General Putnam, the Centre by General Spencer, and the Left by Generals Heath and Mifflin. The Number of Brigades to compose each Body was fixed. As Some Generals had been taken and others were unwell it was determined to fix on a Number as Commandants to have the Management and Conduct of a Number of Regiments. Colonels Silliman, Douglas and Chester were appointed for this Purpose, and had four or Five Regiments each assigned to their Command.

Monday September 2<sup>nd</sup> The Regiments under the Command of Silliman, Chester and Douglas remained under orders to be ready to march at the Shortest Notice, but not to march till further orders. The ships and Transports drew up nearer and nearer the Town, a Frigate of about 20 Guns run up between Red Hook and Governors Island, and about 2 or three o'Clock in the Morning came up by the Town, which occasioned a considerable fire from our Battery on the East River for a Short Time.

Tuesday Morning the Ship coming to Anchor at Turtle Bay near the Stores, Two heavy Canon and a Hobitz were drawn over on to the Hills to fire upon her.

In the Mean time Colonel Douglas with his Regiment was ordered to Turtle Bay, when with great Expedition they got out of the Stores Some Thousand

Barrels of Flower and rolled them over the Hill out of the Way of the Canon from the Shiping as Soon as the Stores were cleared and the Stores got off out of the Fire of the Shiping Colonel Douglas gave Notice of it to the Major who Commanded the Artillery; and between 8 and 9 o'Clock in the Morning Major Cary began to Fire on the Frigate from an 18 and 12 Pounder, and an 8 Inch Hobitz, which put them into the utmost Confusion. They soon got out many of their men and y<sup>v</sup> pushed off for long Island Cut of their Cable, and got out Boats to tow her up the River the Tide favoured her design and there was a Small breeze up the River, so that She got up Slowly out of the Reach of our Canon. The Artillery fired Exceeding well, and put a great many Shot into her. They hit her once Seven Times running. The Frigate got up behind an Island where her hull was Secured almost wholly from the Shot of our Canon. The Canon were soon drawn round opposite to it in the most advantageous Place that could be found and fired a number of Time but could not move her from y<sup>t</sup> advantageous Situation.

Wednesday 4. Some Considerable Firing was kept up between the Ship and our Canon on the Shore, but nothing very material was effected.

Thursday September 5<sup>th</sup>. The Frigate left her Station behind the Island and moved down the River about one Mile, where She came to an Anchor, in a Wide place in the River close off against the Long Island. In the afternoon Several Pieces of Canon were got onto the Opposite Shore, and began to fire on the Ship, but her Distance was so great that they could not force her from her Station. Major Cary had his Foot shot off near the root of his Toes.

There was this Day much Fireing and Canonading all round us, but no Damage was done worth mentioning, except the Wounding of Major Cary. It was said three of the Enemy were killed at Hell gate and one wounded.

Friday September 6<sup>th</sup> 1776. The Last Night and the forenoon entirely still and Quiet, and so it remained the whole Day.

Saturday S. 7<sup>th</sup>. This Day there was considerable Canonading at Hell Gate and Some at the City but nothing very material Happened.

Sunday September 8<sup>th</sup>. This Morning the Enemy opened Two three Gun Batteries, and a Bomb Battery upon our Fort at Hell Gate and kept up an heavy Canonade and bombardment upon it most of the Day, killed one man and slightly wounded some others; but nothing very material has happened. This Day about Midnight Sergeant Abraham Basset died very Suddenly. I have been Told that one of Colonel Douglass Men died on Some of the Posts with Sickness since I left the City. There is much Sickness and Indisposition among the Militia. They behave in General at a most Miserable Rate.

Monday September 9<sup>th</sup>. Our Fort is Strengthened with more Mortars at *hell Gate* and our People ear[1]y this morning begin a very Heavy Canonade and Firing of Shells upon the Enemy which they return Smartly. Towards Middy the Fire abated and there was very little in the Afternoon. Things seemed to be very Still and quiet in all Parts. About nine o'Clock General Spencer Sent orders to his Brigade, intimating that there was a motion of the Enemy, and directing them to lie upon their Arms ready for Action.

Tuesday September 10<sup>th</sup>. 20 Boat Loads of Regulars landed this morning on an Island above Hell Gate near White Stone. Some Canonading and Bombarding this Day at Hell Gate but not so smart as it was yesterday. The Island mentioned above is Mor\*treseurs off against Harlem Church, much on this Side of White Stone.

Wednesday September 11<sup>th</sup>. The ministerial Troops continue the Canonade and Bombardment of the Fort at Hell Gate; but are not able to silence or much Damage it. The Numbers this Day on the Island near Harlem much increase and it appeared as though the Design of the Enemy was to make good a Landing on Harlem Plain. Our People take possession of the Heights, and make some Works for Defence. Colonel Chesters Brigade is ordered to Harlem.

Thursday Sep<sup>tr</sup> 12<sup>th</sup>. The Canonade and Bombardment at Hell Gate is very heavy from Morning till near mid Day. Tis expected that the Regu[lars] will attempt a Landing this Day at Harlem, the Brigades near at Hand are ordered to be in readiness to march immediately, in case there should be an Attack.

The Firing at Hell Gates abates in the afternoon, three or four of the Canon in the Fort were damaged or Dismounted by the Enemy.

Friday 13<sup>th</sup>. Towards Night Four Frigates came up, by Town in the East River, and Anchored off against New Town Bay. There was much Firing from our Forts and Batteries upon them, but they passed the Town without firing at it at all. This Night we Expected an Attack, and the Generals, Officers and Soldiers lay in the entrenchments under arms all Night.

---

\* *Sic*; slip of pen — Montresor's.

However the Enemy, did not attack us, or Show any disposition to do it immediately.

Saturday Sep<sup>tr</sup>, 14, 1776. The forenoon was calm and Quiet, but Saturday towards Night there was a Smart Canonade from a Number of Ships which Sailed up the East River, from our Batteries on them, and from their Batteries on Long Island and on Governour's Island on our Forts in the Town. The Ships which moved up the East River, four or Five in Number, came to Anchor where the other Ships had lain off against New Town Creek. The Shipping below the Town moved up towards it and Several heavy Ships came up in about a Strait Line with the Town. All things wore the Aspect of a furious attack Soon. The Enemy by this Time had landed many Troops on Montresseurs Island just by the Plains at Harlem, and had almost Silenced our Fort at Hell Gate, and crouded down towards the Water in considerable Bodies.

At the Same Time our Sick, Tents, Canon Baggage &c were removing with the utmost Expedition out of the Town, and many of the Troops were ordered up to and over Kings Bridge, and others up to Harlem, all the Field Pieces and most of the valuable Canon were removed, but about Five Brigades remained in and about the Town some on one Side and the other of the River. Those on the East River lay all Night in the Entrenchments.

A Little after Day Light on Sunday Morning Sep<sup>tr</sup>, 15 Two Ships of the Line and three Frigates drew up near the Shore within Musket Shot of the Lines and entrenchments and came to Anchor there in a proper Situation to fire most furiously upon our Lines. In this Situation they lay entirely quiet till about 10 o'Clock.

During this Time boats were passing from the Island to the Ships and men put on Board, and about 100 Boats full of men came out of New Town Creek and made towards the Shore. When Things were thus prepared, The Ships about 10 o'Clock after Firing a Signal Gun began from the mouths of near an 100 Canon a most furious Canonade on the Lines, which Soon levelled them almost with the Ground in some Places, and buried our men who were in the Lines almost Sand and Sods of Earth and made such a dust and Smoke that there was no possibility of firing on the Enemy to any advantage, and then not without the utmost Hazzard, while the Canon poured in Such a tremendous Fire on the Lines the Ships from their round Tops kept up a Smart Fire with Swivels loaded with Grape Shot which they were able to fire almost into the entrenchments they were so near. The boats all this Time kept out of the reach of the Musquetry and finally turning off to the Left a little north of the Lines in the Smoke of the Ships made good their Landing without receiving any anoyance from our Troops. They soon marched up to the main Road and formed across it and on the hills above our Troops in order to cut off their Retreat. The Continental Troops now Left the Lines & there being no General orders given how to form them that they might Support Each each other in a General Attack, or any Disposition made for it, they attempted an escape round the Enemy in the best manner they could, and generally made their Escape.

Colonels Selden, Hart, and Tompson were taken with Major Porter, and Brigadier Major Wyllys and an 150, or 200 men, were either Killed or taken. Some Canon, Tents, Flower and a great Deal of Baggage fell into the



Enemies Hands. This on the whole was an unfortunate Day to the American States. The loss was owing principally to a Want of Wagons & Horses to remove the Guns and Baggage and to the Situation of the Troops Left behind, and the neglect in the officers, in not forming some proper plan of Defence.

The Army was principally called off to the Northward and had been in a State of Retreat from the City for some Days all the Field Pieces had been removed out of the Town and most of the Artillery Companies. And though few Canon had been left in the Forts to keep up the Farce of Defence and Opposition, yet there was not one that could annoy the Shipping or be brought on to the Assistance of the Infantry. They could see nor expect any Assistance from the Troops above as y<sup>y</sup> were all retreating. Officers and men had Expected that their Retreat would be cut off unless they could fight their Way through them w<sup>c</sup> y<sup>y</sup> thout very dangerous and precarious. In such a Situation it was not reasonable to expect that they would make any vigorous Stand. The men were blamed for retreating and even flying in these Circumstances, but I image the Fault was principally in the General Officers in not disposing of things so as to give the men a rational prospect of Defence and a Safe retreat should they engage the Enemy. And it is probable many Lives were saved, and much to the Army prevented in their coming off as y<sup>y</sup> did tho' it was not honourable. It is admirable that so few men are lost.

Monday Sep<sup>tr</sup> 16. A large body of the Enemy advanced towards our Lines, Supposed to be three or four Thousand, and a little before Twelve oClock a very Smart and Heavy Fire Commenced between them

and our Rangers and riflemen on the Advanced posts. This was sustained by the Rangers Bravely till they were reinforced from the Lines, when the fire grew more sharp and Heavy on both Sides, and continued in the whole for 2 or three Hours, in which Time the Enemy were several Times considerably broken and formed anew, and finally were driven by the Americans about 2 miles, though they were often reinforced. Our men by this Time were much Fatigued, and had some of them almost Spent their Ammunition, and the General Thought best to order them to retreat. But few men were Killed and wounded on the Side of the Provincials considering the Heat and duration of the Action. It was Supposed after the Action that not more than 20, or 25 men were killed and about 50 Wounded, but by the Returns afterwards, as far as I could learn about        were killed, and about        wounded.

It appeared by the blood and trails of the Enemy where they retreated that their Loss was considerable. Our Troops had the honour of behaving well, and the issue of the Battle gave Spirit to them.

Tuesday and Wednesday September 17 and 18 Nothing very material happened. The Troops were employed in guarding and Strengthening the Lines at Harlem. Towards Night on y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> a Ship or two moved up the River towards our Lines.

Thursday Sept<sup>r</sup>. 19<sup>th</sup>. Nothing very material today; Our Engineers mark out New Lines between the 10 and 11 mile Stones begin to Fortify the Hights on those Lines, and the men keep constantly at Work to strengthen and compleat the Lines first begun about half a mile below.

Friday Sep<sup>tr</sup> 20<sup>th</sup>. Good weather and no Disturbance

from the Enemy. About 10 o'clock at Night New York took fire in various Places and burnt with great fury till near mid Day the next Day. About one third of the City according to the best Accounts are consumed. It is Supposed y<sup>t</sup>. it was sent on fire by evil minded Persons left in the City, 6 or Seven it is said have been put to Death for it.

Saturday and Sabbath Day 21<sup>st</sup> and 22<sup>d</sup>. No movements of the Enemy worth notice.

Monday Colonel Durgee retreats from Powlis Hook brings off his Canon Tents &c.

Tuesday and Wednesday 24<sup>th</sup>. and 25<sup>th</sup>. Pleasant good Weather our People work at our Lines Prepare Barracks &c. have no Disturbance from the Enemy.

Thursday 26<sup>th</sup>. A pleasant charming Day for Business, and we have no Disturbance from the Enemy.

Friday 27<sup>th</sup>. all is Still and quiet.

Saturday 28 the Weather Still remains good and the troops are every Day at work with the greatest Diligence in perfecting our Lines Preparing Barracks &c.

Sabbath Day 29<sup>th</sup>. A Number of the New York Troops who had enlisted into the Service of the King of Great Britain and were attempting to make their escape last Night to the British Army were taken up by our Guards and this morning confined. Reports are y<sup>t</sup> about 20 of the New Yorkers who engaged in the Service of their Country have perfideously enlisted under Major Rogers into the Ministerial Service. Nine were taken last night in attempting to Join the British Army. Two tenders it is said halled up near Shore not far from Morissania to take them in.

Monday 30<sup>th</sup>. A Pleasant Day and the Troops busily employed in fortifying the Lines.

Tuesday October 1<sup>st</sup>. Nothing material.

Wednesday Oct<sup>r</sup>. 2<sup>nd</sup>. This Day a great Number of Wagons with about 1,400 Hundred men go down to Harlem to bring off Wheat Hay Corn &c near the Advanced Posts of the Enemy, the Enemy were put into great Motion by it Struct their Tents and manned their out Posts. Great Numbers of the Continental Troops were order on to the Plains afterwards and the Lines were manned and all things prepared for an action; but the Enemy tho' they had a fair Challenge never advanced beyond their Advanced Posts and remained acting wholly on the Defensive. The Wagons Loaded and came off without any Molestation.

Thursday 3<sup>rd</sup> great Numbers of Wagons go on to the Plains again and come of Loaded with Hay Wheat &c. The Enemy remain Quiet. Towards Night 3 Ships moved up the North River as far as the Advanced Lines of the Enemy, and cast Anchor near the east Shore, where there are now Five Ships of Force and a Tender or two. Two Frigates lie in the East River of against Montresses Island, against the Enemies Lines on the Right, one of them took her Station there about the Time the Enemy took possession of the Island, the other came up and joined her about two Days since. This has been the Manner of the Enemy to keep their Army constantly flanked with their Ships in all their motions.

Friday 4<sup>th</sup>. a great Many Loads of Hay Grain &c probably 30 or 40 were brought off from Harlem.

Saturday 5<sup>th</sup>. A Small Number of the Enemy Landed under the Fire of their Shiping and levelled a Small redoubt our People threw up there before our Retreat from New York. When they had effected it they re-imbarked.

Sabbath Day 6<sup>th</sup>. our People Left their Post at Bergen and marched up to the Batteries on the Rocks on the West Side of North River a little below Fort Washington. They brought off Canon Tents &c.

Monday October 7 Governor Skeen and Governor Brown were Exchanged for General Lord Sterling and M<sup>r</sup>. Lovel. Sanford was this Day taken Sick.

Tuesday 8<sup>th</sup>. Nothing special to day.

Wednesday 9<sup>th</sup>. Three 20 Gun Frigates and Two Tenders sail up the River this Morning favoured with Wind and Tide Past our Forts and Chevaux De Frize without any Stop, notwithstanding a most terrible Canonade from all our Batteries. They take two of the Row Gallies and a Sloop and Schooner or two, and come to an Anchor off against Dobbs's Ferry.

Thursday 10<sup>th</sup>. A Quiet Day. 500 of the Militia from the State of Massachusetts are Stationed at Present at and near Dobbs's Ferry to watch the motion of the Ships and to defend the Coast.

Friday 11<sup>th</sup>. This Day three men were killed by an unhappy accident. A Number of Men coming down the River in General Washingtons Barge the Artillery at Fort Washington thinking them to be Enemies fired upon them and killed three Private Soldiers and wounded a Captain only with a Single Ball from a 12 Pounder.

Saturday 12<sup>th</sup>. This morning we had an alarm; The regulars we hear are landing in a large Body near Frogs Point. The Army at the South Lines were ordered to their Posts and drawn up at the Advanced, and South Lines. A great Part of the Army on the other Side of Kings Bridge marched for West Chester, to attack the Enemy. The Enemy landed about 2,000

men on the Point which is a Peninsula; but did not come off from the Point. Our Troops Pulled up the Bridge to prevent their coming off, and the Riflemen fired at them over the Marsh and killed some few men. About 30 Sail of Transports, principally, went up the Sound the Same Day as far as Frogs Point.

Sabbath Day 13<sup>th</sup>. There is some firing of Field Pieces at Frogs Point but no movement of Importance. A Number of Transports this Day come down the Sound. The Day is Pleasant and the Camp at the Lines quiet.

Monday 14. A Pleasant Day a Brisk wind to the north or rather North east entirely unfavourable for the Enemy. Accounts are that the Enemy are almost all moved off from Straten Island, and that they are thined much at the Lines. The Generals were together yesterday in counsel and are of Opinion that the Enemy are about to make a bold and decisive push, and that a great Part of their Army are on the Move to the Eastward off us to Land above us, and dispositions are making in the Army Accordingly. General MacDougals Brigade were ordered over Kings Brige Yesterday, & Some Regiments are ordered over from the Jersey Side; It is said that the Enemy have abandoned Bergen and Powlis Hook.

Tuesday 15<sup>th</sup>. Nothing Special happens; it appears that the Enemy are moving their main Body up to Frogs Point and East & West Chester. Our Generals understand that General Howe is there himself. General MacDougals Brigade are ordered over Kings Bridge or Congress Bridge, and a Brigade or two from the Jersey Side are ordered over on this Side and march towards the Enemy. About the Same Time two Regements of

Militia were ordered over the Bridge to take Post about the 17 Mile Stone.

Wednesday 16<sup>th</sup>. Generals are all together in Counsel. Scarce any Fatige men out, and the Waggons Generally employed in moving the Baggage Tents &c. of the Brigades ordered to march.

Some preparations are begun at the Lines for Barracks.

Thursday 17<sup>th</sup>. General Spencers Division have orders to march and form on the left of General Lincoln's Brigade.

General Wadsworth's and General Fellows Brigades march between one and two o'Clock, and encamp in the Evening near the 16 Miles Stone.

Friday 18<sup>th</sup>. March to Philip's Burg the Place of Destination. General Lord Stirling & his Brigade march this Day early from the Lines and towards Night pass us and Encamp on our Left, at Some distance to the North West, between us and the North River. The Enemy this Day land men East of Frogs Point on another Point of Land, and advance a mile or two from the Water, and the light Horse and large Bodies of them move on towards New Rochel. There was a considerable firing of Field Pieces and Small Arms between Scattering Parties but no geral Engagements of any large Bodies but the Enemy falling into a sort of Ambush sustained much loss.

Saturday 19<sup>th</sup>. The Enemy this Day we find by Scouting Parties, have advanced as far as New Rochel and have Spread out Some little Distance from the Water to the Westward; but it does not Seem that they are advancing towards our main Army or are making any disposition for a general attack.

Sabbath Day the 20 is peaceable and Quiet; General Wadsworths Brigade attended public Service about midday. I preached to General W's Brigade from Ecclesiastes 11. 9. Rejoice O young man &c. Nothing material happened in our Army; but General Washington this Day received the Melancholly News of the Destruction of the Continental Fleet on the Lake Champlain, by the Enemy on the general Waterbury was taken Prisoner.

Monday the 21<sup>st</sup>. Marched about 10 o'Clock at Night for the White Plains, Carried our Tents on our Backs Packs Pots Kettles and provisions &c. The Army Marched all Night excepting Some small Halts, almost fainted under their Burdens and were greatly fatigued. Arrived early next morning at the Plains.

Tuesday 22<sup>nd</sup>. lay on our Arms in the high Way till after 12 o'Clock as no Place was determined upon for an Encampment. The Men slept on the ground in the Streets had nothing to coock with or to cover them, and many of y<sup>m</sup>, were exceeding hungry as well as Sleepy and Weary. In the afternoon were ordered to a Place of Encampment back on the Road towards a mile and had to tread back with Weary Steps the ground we had before in vain with so much labour travelled over. Our ground was marked out for the Encampment and the men got up their Tents just as it began to be night, & in the Evening built Fires for cooking, &c. The men are worried in a manner to Death and are treated with great hardship and Severity, and in my Opinion are put to much unnecessary Hardship and Fatigue. On the Night of the 22<sup>nd</sup>, 36 of the Enemy Rogers's Rangers were taken by one of our Scouts, and this Morning were brought in to Lord Stirling at the White Plains. This



Day Commedant Chesters Brigade marched from the Lines for the White Plains, continued their March the most of the Night; a very considerable Part of the Army marched from Kings bridge and that Way for the White Plains and Canon Baggage and Troops were passing the most of the Night.

Commedant Chesters Brigade and a great Number of Troops arrived at the White Plains the Latter Part of the Night and early in the Morning, and Wagons and Troops are constantly coming on.

Wednesday Oct<sup>r</sup> 23. This Day there is much Can-  
onading and a Smart firing of Small Arms between Sev-  
eral Parties of the Enemy & our People, down to the  
Southeastward between Some of General Lees Division  
and the British Troops. The Enemy were beaten in  
this Rencounter Left 13 Men Dead on the Ground, had  
a Lieutenant taken and one Private; One Majors Com-  
mission was taken. We had not so much as one man  
killed right out; one an Indian Fellow was thought to  
be mortally wounded.

Thursday 24<sup>th</sup>. A very Pleasant Day and Nothing  
very special seems to be going on.

Friday 25<sup>th</sup>. Still warm and Pleasant: Towards  
Night we have an alarm all go to our Posts, & it is Said  
that the Enemy are within a few Miles. A little after  
Sun Set we were ordered to return to our Tents and pre-  
pare provisions for the Morrow. In less than an Hour  
we had orders to Strike Tents and move our Camp.  
Moved our Camp about One mile, and got our Tents  
pitched about Midnight. Between 11, and 12 o'Clock  
at Night orders are given for one Regiment out of each  
Brigade to parade at Head Quarters, at Midnight. The  
Enemy have advanced this Day two or three Miles, and

it seems that an action must come on soon or we must make a New movement.

Saturday 26<sup>th</sup>. The Army are all called out to their Respective Posts by Day Light or before; and there is Expectation of Something considerable today, but all things remain Quiet.

Sabbath Day 27<sup>th</sup> all things Still in the Army but a Smart Canonade all Day at Fort Washington, occasioned by the attempt of Some of the Kings Ships to lie up near the Fort to Stop the Ferry Way. It ceased just at Night, but what was the event of it is not yet known.

The Journal of the Campaign in the State of New York in 1776 continued.

October 28<sup>th</sup>. The Enemy this Day advanced early towards the Lines, and Part of General Wadsworth's Brigade were sent out to Skirmish with their Advanced Parties; about nine o'Clock our Scouts and Guards to push in towards the Camp, and the Enemy Soon made their Appearance on the Road, and on the high grounds opposite to them, and soon came on briskly, and their Field Pieces and Hobits began to play upon us soon almost as they made their Appearance. They were extremely Numerous, and they most cautiously avoided meeting us in Front; when they came upon us in Front and received our fire they would break and retreat immediately out of the Reach of Musket shots and would wait all in order till their Field Pieces came up and their bits and mortars, from which they threw Shot and Shells very terribly, and they would throw them so as to kill and wound our men on the Hill where y<sup>e</sup> could see them, and when they lay over the hills beyond them; at the Same Time they would keep out Parties to flank

and Surround us, and so they drove on till they reached the Heights opposite our Lines; Where they halted and threw Shot and Shells. The number out to Skirmish with this numerous body were not more than 800, or 1000 men. Numbers were killed and wounded on both sides, but I believe there was nothing very Bloody on either Side.

This Day I understand General Washington had an Express from Fort Washington acquainting him that the Enemy attacked our Lines on Sunday below fort Washington and that the Shipping drew up in a Line below the Fort; and that the Enemy were repulsed at the Lines and y<sup>t</sup> the Shipping was much Damaged, obliged to Ship their Cables and to fall down the River. We were obliged to strike all our Tents and lay so till 8 or nine o'Clock, when they had liberty to set y<sup>m</sup> up again.

Tuesday Oc<sup>tr</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> at 2 o'Clock the Troops in General Spencers Division had orders to Strike their Tents and Carry them out about one mile and an half by hand and then to return to the Lines. The men went out and carried on their Tents, and then returned and brought on their Cooking Utensils, and then went back again to the Lines. Many of the Men though they had been engaged almost all Day with the Enemy and had been obliged to Wade through a River and were very wet had no sleep at all. I was afraid I should be sick for I had been in the River almost all over, and could not change me, was much fatigued with the Action of the Day preceeding; but I am to Day well and vigorous, which with the Salvations I experienced yesterday in the Field demand my renewed Praise and Thanksgiving to God and lay me under new obligations to live wholly to God and to seek his honor & glory the Little Time I

have to live in the World. O that I might have Grace to return according to mercies received.

This is my Duty, will be my Honor & Happiness.

Wednesday October 30<sup>th</sup>. The Enemy this Day are Still and give us no trouble nothing very material happens.

Thursday Oct<sup>r</sup>. 31<sup>st</sup>. Rainy this Morning, but warm for the Season of the Year. Several Deserters come to us this Day and a Sergeant, a very Intelligible Fellow was taken. He had a Plan of the Enemies Lines and Camp; and by Accounts which seem to agree General howe had given orders for a General attack upon us this Morning but the Rain prevented. Nothing Special Happened. The Enemy appeared to be erecting five Batteries to play upon the Hill where we lay.

Friday November 1<sup>st</sup>. This Morning Our Guards come off and leave the Lines in the Centre of the Town called White Plains, and to distress the Enemy burn all the Barns of Hay and Grain and Houses, where the Inhabitants had Stores of Wheat and Corn and also Stacks and Barracks of Hay and Grain. The Enemy advanced on to the Hills we left in the Fore Part of the Day, and came on about mile in Pursuit but were soon Stopped by our Canonade from the Hills. The Wind comes round in the North West, and the afternoon is Sower and blustering, and the Night is much the coldest we have had this Year. Things feel and look as though Winter was at Hand.

Saturday November 2<sup>nd</sup>. A Still quiet Day, but cold; our Brigade have no Fatigue this Day but fix their Tents build Small Chimneys in them to warm them with a Little Fire, and recruit themselves after enduring almost a Weeks constant Fatigue by Night and Day.

This morning sent a Letter to Gov<sup>r</sup> Trumbull containing an Account of the movements of the Army from the 15<sup>th</sup> of October to the present Day.

Sabbath Day Nov<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup> is Pleasant for the Season, & the Enemy give no Disturbance. Colonel Siliman's and Douglas's Regiments attend public Worship both Parts of the Day. I preached from John 3. 36. Had usual Freedom and found it good to draw near to God. A Party of the Enemy to Day caried off Two loads of Flower from The Saw Pits, our People came upon them and took 2 Prisoners.

Monday Nov<sup>r</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> a very Pleasant Day. It was reported that an Attack was to be made at the Saw Pits by the Enemy, and General Persons with a considerable Force marched that way to oppose them, but the Enemy did not appear there, and nothing happened Material.

Nov<sup>r</sup>. 5<sup>th</sup> Nothing Special to Day. There was a considerable Cononade at New York or Fort washington but the Occasion of it not yet known. Towards Night it was discovered that the Enemy were leaving our Lines and that even their guards were moving off. The main body Retreated 4 or 5 Miles. Our People took the ground again which we had a few Days before Occupied, and Some officers and men wantonly set fire to the State House and the most of the other Buildings that were left Standing. The General was greatly displeased at this Conduct.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 6<sup>th</sup>. Enemy appear indeed to be gone from us and Parties were sent out in the morning to bring in their Stragling Parties and to make discoveries. The Day was very pleasant. Some of the Light Horse which had been killed or wounded in the Action lay dead about in the Field and there were some Poor sort of Breast

Works, or Batteries left by the Enemy. Three Wagons were taken from the Enemy Supposed to be Torry Wagons.

Thursday Nov<sup>r</sup>. 7<sup>th</sup> very Pleasant indeed. Nine of the Enemy were this Day brought in by our Scouts.

Friday Nov<sup>r</sup>. 8<sup>th</sup>. The Brigade under General Wadsworth had orders to March at Break of Day and to Take the Ground where Lord Stirling had been encamped, about two miles West of where we lay before. Had our Tents loaded and marched before Sun rise. It appears by an Express from Fort Washington, That the Occasion of the Firing at Fort Washington on the 5<sup>th</sup> instant, was the Passing one of the King's Ships and a Transport vessel or two by that Fort up the North River, and though the Chevaux Defrize. The Enemy lie all below us in a Body not far from Dobbs's Ferrey.

Saturday Nov<sup>r</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> a Pleasant Day: about one O'Clock P. M. A Canonade begins at Fort Washinton. But it seems to be nothen very Special not many Guns are fired. General Washington moves Head Quarters to day up towards Peeks Kills. Generals Heaths & Stirlings Divisions moved that Way.

Sabbath Day 10<sup>th</sup>. Nothing very special to Day the Weather is Pleasant, and we attend public Worship both Parts of the Day. Their Honours Generals Spencer and Parsons, With Esq<sup>rs</sup> Sherman and Davenport and Some other Gentlemen from Connecticut attend in the Forenoon. General Washington did not move head Quarters as related above till this Day. Esq<sup>rs</sup> Sherman Davenport, young M<sup>rs</sup> Davenport and M<sup>r</sup> Bur came as a Committee from Connecticut to Confer with officers, appointed to serve in the Continental Army to see whether y<sup>v</sup> accept their appointments or not.

Monday 11<sup>th</sup>. The Enemy continue along on the River near Dobbs's Ferry and Seem to be attempting nothing very Special. General Lee takes the Command of the Army on this Side the River. Under him are Major Generals Spencer and Sullivan, and Lincoln. In General Lees Division are Generals Nixon, Mac-Dougal, and Commedant Glover, with their Brigades and Commedant Hand with the Rifle Battalions.

Under General Spencer are Generals Wadsworth and Fellows with their Brigades.

Under General Sullivan are General Salstontals Brigade, and the Brigade Commedant Chester, commonly termed Sargeants Brigade.

General Lincoln Commands the Massachuset Militia. General Parsons is marched for Peek's Kills.

Tuesday N. 12. Nothing material.

The Commissioners from Connecticut return, finding that many of the Officers appointed for the New Army will not accept their Appointment: That New appointments are necessary: They have Nominations for that Purpose.

Wednesday 13<sup>th</sup> have orders that all our heavy Baggage should be put and ready for a remove by eleven o'Clock to Morrow. The Enemy appear to be moving down fast towards Kings Bridge: their Rear Guard are at Philips's House. They Sweep the Country clean taking Cattle Grain, Clothing all Household furniture and stripping the Inhabitants entirely of Support and clothing. Grain and Stores which y<sup>e</sup> cannot carry off they burn: Some Barns and Barracks are burned on these Principles. Large Families of Women and Children are Striped of Bedding, Clothes, Shoes and provisions of every kind. Such undistinguished ruin and Distress is

spread among Characters without Regard to whig or Tory.

Thursday N<sup>ovr</sup> 14<sup>th</sup>. The Enemy appear still to be retreating and the Accounts of their Ravages and Depredations are confirmed. By an Express from the Jersey Side we are informed that General Washington is arrived at Fort Lee opposite to fort Washington. That Said fort is Strong, has a good Number of heavy Canon: That the Communication between the Forts and Batteries on the East and west Side of the River is kept entirely open: and that our Troops are arrived on the Western Side of the North River and form along on the Shore opposite to the Enemy. We have no orders to move our Heavy Baggage to Day; but some other Brigades move theirs to the Northward.

Friday 15<sup>th</sup>. very Pleasant for the Season. Nothing happens material.

Saturday 16<sup>th</sup>. an unfortunate Day to Americans: The Enemy attack Our Lines at Harlem and about Fort Washington carry them, and the Fort and Garrison are surrendered. The Garrison Capitulate as Prisoners of War, according to presant Accounts. The action was severe on the north Part of the Eminence above the Fort, and the Accounts are that 4 or 500 of the Hessians were slain in the Field, and great Numbers wounded: the British Troops suffered little; and as the Americans Fought under cover of their Works not many of ym were either Killed or wounded; but about 12 or 1400 made Prisoners.

Sunday 17<sup>th</sup>. The Militia of the Massachusetts State begin to march homeward.

Monday and Tuesday 18<sup>th</sup>, and 19<sup>th</sup> nothing special.

Wednesday 20<sup>th</sup>. The regulars Land in a large Body



on the Jersey Shore about 4 miles above Fort Lee. There was some considerable Firing but the Event unknown. Our Troops began to move off the Stores ordnance &c. on Sunday the 17<sup>th</sup> and had been preparing for a Retreat. We have great Fear least the Army will be cut off or the Tents and many of the Canon Taken. O that God would grant that better News may come from thence than we fear!

Thursday 21<sup>st</sup>. We hear to Day that most of the Boats have made their escape from Fort Washington, and are got up to Kings Ferry. Ensign Shailer came this Day into Camp who was coñmander of the Boats And has brought off much Baggage, and a Small Party have been ordered off to Dobbs's Ferry to bring it into the Country.

Several Brigades were ordered last Evening to be ready to march to day with three Days Provisions. But y<sup>e</sup> Wetness of the Season has prevented it.

Friday 22<sup>nd</sup>. A Wet Day prevents all military operations on this Side the River. We have in the evening very bad Reports from the Army on the Jersey Side, That they have been so crowded and pushed by the Enemy, that they been obliged to Leave their Tents Standing their Canon, Baggage, &c at Fort Lee and were obliged to throw away their Packs and make their escape with the greatest hast in order to prevent their being entirely cut off. That their Provisions and Stores are gone. Sorrowful Tidings indeed, I fear that Things go ill in that Quarter.

Saturday 23<sup>rd</sup>. Nothing special Takes Place on the West Side of the River; but the News from the other side yesterday w<sup>c</sup> was so unfavourable; as to the Substance of it appears to be true. General Washington by

the Artful movements of the Enemy thought that y<sup>y</sup> were about to Land at New Brunswick and therefore ordered about 7000 of the Troops that Way and left about 300 at Fort Lee and on the Jersey Shore to effect the compleat evacuation of Fort Lee from w<sup>c</sup>. Stores began to be moved with a great many Teams and Wagons on Sabbath Day. The Enemy Landed about 700 men above this Body before they had effected the Work, and pressed y<sup>m</sup> so y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>y</sup> took all their Canon Stores and Baggage, and Scattered them very much.

Sunday N<sup>o</sup>. 24<sup>th</sup> a Cloudy Warm Day, rains some, and the ground is very wet on account of the heavy rain w<sup>c</sup>. fell the two preceeding Nights. The Troops of General Wadsworths Brigade marched just at Sun Set for Some Expedition which y<sup>y</sup> had orders to be in readiness for for Several Days Past, but the Wet Weather prevented their Effecting what was designed.

Monday Nov<sup>r</sup>. 25<sup>th</sup>. Towards Night general Wadsworths Brigade marched on an Expedition with the Piquets of some other Regiments.

Tuesday 26<sup>th</sup> the Brigade Returned with great Numbers of Cattle Sheep and Hoggs.

Wednesday Nov<sup>r</sup> 27<sup>th</sup>. A rainy Day and the weather is unsettled as it has been all this Week. I have this Day a Prospect of returning to my Family. Heard from them last evening that they are well, which demands my Praise. Towards Night the Rain abating I set out on my return Home. The Night is pleasant for the Time of year but very wet and muddy under Foot.

Thursday November 28<sup>th</sup> a pleasant Day for the Season. Just about 8 o'Clock in the Evening I arrived at my own House in Safety, found all my Family alive and

in usual Health. While Sickness and Death has wasted all around them and while the Sword and the Pestilence have wasted on my right Hand and on my Left, God has preserved us, and brought us together in Health and Safety. This Demands of us Praise and Thanksgiving: O may it be our Study what we shall render unto the Lord for all his Benefits. May our Souls and all that is within us Bless the Lord & may we not forget any of his Benifits.

### JOURNAL OF THE EXPEDITION WITH MY VOLUNTEERS.

Lieut Gilbert marched with 20 men January 14<sup>th</sup> 1777 Lieut Bradley marched on the 15<sup>th</sup> with 22 men. I set out from New Haven on the 16<sup>th</sup> Joined Lieutenant Gilbert at Horse neck on the 17<sup>th</sup> and marched on with the first Division to Rye. Put up at —

on the 18<sup>th</sup> Marched to New Rochel found y<sup>t</sup> our Army had marched the Evening before for the Bridge and about the Break of Day invested fort Independence, Took one Light Horse, some Provisions and Blankets without any Loss on our Part.

19 Sunday Morning Lieut Bradley joined me at N. Rochel. After refreshing ourselves and drawing Provision we marched to Williams's and after spending Some Time there returned back on the Road to Butler's of East Chester where we lodged. Had orders in the Evening to march on my men to Williams's by Eight o'Clock in the Morning of the next Day.

Monday 20<sup>th</sup> rallied the men at half after 5 refreshed y<sup>m</sup> viewed their Arms, saw how far y<sup>y</sup> were equipt for Action. About Sun rise marched on towards Williams's, and on the Way received orders from the General to

draw flints Cartridges Rum &c which took up most of the forenoon. A large Body of men Were collected and paraded near Williams's for Action, and after noon marched round Fort Independance to Colonel Courtlands, where we arrived in the Dusk of the Evening.

On this March Levi Cooper put out his Ankle and was rendered unfit for Service. We lodged most of us at D<sup>r</sup>. Courtland's; some lodged in the Woods. Sat Centries all round us against the Fort and on the Creek over to the North River. I had to go the Grand rounds that Night, had no Sleep Scarcely at all, but I am well and Hearty.

Jan<sup>ry</sup>. 21 Lay on our Arms the most of the Day, towards Evening had orders to return to our Quarters. The Reason why we did not go to action, was, I suppose, that the River was not passable, and would have rendered the attempt very Hazardous, and the Event uncertain. The Enemy appeared this Day to be building a Battery at the Bridge; before we came off a Large Body of men took the Ground back of us towards the North River and with a Number of Field Pieces Poured in a Smart Fire upon the Enemy near the Bridge. returned to Butlers about 8 o'Clock where the men were well refreshed and covered. I had a good Bed for myself.

Jan<sup>ry</sup> 22. On Fatigue all Day with my whole Company cutting fachines and making Frames for Batteries. There was a considerable Firing this Day between the Enemy and our Troops, one of the Enemy were Killed. We have lost only one man from the Army, as yet, in our Expedition against the Enemy this Way, and have taken a large Tract of Country from them, forage &c to a considerable Amount. And have fair Prospects of re-

gaining the Bridge and all the Fortifications on this Side very Soon. Boats are collecting, Cannon ordered on and all things preparing with Expedition for an Attack on the Enemy.

January 23<sup>rd</sup> 1777. Towards Night, a Party of the Americans went over the Swamp to take a view of a Place to fix the Artillery in order to annoy the Enemy and went on even to the Houses where they were which rallied y<sup>m</sup> at once and brought on a Skirmish, in which two or three men were killed and several wounded. In my Opinion the Affair was managed with the greatest imprudence and Ended in a very foolish manner. It was a long Time before any Body came out from Head Quarters to our Assistance. Thousands of men might have been cut off had there been so many, and had the Enemy been sufficient to attempt it before any assistance came to us, and orders were given in the most confused manner in the World.

January 24<sup>th</sup>. A most Stormy Tempestuous Day; Snow in the Morning which Turned to rain in the afternoon, and grew into a Tempest towards Night very heavy rain.

General Lincoln and his Troops who had no cover were by it driven from their Posts and marched in the Storm to Philipps's.

My Company through the Goodness of God were all well covered the whole of the Day, not one of them were so much as on Guard.

Saturday 25<sup>th</sup>. This Day was designed for an Attack on the Enemy, but the River at Williams's was raised to Such an Height and ran with such Rapidity that there was no passing it with Canon, and it was with much Difficulty that men could cross it in Bataux. The

Guards were much Exposed. Had the Enemy made a Sally it would have been very Difficult for the Army to have Supported y<sup>m</sup> or for y<sup>m</sup> to have Retreated.

Sabbath Day January 26<sup>th</sup> 1777. Towards Morning Rogers's Rangers crossed the Mil pond down at West Chester and Surprized the Guards and Colonel Whitings Regiment on y<sup>t</sup>. Station. The Troops ran off and left their Baggage. Some of the Officers came off alone without a man and even without a Wig. It is said they undressed and went to bed as at home. The Enemy in the morning Came on upon the Guards before y<sup>y</sup> could be reinforced and drove y<sup>m</sup> from their Posts, and carried the Redoubts near the fort and all that went to y<sup>r</sup>. Assistance y<sup>y</sup> put to the Rout till y<sup>y</sup> reached the Lines near Williams's. Here y<sup>y</sup> were all giving Way when the 2 Battalion of volunteers came up in good order while others were retreating all round y<sup>m</sup>, and took the Lines. On this the Enemy Retired and we took our old posts and set our Guards as usual.

Monday January 27<sup>th</sup>. The whole Army were paraded very early in the morning, the Atilery was all in Readiness to move with the Army, and about 9 or ten O Clock the Army marched with all the Parade and pomp of War to invest the Fort, and dispositions were made with a design to draw out the Enemy from the Fort and to cut of their Retreat. The Artillery was brought to the Redoubts near the Forts and there was some firing of Canon and a few Shells from a Hobits, but to little Purpose indeed not one of the Shells reached the Fort nor did one of them so much as burst. We only shewed our Weakness: the Enemy had too much Sense to venture out of the Fort, and in Dusk of Evening the Army retreated from the Fort and got into y<sup>r</sup>

Quarters about 8 or 9 o Clock, having taken only two Prisoners and thoroughly Fatigued y<sup>m</sup>selves.

January 28<sup>th</sup> nothing Special happened.

29<sup>th</sup>. The Army had orders to retreat as soon as it was dark with the utmost Silence and good order to Rye and New Rochel. The 2<sup>nd</sup> Batalion of volunteers to compose the van Guard then Colonel Whittings, Enoughs and Cook Regiments wer to follow, and the 1<sup>st</sup> Batalion of volunteers were to bring up the Rear. We marched about 7 o Clock and about 9 the Guards were called in and large fires left to amuse the Enemy the Night was very Stormy, a heavy Fall of Wet Snow, with the wind in our Faces. The troops were much wet & Fatigued, and about midnight the advanced Guard halted by order of the General at Burts's (?) at Maroneck. The other Regiments broke order and went on further and broke the order of Retreat and gave the General much uneasiness.

30<sup>th</sup>. The Second Battalion marched to Rye and the other Regiments were obliged to move back towards to Maroneck. But for want of Baracks and cover, all the Regiments got much Scattered. A lãrge Fleet passed us to day and by Accounts near 30 Sail lie off against Frogs neck, Strung across from thence to Long Island. The General before our Retreat had Intelligence that General Howes whole Army were collecting at new York-both from new Port and from the Jersey's which was undoubtedly the Case.

31<sup>st</sup>. The 1<sup>st</sup> Company of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Batalion march to Byram River and take Post at Lyons near the Bridge. The other companies Quarter along in the Same Street and in Kings Street. Nothing Special happens to Day.

February 1<sup>st</sup>. Some Tories are brought in this Morn-

ing to the Prövo Guard. Most of the Companies in the Second Batalion of volunteers were this Day discharged. My Company was discharged just at Night. I returned our utensils cartridges &c. and the men got Ready for a march in the Morning. I rode up in the Evening after attending Worship with my Company, to M<sup>r</sup>. Murdock's where I kept the Sabbath.

Sunday Morning February 2<sup>nd</sup> soon after Day my Company came on to Horseneck, & attended Prayers in the Meeting House and then Continued their March. I preached all Day at Horseneck, and had the Privilege of attending the Sacrament.

February 23<sup>rd</sup>\* reached my own House about 10 o'Clock at Night, found my Family all as well as usual through the Goodness God. The most of my Company got home to Day.

---

\* Probably an error for 3<sup>rd</sup>.



## BENJAMIN TRUMBULL'S COMPANY.

[From original in possession of James Terry, New Haven.]

Whereas his Excellency General Washington has entered the Jerseys, and had a second Engagement with the British Troops, in which he routed them, and killed and took between five and Six hundred of the Enemy together with Six Field Pieces and a large Number of Wagons, in addition to those taken on the 26<sup>th</sup> of December, and as the Militia of New Jersey have attacked and routed a Party of Waldeckers, and taken about 40 Prisoners, and there is a happy Prospect of utterly ruining the Ministerial Army would men now exert themselves and spring forward to the Help of their Country; and as General Parsons hath wrote a most pressing Letter for Volunteers to turn out and march immediately before the week is out to Horseneck or Maroneck to serve for 9 or 10 Days which he thinks will be as long as they will be wanted. The Volunteers to choose their own Officers. We whose Names are underwritten willing to expose our Lives and Fortunes for the Public Good, engage, on this great Occasion, in Order for raising a Company in the Parish of North Haven, that we will undertake the Service for three Weeks from the Time of our marching from this Place, if it shall be necessary to serve so long, depending on the Generosity of the Assembly of this State to give us the same Wages and Incouragement proposed by them to raise volunteers

about a month since in order to assist General Lee in Distressing the Enemy.

North Haven January 10<sup>th</sup> 1777.

Benjamin Trumbull	Abel Tuttle
Jacob tharp	Soloman Tuttle
John Gilbert	Isaac Brocket
Caleb Tuttle	John Brockett
Moses tharp	Jared Barns
Jared Hill	Ezekiel Jacobs— <span style="font-size: small;">} Gun &amp; Cartridge</span>
Jesse Todd	John Smith
Enos Todd	Lemuel Tuttle
Gideon todd	Monson Brocket
Clement Tuttle	Jacob Hitchcock
Obed Blakslee	Thomas Cooper
Ebenezer Todd	Enos Brocket
Peter Eastman	Yale Todd
Jonthan Tuttle	Levi Ray
William Tuttle	David Bishop— <span style="font-size: small;">} Gun &amp; Cartridge Box</span>
Joel Thorp	Benjamin Bassett
Reuben Tuttle	Jacob Brocket
Jared Blakslee	
Levi Cooper	
Thomas Pierpont	
Isaiah Brocket	
Jonathan Dayton	
Calvin Heaton	<span style="font-size: small;">} Gun &amp; Cartridge Box</span>
Solomon Jacobs	<span style="font-size: small;">} Gun and Cartridge</span>
Jared Tuttle	
Joseph Sperry	
Stephen Ives	<span style="font-size: small;">} Steward of the Company</span>

JOURNAL  
of  
*OLIVER BOARDMAN*

of  
MIDDLETOWN

1777

Burgoyne's Surrender



Middletown Septem<sup>br</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> A D 1777.

Set out on a March in Cap<sup>t</sup>. Blagues Company of Melitia, to Join General Arnold's Devifion in the Northern Army.

We march'd away about Noon, I Bought a Dinner at the New-fields where we made a little halt for 1<sup>s</sup>/.

We March'd forward to Great-Swamp I Got Supper Lodging & Breakfast for 1<sup>s</sup>/6<sup>d</sup>.

[Wed]ns<sup>dy</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup>, March'd from Great Swamp [to] Farmington, I Bought a Dinner for 1<sup>s</sup>/ [ ] March'd forward to West-Britton [ ] Bought a Supper got Lodging & Breakfast for 2<sup>s</sup>/.

Thirs<sup>dy</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> We March'd from West Britton to Litchfield I Bought a dinner for 1<sup>s</sup>/ the Afternoon we Drew Provision to carry to Canaan. I Cook'd Supper & Breakfast at Doc<sup>t</sup> Smith's.

Friday 5<sup>th</sup> March'd from Litchfield to Goshen, I Bought a Dinner there for [ ] then March'd to Cornwall, & Cook'd our own Provision & put up that Night

Satir<sup>dy</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> March'd from Cornwall to Canaan, I Bought a Breakfast for /6<sup>d</sup>.

then march'd on to Sheffield, & Cook'd our own Provision

Sunday 7<sup>th</sup> We March'd from Sheffield to Nobletown & put up that Night

Monday 8<sup>th</sup> We March'd from Nobletown to Canter-Hook, Mills,

Tues<sup>d</sup>y 9<sup>th</sup> We March'd from Canter Hook to Green-Bush, where our Wagg[ ] Pretending to go after Pasture left [ ] I Bought three Pints of Milk for /9<sup>d</sup>.

Wedns<sup>d</sup>y 10<sup>th</sup> About Noon we Crost the Ferry & March'd through the City of Albany, up to the Flats.

There Cook'd a Supper.

I Bought a Breakfast for 9<sup>d</sup>/

Thirs<sup>d</sup>y 11<sup>th</sup> We March'd from the Flats to Half-Moon, & put up, this Evening a large Number of Waggons pased along here with Provifion for the Army.

We crost Londons Ferry

Fridy 12<sup>th</sup> We March'd from Half-Moon to Beemas-hights at Still-water, there we join'd General Arnold's, Divifion, & Pitcht our Tents.

Satir<sup>d</sup>y 13<sup>th</sup> This Morning our Scout took three or four British Prifners diging potatoes, within Gun shot of their Camp.

Sun<sup>d</sup>y 14<sup>th</sup> A heavy Scout went out to Day Confifing of 1600 Men

Monday 15<sup>th</sup> We hear the Indians drove In a part of our fcout, a 100 Rifle Men were immediately fent after them.

Tues<sup>d</sup>y 16<sup>th</sup> This Morning we were paraded at three O Clock with our Packs for a March. But Retir'd.

A Melancholy Accident happned this Day a Soldier that had been fick at the Hofpittle Came into Camp & eat a hearty Meal of Pot Pie that was not well cook'd & Died In half an Hour after—a Couple of French Doctor's Cut him open, & found what he eat lay like a Clod in his Stomach. this I saw

Likely the Means of Sudden Death

Wedns<sup>d</sup>y 17<sup>th</sup> At Three O Clock this Morning we were Paraded for a March But soon Retir'd.

Thir<sup>d</sup>y 18<sup>th</sup> This Morning at three, O Clock Struck our Tents, & took our Packs, & the whole of Gen<sup>l</sup> Arnold's Devision March'd on towards the Enemy by Collums, through the woods till our Right was in full view of their Camp, our advanc'd Party upon the Left, fired upon a Number, that was a diging potatoes Wounded some, & took four or five Prisners. Then we retreated to the Brow of a great Hill & Lay in the Bushes for them. Our Generals, saw them Paraded & March forward, we tarried awhile & then march'd to Camp. (9 Miles)

Fridy 19<sup>th</sup> The Enemy came to Pay us a Visit, when they ariv'd within a Mile & a half, Our Men acttacted them A heavy fire began & lasted about four Hours & a half, we hear the Enemy have lost a great Number Besides Wounded 46 were taken Prisners.

Satir<sup>d</sup>y 20<sup>th</sup> Diserters come In who say the Enemy are in as great Confusion as ever Melitia was without Commanders.

The Return of Colo<sup>n</sup>l Cook's Reg<sup>mt</sup> after the Battles.

The first Battle	{ 11 Killed 36 Wounded 3 Missing	{ The Return of the Battle on Tuesday the Seventh of October 2 Killed & 5 Woun <sup>d</sup>
------------------	--	---

Sunday 21<sup>st</sup> This Morning Struck Tents & Paraded, Gen<sup>l</sup> Arnold come to the Head of the Reg<sup>mt</sup> & gave News that our Men had taken some out works at Ticonaroga with three Hundred Prisners at Least a Hundred of our own & 3 Hundred Battoes Loaded with Baggage then we gave three Cheers, after it had all gone through the Camp Thirteen Cannon were fired for the thirteen united States then three Cheers were given through the Camp This Afternoon a scout of our Indians took a Tory, the Gen<sup>l</sup> gave him to them for a

while they took him & Buried him up to his Neck & had their Pow wow around him, after that, they had him up and Laid him a fide of a great fire & turn'd his head & feet a while to the fire, hooting & hollowing round him then he was hand Cuff'd & ſent to Albany Goal.

Mon<sup>d</sup>y 22<sup>nd</sup> A ſad Accident happned Yeſterday of one Centrie who ſhot another being out of his Poſt, Belonging to the ſame Picquet.

Tues<sup>d</sup>y 23<sup>rd</sup> A Scout of our Indians took two Regulars Centries Yeſterday after taking their hats from them they Painted their Faces & Brought them In.

Befides, Our Indians Brought eight other Priſners in — that were a going an Exprefs to Monreal, one of them was a Deſerter from our Train of Artillery at Quebec.

Wedns<sup>d</sup>y 24<sup>th</sup> Our Indians went out & Brought in three Priſners with a Rope round the Neck of each of them We alſo hear that Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington, has had a ſmart Action, to the Southward.

Befides another ſad & Melancholy Accident happned of one Centrie's Shooting another Belonging to the ſame Picquet.

Thirs<sup>d</sup>y 25<sup>th</sup> A Party of our Men went out to take the Regulars, advanc'd Picquet. Our Men in ſurpriſe upon them demanded of them to lay down their Arms which they were about, till an Officer ſtept up & Damn'd them off hearty they directly took their arms made one fire & took'd to their heals Our Men kill'd Six & took one, Heſſian Officer.

Friday 26<sup>th</sup> This Morning Our Indians & Rifle-Men Brought in three Heſſians & two Sailors.

About noon they Brought in one Tory & one Sculp. About Twenty taken & Deſerted to Day.



Satur<sup>d</sup>y 27<sup>th</sup> A Few of our Men were beyond the out Centries diging potatoes, were Captivated by the Enemy.

Sundy 28<sup>th</sup> Our Indians took two British foldiers Prifners they inform us that their Army is very fhort ont for Provifion.

Mon<sup>d</sup>y 29<sup>th</sup> Laft Night a Colo<sup>n</sup>ls Guard went out to take the Enemy's advanc'd Picquet. They being aprif'd of it Doubled their guard & put themselves in readinefs for Defence, Our Men came up & Exchanged a few Shot one of our men was killed & three or four wounded.

Our Rifle men took Six Prifners to Day five of them Hefsians & one Tory Befides this, One ferjant one Corporl & one Drummer, Of the Hefsian Troops Deserted, to Day they Inform us that a Captains Company of the Hefsians were a comming off but was discover'd.

Tues<sup>d</sup>y 30<sup>th</sup> Our Scout took five Canadians, & two Hefsians up at Saritoga that were on their Journey for Canada we learn they Left Burgoyne because of their hard fare.

Four Deferters have came In to Day.

Wednes<sup>d</sup>y October y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1777.

Two deserters came this Morning we learn from them, that the Enemy are very fcant for Provifion, Bread in particular.

Thir<sup>d</sup>y 2<sup>nd</sup>

A Major a Captain & a Lieutenant with a Number of Privates were taken to Day.

Alfo a large Number of Cattle Sheep & Horfes were brought in with them Two Hefsian Rifle Men have Deferted to Day.

The whole taken prifners last night & to Day are Thirty Six.

Friday 3<sup>rd</sup> Two Deferters have come In to Day.

Satur<sup>dy</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> We hear that Six of our Men were kill'd & Sculp't at Scatta Cook on their Journey to Bennington.

Sun<sup>dy</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> One Hefsian deserted this Morning he informs that several of his fellows were waiting the first opportunity to come off.

Also that they are very scant for Provision.

This Afternoon two of the British Soldiers Deserted, they bring the same News about Provision. Taken and Deserted Seventeen to Day

Mon<sup>dy</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> Four Hefsians Deserted this Morning.

One Tory was taken.

Twenty two have Deserted to Day

Tues<sup>dy</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> Five Prisoners were taken this Morning with a Number of Cattle Sheep &c.

This Afternoon about three O Clock Burgoyne's flying Camp, commanded by Frazier, Advanc'd within about half a Mile of our advanc'd Picquet to Drive them from a Hill where Cap<sup>t</sup> Blague and fifty men & myself one of the Number were Posted, at which they kept a smart Cannonade for a Quarter of an Hour, while our Men muster'd along & sent a party to come upon their Backs, where they soon fell at it on all sides, & Drove the Enemy from their Artillery upon the full go to the Hefsian Camp where our Gen<sup>rl</sup>, Little thought of Danger, fors't his way through & Spar'd none till a Ball Break his Leg & kill'd his Horse.

But his Brave Men not Discorag'd with their Misfortune Drove them from their Camp & took it, with their Tents Standing & Pots Boiling, Besides three Pieces of Brais Cannon. Eight Brais Cannon in the whole Two Twelves, the others Sixes & Nine Pounders, taken to Day Fraser was kill'd

Wedns<sup>d</sup>y 8<sup>th</sup> Our Men kept a Constant Cannonade all Day into their other Incampment.

Gen<sup>rl</sup> Lincoln by a Chance shot had his Leg Broak (I hear)

Gen<sup>rl</sup> Burgoyne's Aid de Camp with a Number of others were taken Yesterday.

Our Men Return'd home to Camp about Dark.

Thirs<sup>d</sup>y 9<sup>th</sup> About Thirty Deferters came in last Night they Inform that Burgoyne began his retreat last Night as soon as our Men Ceas'd firing & Left three Hundred Sick & Wounded.

We Learn Gen<sup>rl</sup>. Burgoyne wrote to Gen<sup>rl</sup>. Gates to take care of his Sick & wounded, as he wou'd be glad to have his Suppose himself was routed & Oblig'd to make the best of his way.

A very Rainy Day, but few of our Army follow'd their retreat.

Fridy 10<sup>th</sup> This Morning we paraded & march'd after the Enemy up at Saritoga, & paraded over Night, upon a great Hill about South East from the Enemy.

Gen<sup>rl</sup> Scuylers Houie with the rest of y<sup>e</sup> Building's Mills, Barracks &c at Saritoga were Burnt to Day.

Satir<sup>d</sup>y 11<sup>th</sup> Gen<sup>rl</sup> Fellows, took a hundred Battoes Last Night, with Five Hundred Barrels of Pork, a quantity of Porter, & other Rich Stores With a Guard of a Serjant & fifteen Men.

About Noon we mov'd to the North-West of the Enemy in the Woods & built fires, & turn'd in upon the Ground.

Upwards of Fifty taken & Deferted to Day.

Sun<sup>d</sup>y 12<sup>th</sup> Gen<sup>rl</sup> Gates sent in a Flag of Truce.

Gen<sup>rl</sup> Burgoyne sent one to answer it.

Gen<sup>rl</sup> Gates sent the Second.

About Thirty in the whole taken & Deserted to Day.

Mon<sup>d</sup>y 13<sup>th</sup> A Scout of Rifle Men saw a scout of the Hefsians & Cannadians, one of our Men call'd to one of the Hefsians in his Language to come to him, he Directly through down his Gun & run to him he inform's us that they Drew all their Provision, which is to Last Seven Days

Gen<sup>l</sup> Gates himself says, that the accompt from every Defeter & Prisner agree so well that he has reason to Believe it, & contrdicted by none.

Nine prisners were taken to Day with their seven Days provision they were slite'ly wounded in the Battle, & moveing on slowly for Ticonaroga, so as not to be a hindrance to the Body of Troops.

Tues<sup>d</sup>y 14<sup>th</sup> A Flag of Truce came in at Twelve O Clock, last Night Gen<sup>l</sup> Gates answer'd it by one in the Morning.

Burgoyne sent his Second Flag I learn for two Major Gen<sup>als</sup> to go In & agree with him upon the Articles of Capitilation.

A sesfation of Arms to Day.

Wednes<sup>d</sup>y 15<sup>th</sup> A Sesfation of Arms to Day.

Some of the British Soldiers come to our Centries to get them some water.

We are inform'd by our Officers that the Articles are agreed upon Between Gen<sup>l</sup> Gates & Gen<sup>l</sup> Burgoyne.

Thirs<sup>d</sup>y 16<sup>th</sup> A Parly was beat at Midnight last Night, our Men answer'd it.

By what we can learn his honour was about to Fall from his agreement with Gen<sup>l</sup> Gates.

We also Learn that he Delt out Sixty Rounds of Cartrages to the British Soldiers, In order to try to do

his Best & worst once more & orderd as many for the Hefsians But they refus'd to take them

Our Genrals are together taking the Matter into Consideration. Orders to Strike Tents immediately & every thing put up.

Our Generals sent in at Eleven O'Clock that they would give his Honour one Hour to Consider the Mather of his Agreement Yesterday And gave Orders for every man to be ready at the Minute after Twelve O'Clock when three Cannon will be fired, if he will not sign the Articles of Capitulation.

Colo<sup>n</sup>l Morgan receiv'd Orders for his Rifle Men to march immediately & Scale their works & Spare no Man they could find. & The Army to follow & carry it through.

Our Scout took a Tory that Deserted from us at Ti. & has been with them ever since the Retreat till now he see how it was Like to Turn with them he Began to macke his way off. But fell asleep & was taken, & without any trial they put a Rope round his Neck & tied it to a Staddle & told him they would hang him, he Beg'd & pray'd they wou'd Shoot him, then they tied him to a Tree & gave him a Hundred lashes, then he Beg'd they wou'd Hang him. Now he is to receive two Hundred more which two Morning's will Complete & then to be Tried by a Court-Martial for his Life.

Fri<sup>d</sup>y 17<sup>th</sup> 1777 The Hand of Providence work'd wonderfully In favour of America this Day.

According to the Agreement of Gen<sup>n</sup>l Burgoyne Yesterday he march'd his Army out of his works at Ten O'Clock In Brigades & Paraded their Arms on the Meddow at Saritoga At Three O'Clock in the After-

noon they March'd through our Army that was paraded on the Right & Left, with a Guard for Boston.

Satur<sup>d</sup>y 18<sup>th</sup> We Struck our Tents Our Army march'd from Saritoga to Albany Before they Slep which was about thirty Seven Miles.

Sun<sup>d</sup>y 19<sup>th</sup> Towards Night, we Picht our Tents on Albany Hill.

Monday 20<sup>th</sup> I was one of Fifty that was call'd out of the Regm<sup>nt</sup> to Guard 128<sup>ht</sup> Prifners of war to Hartford.

This afternoon Gen<sup>rl</sup> Burgoyne's Aid de Camp was Buried of the Wounds he receiv'd in the Battle on Tuesday the Seventh.

Att Evening we Crost the Ferry & put up at Green Bush. I Bought a Supper for /9<sup>d</sup>.

Tues<sup>d</sup>y 21<sup>st</sup> We March'd from Green Bush, to Canter Hook. I Bought a Supper for 1<sup>s</sup>/.

Wednes<sup>d</sup>y 22<sup>nd</sup> We march'd from Canter Hook, to Nobletown. I Bought a Supper for 1<sup>s</sup>/.

Thirs<sup>d</sup>y We march'd from Nobletown, to Sheffield. I Bought a Supper for 1<sup>s</sup>/3<sup>d</sup>

Fria<sup>d</sup>y We March'd from Sheffield to Rockwells about the middle of the Green woods.

I Bought a Supper & Breakfast for 1/6.

Saturday 25<sup>th</sup> We march'd from Rockwells, to Simsbury. I Bought a Supper & Breakfast for 2<sup>s</sup>/6<sup>d</sup>.

Sun<sup>d</sup>y 26<sup>th</sup> We march'd from Simsbury, to Hartford & Deliver<sup>d</sup> 123 Prifners to the Sher<sup>f</sup>, five of them Left us on the March

Mon<sup>d</sup>y 27<sup>th</sup> This Afternoon I march'd Home.

Oliver Boardman  
&c.

Articles of Convention between Lieutenant  
General Burgoyne & Major General Gates.

Article 1<sup>st</sup>. The Troops under Lieutenant General Burgoyne are to march out of their Camp with the honours of War, & the artillery of intrenchments to the verge of the river where the old Fort stood, where the arms & Artillery are to be Left, the arms to be piled by words of command from their own officers.

Article 2<sup>nd</sup>. A free passage to be granted to the army under Lieutenant General Burgoyne to Great-Britton upon condition of not Serving again in North America, during the presant contest, & the Port of Boston is assigned for the entry of transports to receive the troops wenever General Howe Shall fo order.

Article 3<sup>rd</sup> Should any cartel take place by which the army under Lieutenant General Burgoyne, or any part of it may be exchanged the foregoing article to be void, as far as such exchange Shall be made.

Article 4<sup>th</sup> The army under Lieutenant General Burgoyne to march to the Maffachuffetts Bay by the easiest, most expeditious & convenient rout, & to be quarter'd in, near or as convenient as possible to Boston, that the march of the troops may not be delayed when transports arrive to receive them.

Article 5<sup>th</sup> The troops to be supplied on the march & during their being in quaters, with provifions, by General Gates's orders at the same rate of rations, as the troops of his own army, & if possible the officers horses & Cattle, are to be supplied with forage at the usial rates.

Article 6<sup>th</sup> All officers are to retain the carriages, batt-horses & other cattle & no baggage to be molested or searched. Lieutenant General Burgoyne giving his

honour there are no public Stores secreted therein. Major General Gates will of course take the necessary measures for the due performance of this article. Should any carriages be wanting during the march for the transportation of officers baggage, they are if possible to be supplied by the Country at the usual rates.

Article 7<sup>th</sup> Upon the march & during the time the army Shall remain in quarters in the Massachusetts Bay, the officers are not, as far as circumstances will admit to be Separated from their men. the officers are to be quartered according to rank, & are not to be hindered from assembling their men for roll calling & other purposes of regularity.

Article 8<sup>th</sup>. All corps whatever of General Burgoyne's army whether composed of Sailors, batteauxmen, artificers, drivers, independant companies & followers of the army of whatever Country, Shall be included in the fullest Sense & utmost extent of the above articles, & comprehended in every respect as British Subjects.

Article 9<sup>th</sup> All Cannadians & Persons belonging to the Cannadian establishment, consisting of Sailors, batteauxmen, artificers, drivers, independant companies, and many other followers of the army who come under no particular discription, are to be permitted to return there, they are to be conducted immediately the shortest rout to the first British post on Lake George, and are to be supplied with provisions in the Same manner as the other Troops, and are to be bound by the same conditions of not serving during the present contest in North-America.

Article 10<sup>th</sup> Passports to be immediately granted to three officers not exceeding the rank of Captains, who shall be appointed by Lieutenant General Burgoyne, to



carry dispatches to Sir William Howe, Sir Guy Carlton, & to Great Britain, by the way of New-York and Major Genral Gates egages the public faith that their dispatches shall not be opened; The Officers are to set out immediately after receiving their dispatches, & are to travil by the shortest routs, & in the most expeditious manner.

Article 11<sup>th</sup> During the Stay of the troops at Massachusetts Bay, the officers are to be admitted on parole, & are to be admitted to wear their Side arms.

Article 12<sup>th</sup> Should the army under Lieutenant General Burgoyne, find it necessary to send for their cloathing & other Baggage to Canada, they are permitted to do it in the most convenient manner & the necessary passports granted for that purpose.

Article 13<sup>th</sup> These articles are to be mutually signed & exchanged tomorrow morning at nine O Clock and the troops under Lieutenant General Burgoyne are to march out of their incampment at three in the Afternoon.

John Burgoyne.

It was a glorious sight to see the haughty Brittons march out & Surrender their arms to an Army which but a little before, they despis'd & called paltrons, they however before the surrender were convinced of their error, having in two engagements previous seen the greatest bravery that ever was displayed, & the most consummate Generalship exercised. The enemy acknowledge the Spirit and bravery of our officers & men, and do not hesitate to Say, that the idea held up to them of the Americans, was false.

We have taken in the whole, Six Generals viz.

Lieut. General Burgoyne; Major Generals, Phillips & Reidtel, Brigadiers, Hamleton, Speight and another German whose name I do not recollect.

General Burgoyne & Staff, among which are six members of Parliament	12
British Troops by capitulation	2442
Foreign Troops, ditto	2198
Canadians Volunteers &c sent to Canada	1100
Total included in the Capitulation	5,752
Prisoners taken at different times	400
Sick & wounded	* 528
Deferters	300
Loft at Bennington	1220
Killed since the 17 <sup>th</sup> of Sept <sup>ber</sup>	600
Killed & taken at Ticontaroga	413
Amounting the whole killed & taken prisoners	9213

The wonderful goodness of God in delivering So many of our cruel unnatural Enemies into our hands, & with so little loss on our Side, I hope every heart will be Sutablely affected with. And may that God who has granted such Signal success here vouchsafe to grant similer Successes to our arms in the Northern Department.

37 Brass cannon, royals, mortars, with emplacements & Stores compleat.

5000 Stands of Arms.

400 Sets of Harness.

A considerable Number of Amunition waggons & Harness

Six Field Pieces taken at Bennington

Two & 4 Royals at Fort Scuyler

\* This is probably an error for 598, which is the number given by other authorities.

In 1776 I was in Colo Mathew Talcotts Regm<sup>t</sup> at New York, & on Long Island & we lay near the Battle at flat Bush, where our People were overcome, our Cap<sup>t</sup> with a small platoon of us was Order'd out On the left wing, the Hefsians from an adjacent Hill fired upon us we were Order<sup>d</sup> to lie down on the ground while the Balls pass'd us, then return'd to Camp, or entrenchment.

The Houses in flaming fire, & that Evening & Night was the Memorable retreat from Long Island which was Completed very Early next Morning & our Regm<sup>t</sup> encamp't Turtle Bay Call<sup>d</sup>, below Harlem here among many others I was Sick, & was discharg'd by Brigadier General Douglas to recover Health & return'd to Middletown. 1777 the next year as the above Journal shews I was at the Northward in Gen<sup>l</sup> Arnold's Division & see the marching of Burgoyne Army on their way for Boston. The Year 1780 May I was Call<sup>d</sup> out again for Six Months to Join the Army on North River. My Colo's Major, Capt, all are Dead. My wages when Rec<sup>d</sup>. would not pay the expence of food on My road to the North & back One of my Company Mates gave \$100 Dollars for 10<sup>lb</sup> Flax 3 Coppers would buy a Dollar



JOURNAL  
of  
*BAYZE WELLS*  
of  
FARMINGTON

*May, 1775 — February, 1777*

At the Northward and in Canada



Farmington May 10<sup>th</sup> 1775

BAYZE WELLS HIS BOOK BAUGHT OF DOC<sup>T</sup>  
HEZEKIAH MERREL OF HARTFORD

Price 3<sup>s</sup> L<sup>w</sup> money

Hartford w division May 10 1775 I inlisted my Self A Sergeant under Cp<sup>t</sup> John Sedgwick in the Eighth Company in the forth Regement Raf<sup>d</sup> by the United Colonys for the Defence of the Same Against the Tirenny of Great Britton. June 3<sup>d</sup> march<sup>d</sup> as far as New hartford to our Night Quarters at Cp<sup>t</sup> martin Smiths. 4<sup>th</sup> of June march<sup>d</sup> as far as Canaan to Benjemen Sedgwicks to our Night Quarters. 5 June march<sup>d</sup> as far as Cp<sup>t</sup> Whitney d<sup>o</sup> to our noon Quarters their we joind our Company untill 3 oclock march<sup>d</sup> as far as Sheffield to Deues to our Night Quarters. 6 June March<sup>d</sup> as far as Mekensters in Noble town to our Night Quarters. 7<sup>th</sup> June March<sup>d</sup> as far as Venburys in Clavaruck to our Night Quarters. 8<sup>th</sup> June march<sup>d</sup> as far as Woodward to our Night Quarters in Schoduck. 9<sup>th</sup> June march<sup>d</sup> as far as Loomifes in Greebush to our Night Quarters. 10<sup>th</sup> June march<sup>d</sup> as far as Levenstons halfnoon. 11<sup>th</sup> June march<sup>d</sup> as far as John Varnals Stillwater to our Night Quarters. 12<sup>th</sup> June march<sup>d</sup> as far as M<sup>c</sup>Neels in Suretogue to our Night Quarters. 13<sup>th</sup> June march<sup>d</sup> as far as Bakers in Kingfbury to our Night Quarters. 14 June march<sup>d</sup> as far as Fort George and tarried their untill the 18<sup>th</sup> of June and then I with 6 more went Down to Kingsbury Abought 13 Miles South East of fort George to mr Jones and made Oers their one fortnit. 2<sup>d</sup> July then Return<sup>d</sup> from m<sup>r</sup> Joneses to fort George to our

Night Logings. July 3<sup>d</sup> Set Sail over the Lake and Ariv<sup>d</sup> to the Landing Abought midnight to our Night Logings. 4<sup>th</sup> July march<sup>d</sup> as far as Ticonderoga and joind our Company Again no Duty untill 6<sup>th</sup> of July then Sergent of the fertugue Party that Cut the Rode from Ty. to the Point. 7<sup>th</sup> July I with Seven more went up to Crown Point and Returnd the Same Day. no Deuty untill 9<sup>th</sup> July Recevd orders for Orderly Serjent the week folowing. Monday 17<sup>th</sup> July Ordered by the Agetant I with Prentice Hofmer Simeon Hofmer Mofes Steel Aaron Cadwell Allen Steel for the front Guard to Guard the General and his atendants and Affairs was Conducted with Order on the Day following. Wednesday I was Orderly for the General thirfday 20<sup>th</sup> was A Day of fasting we had two Good Sermons Prech<sup>d</sup> on the Occation in the forenoon text Hebrws 4 Chp 2<sup>d</sup> Verce in the afternoon from 142 Pfalm 5 Verce

An account of A jorney from Ticonderoga to Canada.

Set out on Sabboth Day 23<sup>d</sup> of July 1775 Went Board of A Boat about 1<sup>o</sup>Clock in the afternoon and had Good Breeze Arivd to Crown point Half after three in the afternoon tarred their untill monday morning. 24<sup>th</sup> Joind with major John Brown of Pitsfield and Cp<sup>t</sup> Robert Cochrun my Self John Legger Peter Sherlon A Canadaan Set Sail about ten in the Morning had Good Breeze about three hours Arivd to Bafon harbor their we took Refreshment Set Sail Again with Small Breeze and in About an houre and an half Broded the Sloop Enterprife tarred their about an houre and Set Sail again A Short time then took our ores had head wind Rowd About four miles and Put to Shore and took Refreshment Soon took our ores again and Rowd Against the



wind about four miles Came to the North End of Split Rock their Boarded the Scooner Liberty half after five in the afternoon then Rowd About four miles to our Night Quarters at m<sup>r</sup> Armstrongs tuesday 25<sup>th</sup> took to our ores Rowd A Spell then hoisted Sail with Small Breeze and Arivd to A Point Opefit four. Brothers About Seven in the morning their we took Brakefast tarred their till Nine in the morning hoisted Sale and had Good Breeze Arivd to A Rock about 3 in the Afternoon and took Dinner took to our ores again and Rowd onwards their being no wind we Arivd to the North End of Cumberlin head at Sun Set and their we took Refreshment About Dark took to our ores and Rowd untill Day Light. 26<sup>th</sup> then Drawd our Boat up into the Bushes About Six Rods and hid our Provisions and Rum in Defrent Places and Swung our Packs and took to the woods travild A N<sup>w</sup> Corfe travild till ten in the morning and Came to A River and their took Brakefast took A nap till twelve then mounted Packs again travild till Sun Set then made A fire and took up Logings it Rained almost all Night 27<sup>th</sup> Mounted Packs About half after Six in the morning and travild until About Eleven and then it began to Rain and Rained as hard as Ever I Saw it about an hour we ware as wet as water Could make us then Mounted Packs Again and travild About one mile and Came to A River Crost it Kept our Corfe until half after four in the afternoon then Came to A foot Path Whare we Saw A horse we mistrusted that inhabitants ware Nigh we took into A Swamp and built A fire and tarred all Night 28<sup>th</sup> half after five in the morning mounted Packs travild two Miles up and Down S<sup>d</sup> Path and found it to be not travild by human Beeings much if Any then took A

North Corfe and Entred the Swamp again their we travild till twelve and Came to A River and Croft it with much troble and travild till half after 1 in the after noon their we made fire and Dind and tarred untill half after three in the after Noon then monted Packs Again travild till Night made A hut and tarred all Night it Rained allmost all Night. hear we was much Put to it to Get water 29 mounted Packs again in S<sup>d</sup> Swamp and travild till Night and tarred in S<sup>d</sup> Swamp all Night 30<sup>th</sup> mounted Packs Sun half an houre high travild Swamps holes thick Brush till about two in the afternoon then Dugg A well and Drank theirot then travild about one houre and Dind and had Got through the Bulk of the Swamp and it Began to Rain mounted Packs again Sun an houre high travild till Dark and Came to the Rode that Ledes from S<sup>t</sup> Johs to Montreal about 9 miles from S<sup>t</sup> Johns it Rained hard Peter went to A house and found them to be frends and the man of the house invited us to Come in the house and we went according to his Desire their we Eat and Drankt and Slept and ware Refresh<sup>d</sup> munday 31<sup>st</sup> we ware Cunducted into A hin Roofst and kept hid all Day Sent Peter to Shamblee to Call Cp<sup>t</sup> minnar which accordingly Came at Night and Peter with him by Cp<sup>t</sup> minnars advice we mounted Packs about Dark and travild all Night Came to A house in Shamblee whare we ware Youfed with much Kindness and Respect. 1<sup>st</sup> August tarred all Day Kept our Room Privet Cp<sup>t</sup> minnar and Peter Went to montreal mr Judd went to Cokenowago to See how the indians Stood Affected with the times mr Judd Returnd But Cp<sup>t</sup> and Peter Ware taken and Confind. News Came to us Before Night that we Ware Discovered and we Determined to Leve the house at Dark and take

to the woods accordingly we did and ware Gone from the house About half an hour and the house was Sirownded With men in Sarch for us in Number About fifty it began to Rain A Little and took to a Nabouring Barn and Kept Sentrey all Night 2<sup>d</sup> at Brake of Day Left the Barn and took to the Bush about fifty Rods and Kept hid all Day A frend from M<sup>r</sup> Brentts broght Refreshment to us twise and at Dark we was Conducted by A french man to his own house Whare we ware treeted With Victuals and Drink and tarred their A Short time and then they Set us Crost the River Sirell about four miles North of Shamblee fort and took to the woods and the Reason of our Crofing the River in Some measure was becaufe that we ware informd by Cp<sup>t</sup> minnars Brother that their was A Scout of about fifty or Sixty men that ware in Perfute after us and that they ware Gone Down the west Side of the Lake for that Reason we thought it most Safe to Come on the East Side of the Lake But to Keep on in my Journal on the Night of 2<sup>d</sup> August Crost the River S'rl with Cp<sup>t</sup> minnars Brother which Agreed to meet us Next morning we Slept in the Bushes About twenty Rods from the Rode and in the morning of 3<sup>d</sup> August we Sent John to meet minnar he been Gone A Short time their Came A Boy hunting Cattle and Came Nigh to us Cp<sup>t</sup> Cochrun thinking it to bee John Cawlld to him which Put the Boy in A fright that he Run Very fast to the People and informd them what he had Seen and it Set the Whole Nabourhood in a Ruffule and Major Brown thinking it most Safe to Discover him Self went out Boldly and Spake with the People and as we Sepofd tarred with them for Some time Cp<sup>t</sup> Cochrun and I thought that we Saw him Keeping with them not Long

after they all Drew of But him that we took to be Brown and one more Cp<sup>t</sup> Cochrun Said he Would fetch Brown all this while their ware Some of them in Sarch for us as we Sepof<sup>d</sup> Cp<sup>t</sup> Cochrun Came Back But major and John ware Absent Cp<sup>t</sup> told me that we ware in the utmost Danger and he would move Quarters accordingly we Did went about half mile further into the woods and I Kept the Packs and Cp<sup>t</sup> went Back but he Could not find nothing of them and that all the People Seem<sup>d</sup> to be in an uprore & Spreding the News Abroad So that Cp<sup>t</sup> Agreed that major and John ware Gone homewards and on that account we Agreed we would make the Best of our Way homeward. thirsd<sup>y</sup> half after Nine in the morning 3<sup>d</sup> August 1775 Dispareing of Seeing major & John we mounted Packs Sixteen Miles North of S<sup>t</sup> Johns at the North End of Shamblee Isle travild A South East Corse through fields about three miles Came to A River Against A house and went Down River A few Rods and Croft it by wadeing about mid thigh then travild all Day and found no water Dug Severall times to no Purpofe at Night Slept in the Edge of A Large Swamp friday 4<sup>th</sup> mounted Packs Again travild till allmost Noone and Came to A medow and found Water tho Very Poor Drink<sup>d</sup> then mounted Packs travild Little ways and Came to A Brook then travild three or fore miles and Dugg for water but found none But Notwithstaning we Eat and mounted Packs again and Ammediately Entred A Large Swamp which Lasted about five Miles then had good traviling untill Night But no water But what we Dugg for Saterdag 5<sup>th</sup> mounted Packs again travild till half after ten in the morning Crofing Several Streames Came to A Large River Runing S w for Some

miles before we Came to and after Crofing S<sup>d</sup> River we had Bad traviling after Got out of the Swamp we Came to A Ridge of Land half after two in the after noon Steerd our Corfe the West Side of S<sup>d</sup> Ridge till we Came to the Lake at 4<sup>o</sup> in the afternoon Kept the Lake Shore till we Came to A Crick follow<sup>d</sup> it up about two miles before we Could Crofe it then Croft it and in Camp<sup>d</sup> on the N E Shore Sabbath 6<sup>th</sup> mounted Packs and travild A South Corfe till about Eleven in the morning Came to A River Call<sup>d</sup> mesefique Crick travild Dow S<sup>d</sup> Crick about three miles Came to m<sup>r</sup> medcalfs Whare to our Great joy met with major and John and minnar the Canadaan they had been their about half an houre they informd us that they had [ ] travilin [ ] on their [ ]

[ ]ife major Shot a moos through but Could no Get him but to Keep on m<sup>r</sup> medcalf Lint us A Canoe took our Paddles and went on Board the Sun about two hours high and made the Best of our way homeward Got out of the River about Sunfet then Steerd Long Lake Shore Paddled all Night Came about thirty miles and fire and Dry<sup>d</sup> our Selves and Cook<sup>d</sup> Some Victuales and took A nap took our Paddles monday 7<sup>th</sup> and Paddled all Day and Came to m<sup>r</sup> Potters opefet four Brothers East Side of the Lake taried all Night and had what we Wanted to Eat and Drink tuesday 8<sup>th</sup> had head wind So that we Could not take our Cannoe any farther mounted Packs and traviled five miles to m<sup>r</sup> Pafons<sup>s</sup> their Borrowd his Bat-toe Set Sail about two in the afternoon and Sailed about four miles and no Breeze took our Ores Rowd till about ten at Night Came to m<sup>r</sup> Fereses and their taried all Night in the morning 9<sup>th</sup> took our ores Row<sup>d</sup> to

Crown point About ten in the morning tarried their till About three in the afternoon then Set Sail with the Prisenars that Lie<sup>nt</sup> Parmeley took at Esq Gillilands which ware A Party from Gy Johnson from mawhawk River that ware Spyes as we Sepof<sup>d</sup> to make their Returns to Canada in Number Seven four White men three Indians they ware found Gilty by Examinnation and the white men are Confind in City halle in Albony the Indians Sent to Albony and Recevd Some Gifts and to be Sent home. but to Keep on We Arivd to Ticonderoga about Dark God be Praised theirfor.

N B I am not Able to inform any mortal What We underwent with firtugue and want of water in this jorney Some Days no Water at all and other Days none but mud

Returned from A Scout 9<sup>th</sup> of August tarried at Ticonderoga untill 11<sup>th</sup> I with twelve men ware ordered Down the Lake about 150 Miles in order to fetch home major Browns Boat and Return M<sup>r</sup> medcalfs Cannoe Names of the Party my Self Prentice Hosmer Mofes Steele Sergent Woodruff John Legger Jacob Harifon Daniel Yarrington Stephen Arnold Minnar A Canadaan William Peeffe Jacob Quechetes Daniel Charles Joseph Charles Set Sail 11<sup>th</sup> August at Ticonderoga 4<sup>o</sup> Clock in the afternoon Arivd at Crownpoint about ten at Night Landed and Exchanged battoes and took in Provisions and Set Sail again went 5 miles and Arivd at one averifes at 1 in the morning their Slept tarried till the Sun an heure high 12 august took to our ores hat head Wind and hard Rain arivd at Bafon harbor at 9 in the morning We Landed built fire boild Some Victuals Lay by on account of head wind till 4 after non then the wind abated We Set Sail in About an heure their

Came A Gust from Sout west attened with Rain we went 6 miles Put into A harbour built a fire and after Refresment Lay Down on the Ground and Slept 1<sup>o</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> when we Set Sail the wind in about an houre abated took to our ores about half an houre when the wind arofe in our favour and Continued So till Day when the wind Abated we took to our ores & Rowd about 11 miles Came to one Potters Eat Brakefast Set Sail took to our ores had head wind Rowd till Noon put into A harbour built fire and Eat Dinner 11<sup>o</sup> took to our ores Rowd untill about 11<sup>o</sup> at Night Came to our Boat and Lanced it into the water took to our ores and Rowd till about 2<sup>o</sup> in the morning Came to m<sup>r</sup> tommo A french man that Lives on the North End Grand Isle about A N E Corfe from the South End of Isl of mott their we tarried untill Sun half an houre high in the morning 14 then Set Sail had Good Breeze and Arivd to the mouth of medcalfs Crick that Emtys into Bay mesefque Sent Six men up S<sup>d</sup> Crick Six miles and took home medcalfs Cannoo they Came Back about 3<sup>o</sup> afternoon tarried their and Dind took our ores Rowd About Six miles Built fire Slept till morning 15<sup>th</sup> August had head winds Notwithstanding took to our ores Rowd about Six miles went Shore on account of head wind tarried till the wind Abated about 11<sup>o</sup> took to ores Rowd till Sun about three hours high went Shore and built fire Cook<sup>d</sup> Some Victuals tarried till Sun an houre high took our ores Rowd till 10 at Night Put to Shore built fire Slept till morning 16<sup>th</sup> took our ores Rowd against the wind untill about Eight in the morning Put to Shore on account of head Winds at Williams Peecke (?) tarried untill twelve then took our ores Rowd Against the wind about 9 Miles and Put to Shore

on an Isle Opefit four Brothers tarried an hour took to our ores and Rowd till Sun Set Arivd to m<sup>r</sup> Perfonses tarried untill Morning 17<sup>th</sup> took our ores and Rowd Acrof the Lake to Esq Gillilands Whare we met with Cp<sup>t</sup> Stuert tarried till Sun an hour high on account of head wind Set Sail the wind being in our favour witch Lasted about half an hour took our ores Rowd till 1<sup>o</sup> in the morning tarried till Sun Rise at m<sup>r</sup> Ferrifes 18<sup>th</sup> then Set Sail With Breeze and Arivd to C. point in about an hour and an half tarried at the Point about two hours Set Sail with Good Breeze Arivd to Ticonderoga in about two hours on S<sup>d</sup> Day 18<sup>th</sup> August 1775

August 28<sup>th</sup> 1775. one Reede a Soldier in Co<sup>l</sup> macdugulls Regiment Recevd twenty Lashes for Stabing one of his fellow Soldiers.

31<sup>st</sup> August Orders Came out that Part of our Regiment was to go forward to S<sup>t</sup> John Cp<sup>t</sup> Sedgwicks Company amongst the Rest I this Day was Drafted out with 17 more under the Command of Es<sup>n</sup> Hodge to Carry ten Days Provision to Co<sup>l</sup> Beedle at onion River with 200 men from Cowafs Set Sail at Ticonderoga at 3 in the afternoon Ariv<sup>d</sup> to Crown Point at 11 at Night tarred their till morning.

Sep<sup>t</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> took our ores Rowd 5 miles to M<sup>r</sup> Ferrifes Eat Brakefast took our ores Rowd to Bafon harbour Put to Shore Soon took our ores Rowd untill Dusk Arivd to Grog harbour tarried their all night in the morning 2<sup>d</sup> Sep<sup>t</sup> took our ores Rowd onwards to m<sup>r</sup> Perfons's their we took Brakefast Set Sail again Arivd to onion River at Bakers harbour about Sun Set built A fire and Made A bush tent for Some time before I Left Ticonderoga and all the While going to Bakers Harbour I was much



unwell no Stomuch to Eat A Pain in my head and bones  
 Sone as Got Shore I made atempts to Get to A Houfe  
 travild about two miles and Came to A River and Could  
 not Crofe it and Ablig<sup>d</sup> to Return tarried in our Bush  
 tent that Night Next Day Some People Came to See  
 us and one M<sup>r</sup> Bradley that Liv<sup>d</sup> with widdo Baker  
 invited me to his Houfe which invitation I Ecepted  
 went to his houfe and tarried their five Days much un-  
 well most Part of the time thirfday 7<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>t</sup> I Returnd to  
 our old Camp at Bakers Harbour in much better Health  
 then what I had when Left Ticonderoga Next Night  
 8<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>t</sup> three of our Party weth one M<sup>r</sup> Write that  
 Lives on onion River Ware over A bay about three  
 miles from our Camp after Some Rum and I Sepofe  
 Got up Shines imbark<sup>d</sup> aboard A Large Canoe and  
 Atempted to Crofe the bay over to our Camp Got out  
 about A mile as they Sepofe and over Set the Canoe  
 Loft Some Cloaths one Gun Some money & Some Rum  
 but all Got to Shore alive our Camp is about 3 miles  
 from any houfe and Prentice and Simeon Hofmer Ufu-  
 ally went to Some of these houfeen Every Night to Get  
 Some milk on monday 11<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>t</sup> Simeon Hofmer and  
 I went about as far as from West Divifion to North-  
 ington for milk and Could not Get any before Dark  
 and then travild through the woods in A blind foot  
 Path Got home to our Camp about Nine at Night.  
 Wednesday 13<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>t</sup> 1775 Lieu<sup>t</sup> Cummins Ariv<sup>d</sup> with  
 A Small Party of Co<sup>l</sup> Beedles men and on Thirfday 14  
 two more Company Ariv<sup>d</sup> on thirfday morning one  
 Leues A Docter that belongs to Beedles Regement Came  
 to Alen Steel and finding him Poorly Gave him Some  
 medefons on the Day Col Bedle Arivd him Self and the  
 Number of men with that had Arivd ware about 150

tarred untill 15<sup>th</sup> Set Sail in A boat Call<sup>d</sup> Lake monfter  
 Got out in the Lake about three miles met with A  
 Squall of wind attended with Rain which Put the master  
 of the boat in A fright and ordered S<sup>d</sup> boat to be Put to  
 Shore Co<sup>l</sup> Bedle being Put out Got on board himself  
 and ordered to Put to Sea Again we being much wet  
 ware uncomfortable all Night Arivd to the South End  
 of Grand Isle Next morning 16<sup>th</sup> went on board had  
 Good Wither Arivd to Isle Anor Got on Shore about  
 midnight tarred their untill Next morning 17<sup>th</sup> Sun<sup>d</sup>  
 Day Set Sail for S<sup>t</sup> Johns Arivd to the Lowest Brestwork  
 their we incamp<sup>t</sup> .18<sup>th</sup> three Regiments Col Hinmans  
 With the Rest about 300 of them Ware ordred to march  
 Round S<sup>t</sup> Jo we travild Round S<sup>t</sup> Johns we ware beset  
 by A Party which Give us A warm fire but I was unwell  
 I Did not Get So Near as to See any Enemy I was  
 Abligd to Get my Pack Carried to A house that Day  
 S<sup>t</sup> Johns was Besedged I being So unwell that I Got to  
 m<sup>r</sup> minneeres with Cp<sup>t</sup> Watson that was badly wounded  
 their I tarred from 18<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>t</sup> to the 16<sup>th</sup> of Otober then  
 Got A horse and Rode Down to major Elmors whare I  
 tarred untill 18<sup>th</sup> then Came Round S<sup>t</sup> Johns I beeing So  
 unwell that I Could not travil without holding by an-  
 other man but with A Great Deal of troble I Got Round  
 and Ordered Abord the Sloop their I met with bad  
 Ufeege I was Ablig<sup>d</sup>.to Sed up Almost all Night and  
 Lay acros Wood and Barrels their I tarred untill Next  
 the hole was filled with Prifoners taken at Shambele  
 one Woman was broat to bed the Same Night and Did  
 well I tarred their in that Condition untill 23<sup>d</sup> about  
 Sun Set Came as far as Isle Anox Got their about  
 Eleaven at Night Next morning 24<sup>th</sup> Set Sail it Soon  
 began to Rain we Got to A house and tarred till the

Rain was over Set Sail again Ariv<sup>d</sup> to Co<sup>l</sup> Criftys White  
houfe tarred their that Night Set Sail 25<sup>th</sup> Ariv<sup>d</sup> to an  
Ifle in the Lake their we took our Logings that Night  
Next morning 26<sup>th</sup> Set Sail Ariv<sup>d</sup> to Esq. Gillilans Crick  
tarred at m<sup>r</sup> Whites Next morning Set Sail 27<sup>th</sup> Ariv<sup>d</sup>  
to Crown point about Dusk tarred theare one Day 29<sup>th</sup>  
Set Sail Arivd to Ticonderoga tarred their one Night 30<sup>th</sup>  
traviled up to the Landen tarred their untill 2<sup>d</sup> Novem-  
ber then Set Sail for fort George Ariv<sup>d</sup> to S<sup>d</sup> Port about  
3<sup>o</sup> Clock in the Night N<sup>ov</sup> 3 Got A Pafage to Albany  
in A Cart Arivd to half a brook 4<sup>th</sup> Arivd to fort miller  
at Landlord Alhmans 5<sup>th</sup> Arivd to Still Water Landlord  
Benjemans 6<sup>th</sup> Ariv<sup>d</sup> to New City Landlord Barbers.  
7<sup>th</sup> Arivd to Albany and Croft the River to Greenbush  
and Lodged at Widdo honees. 8<sup>th</sup> Arivd to millers in  
Scodock and Lodged their 9<sup>th</sup> Arivd at Gy Sharps in  
Clinckill. 10<sup>th</sup> Arivd to Heaths in Nobletown. 11<sup>th</sup>  
Arivd at Cp<sup>t</sup> Nathan Benjamens on Tockconnuck moun-  
tane their tarred untill 13<sup>th</sup> their my Kind Brother John  
Wells Ju<sup>r</sup> Came after me Set out on S<sup>d</sup> Day and Arivd  
to Canaan at Noah Wellses tarred their untill morning  
14<sup>th</sup> Arivd to Simsbury to Dudley Cafes tarred their  
untill morning 15<sup>th</sup> Arivd to my home found all my  
Family in Good Health God bee Praised theirfor.

July 9<sup>th</sup> 1775 Recev<sup>d</sup> Orders for Orderly .

Orders for 9<sup>th</sup> July 1775 on Quarter Guard 1 subal-  
ton 1 Sergeant 1 Corpril 1 Fifer 1 Drummer 24 Privets  
Cp<sup>t</sup> Sedgwicks Cm<sup>p</sup> 5 Privets ondy

Orders for 10<sup>th</sup> July on Quarter Guard 1 Subalton  
1 Sergeant 1 Corpril 1 Fifer 1 Drummer 24 Privets. On  
Fortugue 1 Cp<sup>t</sup> 3 Subaltions 4 Sergeants 4 Corprils 140  
Privets  
Benjemen Henmen Col

Cp<sup>t</sup> Sedgwicks Company to turn out on fortugue 28  
Privets on Guard 1 Corpril 4 Privets

Orders for 11<sup>th</sup> July on Quarter Guard 1 Subalton  
1 Sergent 1 Corpril 1 fifer 1 Drummer 24 Privets also  
1 Corprils Guard to be kept at the Bridge 1 Corpril and  
6 Privets to take Care of the Provisions and to be Relev<sup>d</sup>  
from Day to Day as other Guards are. the Respective  
Companys to be Called out at Half after fore O Clock  
in the morning to Role Calling the officers to See that  
the Rolles are Actually Called and take Care of all  
non appearants and all the Companys in Camp to be  
turn<sup>d</sup> out at Eight oClock in the forenoon and at four  
oclock [ ]fternoon in Order for military [ ]ife to  
be instructed theirin and Continued for the Space of two  
hours and an half at Each time Both forenoon and After-  
noon to be Conducted in Such A manner By the major  
and Ajetent Shall direct with the Assiltnce of the Offi-  
cers of the Respective Companys

P<sup>r</sup> Benjemen Henmen Coll

Cpt Sedgwick turnd out on Quarter Guard 6 Prvets

Orders for 12<sup>th</sup> July on Quarter Guard 1 Subalton  
1 Serjent 1 Corpril 1 Fifer 1 Drummer 24 Privets on  
the Guard at the Bridge 1 Corpril 6 Privets. Cp<sup>t</sup> Sedg-  
wicks Company turnd out 6 Privets on Quarter Guard  
and Afterwards turnd out three Privets to Keep Sheep  
and afterwards turnd out one to Guard Stores at the  
Armers Shop

P<sup>r</sup> Benjimen Henmen Co<sup>ll</sup>

Orders for 13<sup>th</sup> July on Quarter Guard 1 Subalton  
1 Sergent 1 Corpril 1 Fifer 1 Drummer 24 Privets on  
the Guard at the Bridge 1 Corpril 6 Privets

Cpt Sedgwicks Company turnd out 1 Sergent 6  
Privets

P<sup>r</sup> Benjemen Henmen Coll

Orders for 14<sup>th</sup> July on Quarter Guard 1 Subalton  
 1 Sergeant 1 Corpril 1 Fifer 1 Drummer & 24 Privets  
 on Guard at the Bridge 1 Corpril 6 Privets. A Party  
 of men be Drafted to make A Sutable Number of  
 Groge holes for the men to d their Occation at S<sup>d</sup> holes  
 to be at the Direction of the Quarter master Every one  
 that doth Occation within 20 Rods of the Gareson at  
 any other Place then at the Place Prepared for that  
 Purpos to be Confind and Punishe<sup>d</sup> Acording to the  
 Judgment of A Regiment Cort Martial. The Fishing to  
 be Carred on for the futer by A non Commisfhn<sup>d</sup> Offiecar  
 with 5 or 6 men who Are to fish Every morning and  
 the fish when taken to be Delivered to the Comefary  
 who is to Provide A hurdle to Receve them and Deliver  
 them out to the Companys according to their Number  
 the Sien forthwith to be hanged upon Stakes and Dried  
 then Delivered to the Care of the Comefery in the Store  
 to be used no more that Day without Liberty and if  
 Ufed in the afternoon to be hung upon Stakes and if  
 not Dry before to hang all Night but if Dri to be housd  
 as Above Pr Be[ ] Henmen Coll

Cpt Sedgwicks Comp[ ] turnd out 1 Corpril 6 Pri-  
 vets on Guard at the Bridge fore Privets to Digg Grog  
 holes Viz Timothy Rowley  
 Levi Hurlburt  
 Elius Croo  
 Martin Allen

Orders for 15<sup>th</sup> July on Quarter Guard 1 Subalton 1  
 Sergeant 1 Corpril 1 Fifer 1 Drummer 24 Privets on  
 Guard at the Bridge 1 one Corpril 6 Privets

Pr Benjimen Henmen Coll  
 Cp<sup>t</sup> Sedgwicks Company turnd out 5 Privets

Sergent Hadens Orderly Week began 16 July

Orders for 16<sup>th</sup> July on Quarter Guard 1 Subalton  
1 Sergent 1 Corpril 1 Fifer 1 Drummer 24 Privets on  
Guard at the Bridge 1 Corpril 6 Privets Cp<sup>t</sup> Sedgwicks  
Company turnd out

Orders 17<sup>th</sup> July 1 Subalton 1 Sergent 1 Corpril 1  
Fifer 1 Drummer 24 Privets at the Bridge 1 Corpril 6  
Privets

A Return tomorrow morning of all the Carpenders  
and Shipwrits in Each Company With their Names  
and Which they Repectively Belong A Cort martial at  
ten in the morning Cpt Sedgwicks Company turnd out  
men as Ufiel

Orders for 18<sup>th</sup> July 1 Subalton 1 Sergent 1 Corpril  
1 Fifer 1 Drummer 24 Privets at the Bridge 1 Corpril  
6 Privets on fortugue 1 Subalton 1 Sergent 1 Corpril  
30 Privets the Judgment of Cort merthel Returnd to  
me By Cp<sup>t</sup> Sedgwick Prefident is Excepted so far as  
Respects mcCarty is Excepted and he Relief<sup>d</sup> Accord-  
ingly But as to Ifaac Clark not Excepte<sup>d</sup>. he to be yet  
A Prifner and a Cort merial to be holden at 10 of the  
Clock in tomorrow morning to try S<sup>d</sup> Clark and Such  
Prifners as may be brought before them

Bej<sup>n</sup> Henmen Coll

Orders for 19<sup>th</sup> July. 1 Quarter Guard 1 Subalton  
1 Sergent 1 Corpril 1 Fifer 1 Drummer 24 Privets at  
the Bridge 1 Corpril 6 Privets On fortugue 1 Cap<sup>t</sup> 3  
Subaltons 4 Sergents 4 Corprils 100 Privets . Cpt Sedg-  
wicks Company turnd out on Guard 6 Privets on  
fortugue 30 Privets

Orders for 20<sup>th</sup> July Salt Provisions to be Drown  
 But one Day in A week major Brown and the troops  
 of the Regemen that he belongs to to join in Major  
 E[ ]rs at Crownpoint to Leve th[ ] tomorrow morn-  
 ing no Gun to be fired no Waste of Amunition on any  
 Pretence whatever no Provisions to be Allowd to Any  
 Stranger without Perticurly Directions from the Genral  
 by order of the General Luther Stodard Agitent

Cpt Sedgwick Guard 6 Privets fertugue 1 Sergent  
 1 Corpril 20 Privets

Orders for 21<sup>st</sup> July on Quarter Guard 1 Subalton 1  
 Sergent 1 Corpril 1 Fifer 1 Drummer 26 Privets at  
 Bridge 1 Corpril 6 Privets on fertugue 1 Cap<sup>t</sup> 3 Sub-  
 altons 4 Sergents 4 Corprils 100 Privets: Cp<sup>t</sup> Sedg-  
 wicks on Guard 6 Privets on fertugue 24 Privets.

August 21<sup>st</sup> Ordered on Quarter Guard one Subalton  
 Solomon Story Ef<sup>hn</sup> in Cpt motts Company Sergent  
 Bayze Wells Cp<sup>t</sup> Sedgwicks Company Corpril Adam  
 mott in Cp<sup>t</sup> Sedgwicks Company their was 18 Privets  
 Ichebod French Binjemen Palmer: W<sup>m</sup> Paterfon: John  
 Seyley: Solomon Goodwin: moore Gibbs Theophiles  
 Comestock: michel Beach Amos Beach: Nathen Broton:  
 Abifha Burk: David Berce: Allen Fox Jno Deming:  
 James Davis: William Chifester; John Chandler; Lem-  
 uel Gillet Ware the Quarter Guard under Guard on S<sup>d</sup>  
 Day: James Brown for fighting one marss for Leveing  
 his Guard Timothy Scoott for Abufing Clark murry and  
 made A Acknoligement and Releft before Night Patrack  
 marrs James Brown Reced their Sentance marrs his  
 Punifhment tied up to the Whiping Post fifteen minuts  
 then Relef<sup>d</sup> Brown to Pay A fine of Six Shillings Re-  
 ducted out of his Wages about Dark York forsees Came

in and brought five Prisoners to the Guard house their Crimes one for insulting his Captain two for Deserting two for fighting and the Cpt of the Guard Immediately Aplyd to the Agent for an addition to his Guard which accordingly he Granted Six Namely Nathen Bediance Joseph Hawley James Baldwin Timothy Knap Ser<sup>t</sup> Hazen Daniel Yarrington.

August 23<sup>d</sup> 1775 ordred on Quarter Guard 1 Subalton Lie<sup>ut</sup> Afef Hall first Lie<sup>t</sup> in Cpt Starrs Company 1 Sergent Bayze Wells Cpt Sedgwicks Company 1 Corpril Joel Evarts 1 Corpril Cpt Beuels Company 18 Privets Uriah Mefenger: Clark Smith Benajah Smith: Hezekiah Phelphts Josiah meek (?) John Byant: Peleg Billins: Samfon Grinman Levi Dane: Samuel Cooper: W<sup>m</sup> Perry: Jacob Williams: Theodo Andrus: Jacob Williams Ju<sup>r</sup> Jarus Bonney: Joseph Andrus: William Starr: W<sup>m</sup> Abels (?) their was Six under Guard Viz Thomas Forman Cpt Wifteenfelts Company in Col mcDodles Regement for insulting his Cpt Samuel Ballowd d<sup>o</sup> Company for Abusing his fellow Soldiar: John Camel Brown: Cpt Chefemans Company for Diferting fully accoutred John Leonard Cpt Lyons Com<sup>p</sup> for Deserting: Alexander m<sup>o</sup>faist in Cpt Chefemans Com<sup>p</sup> for abusing L<sup>iet</sup> m<sup>o</sup>Dougall

August 26<sup>th</sup> Recevd orders for Orderly the Week insuing on Guard 21 Privets 1 Subalton 1 Sergent 2 Corprils 1 Corpril 3 Privets to take Care of the Cows and the Rest of them on Guard orders for 27<sup>th</sup> as usual on account of Guard But orders on other accounts is as follows. Head Quarters Ticonderoga 27<sup>th</sup> August 1775 Perole Newhaven.

Field officer to morrow 28<sup>th</sup> august Major Gonfavort



the fore Companies of the first Regiment N<sup>w</sup> York  
 forces to be mustered this afternoon at 3<sup>o</sup> clock whare  
 the mustermafter General will attend. two Days Provi-  
 sion to be Issued immediately to Co<sup>l</sup> Waterbury and  
 Co<sup>l</sup> m<sup>c</sup>dugalls Regiment and Cp<sup>t</sup> motts Company in  
 Co<sup>l</sup> Parsons Reg<sup>t</sup> which they are to Cook their meet  
 and Bake their Bread this Evining by order of General  
 montgomery                      John Macpherlhon Aide Camp  
 Orders on Guard as Usual

Orders for 29<sup>th</sup> on Guard 1 Subalton 1 Sergent 2  
 Corprils 1 Corpril three Privets to take Care of the  
 Cows the Rest to mount Guard.

Orders for 30<sup>th</sup> Guard as Usual 1 Subalton one Ser-  
 gent two Corprils 21 Privets 1 Corp<sup>l</sup> three Privets to  
 Guard the Cows the Rest mount Guard.

Head Quarters 30<sup>th</sup> August 1775

General Orders Officer of the Day Cp<sup>t</sup> Starr Perole  
 m<sup>c</sup>dugalle the Breuery to be Carred on by Sergent  
 James Clark insted of Ef<sup>n</sup> Nichols Removed and to be  
 mannaeed as Usual.                      Benjimen Hinmen

Orders for 31<sup>st</sup> August on Guard as Usual Head  
 Quarters Ticonderoga. General Orders Perole New  
 london. Cpt Sedgwick Officer of the Day tomorrow  
    Benjamin Hinmen Col

West Hartford Jenewary 23<sup>d</sup> 1776

I Bayze Wells Recevd A Commision of an Ensign  
 in Cp<sup>t</sup> John Stevens Company in Coloen Charls Burrels  
 Battallion Ordered to Joine the Northern Army in  
 Cannada.

Set out on this Expedition (March 7<sup>th</sup> 1776) with

fifteen men Viz Cornelius Flower Sergeant. Elifha Hofmer Corporal Simeon Dupe. Eleazer Fisher: John Ledgyard: Eldad Kellogg. Ifaiah Gridley Samuel Steel. Eliphas Steel Abraham Webster: Amos Shepard Titus Merrels. Ebenezer Sedgwick Julius Davis. Jack Negro. Arivd to Newhartford at Dudley Cafes Jur to our Nights Lodgings. 8<sup>th</sup> march Arivd to Norfolk to M<sup>r</sup> Lawrances to our Nights Lodgings. 9<sup>th</sup> march Arivd to Sheffield M<sup>r</sup> Sheldens to our Ng<sup>ts</sup> Lodgings. 10<sup>th</sup> march Arivd to M<sup>r</sup> Jacksons Nobletown to our Ng<sup>ts</sup> Lodgings 11<sup>th</sup> mar Arivd to Bushes half w-house to our Ng<sup>ts</sup> Lodgings. 12<sup>th</sup> march Arivd to G<sup>r</sup> Bush at Co<sup>l</sup> Ransleys to our Ng<sup>ts</sup> Lodgings. 13<sup>th</sup> march Crose<sup>d</sup> the River into Albany tarred their untill 16<sup>th</sup> march Arivd to mr Grays to our Ng<sup>ts</sup> Lodg. 17<sup>th</sup> Arivd to m<sup>r</sup> Scoots Stillwater to our Ng<sup>ts</sup> Lodgings 18<sup>th</sup> Arivd to m<sup>r</sup> Moors Suretogue to our Ng<sup>ts</sup> Lodgings 19<sup>th</sup> Arivd to mr Harrefes fort Edward to our Ng<sup>ts</sup> Lodgings. 20<sup>th</sup> Arivd to Fort George to our Ng<sup>ts</sup> Lodgings 21<sup>st</sup> Arivd to Sabbath Day Point to our Nights Lodging 22<sup>d</sup> Arivd to Ticonderoga to Our Ng<sup>ht</sup> Quarters on the Same Night Warnd on A Cort Martial Accordingly we Sett in the Ge<sup>r</sup><sup>l</sup> house on the 23<sup>d</sup> of march 1776 Names of the Members Lemuel Sergents Lieutenant. Prefedant. Lieu<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Robey. Lieu<sup>t</sup> John Mills. Lieu<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Moulton. Ef<sup>n</sup> Bayze Wells. Ef<sup>n</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Bradford. Prisenars tryd one Brown and Shannon trid for Defertion found Gilty Sentence<sup>d</sup> to Receive the following Number of Stripes Viz Brown thirty Shannon twenty five and Likewise one Breggs and one Wyllys one frost one Nelson ware trie<sup>d</sup> for Breach of trust ware found Gilty and Ware Sentence<sup>d</sup> according to their Crimes Breggs to Receive thirty Eight Lashes Wyllys to

Receve twenty Lashes Whitch Punnishment they Recevd  
 at 4 a Clock in the afternoon on S<sup>d</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> of march and  
 Likewise frost to Pay A fine of Three Dollors and Nelson  
 to Pay A fine of one Dollor and Return to the Baken  
 Bufiness again but Breggs & Wyllys ware Ordered  
 to Privet Deuty Brown and Shannon to bee Con-  
 find in Irons foreteen Days. tarred at Ticonderoga  
 untill the 27<sup>th</sup> Arivd to Addefon on East Side of  
 Lake Champlain to mr Avirefes to Night Quarters  
 28<sup>th</sup> the Ice on the Lake beeing to Poor we took to the  
 woods travild about Nine miles to one mr Robersons in  
 Newhaven on Oter Crick to our Night Quarters 29<sup>th</sup>  
 Arivd to Barmans in munkton thare took Dinner after-  
 noon Arivd to m<sup>r</sup> Chaffes at Hinlborough to our Night  
 Quarters their had Good Lodging in Bed. 30<sup>th</sup> Arivd  
 to Onion River at m<sup>r</sup> Powels to our Nights Lodgings.  
 31<sup>st</sup> Arivd to A Barruck that G<sup>r</sup> Wooster Ordered Built  
 on the East Side of Grand Isle to our Night Quarters.  
 first Day of April 1776 Arivd to the White House and  
 took Dinner Kept on our journey Arivd to mr Stouts  
 on the west Side of River S<sup>r</sup> Ell to Our Nights Lodg-  
 ings. 2<sup>d</sup> Arivd to St Johns About 12<sup>o</sup> Clock tarred  
 their but A few minuts Arivd to my Old Landlord  
 miners about three miles North of S<sup>t</sup> Johns (whare I  
 Lay Sick from 18<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> September to y<sup>e</sup> 16 of October  
 in 1775) their I was Recevd Gladly and youse<sup>d</sup> with  
 much kindness tarred their all Night. 3<sup>d</sup> Arivd to  
 Chambly fort Cp<sup>t</sup> John Stevens Jesse Kimball and my  
 Self tarre<sup>d</sup> at mis<sup>s</sup> minnars untill the 5<sup>th</sup> Arivd to  
 Longuil Put up at Lieu<sup>t</sup> Frances Leveetes within 2 miles  
 and an half of Montreal. 6<sup>th</sup> Arivd to montreal about  
 10<sup>o</sup> Clock in the forenoon our Company Ordered in the  
 upermost Street in the South West Corner of the City

Lieut Jefse Kimbil and I with our Waiters ware Ordered to one M<sup>r</sup> P. Peletts whare we found Good Ufeage) at this time they Kept Lent on the 6<sup>th</sup> I was at two funerals one A Lawyer the other an Old man the former was bured with the following Seremones the Corps Beeing Set in the Broad Alley with thirty Candles Around it on the Bier all Burning their Beeing about ten priests Singing and About thirty Schollers Drest in morening all Around it Singing allfo one of the Prests Being head of the Rest I Sepofe had A waitter that heald up his Gound went all Around it Bowing and on his Nees to the head and feet and Sprinkling what they Call Holy water on S<sup>d</sup> Corps and Likewise Burning infence on it with A Contrivance that he Carred in his hand then all Around S<sup>d</sup> Corps ware on their Nees and Singing A Very mornfull tune and Likewise Playing on an instrument up Aloft then Carred it Aroung in the Side of the Church and taking up A trap Door Leting the Corps Down in the Sepulcrer the Prest throwing Burning infence over the Corps all Singing A mornfull tune then all Down on their Nees then Put out their Candles and all Retired. 7<sup>th</sup> Sabbath. Beeing the Day they Keep in Remembrance of our Savours Refurection from the Dead whitch is A Great Day Amongst Papasts in the Morning the Church Doors Beeing opened by the Rifeing of the Sun and People going in to Say their Prayers at ten o Clock Service Began all mufeic Such as Bells Baggpipes Flut Harp and Horn-pipe and Orgins and fiddls Going all the Prests in Number about thirty About forty Scholers Drest Excefsively Well in White Surpelufes Carre<sup>d</sup> on therr Worlhip in Singing and Bowing and on their Nees. the High Prest Sprinkling Holy water and Burning incence making A

mornfull Noues Six of the Prefs ware employ<sup>d</sup> in Walking up to the Vurgien mary and on their Nees then to the Alter and on their Nees fore men took A lamp with twelve Candles and Carred it in the Broad Alle and held it on their Shoulders untill about twelve Prefs Came Around it and Bow<sup>d</sup> to it then on ther Nees to it then they Sat it Down in the Alle and then Boath Prefs and Schollers went Around it Bowing and on ther Nees to it and Singing A mornfull tune after that the musuceck Aloft Begn and Play<sup>d</sup> A Very fine tune held it untill twelve O Clock in the afternoon they Carred on in much the Same manner I tarred with them untill three O Clock then Left that Church and Atended Worshp at the South Church whare we had A Sermon Preached from these words the Proud Man Shall be Brought Lough Del<sup>vd</sup> By M<sup>r</sup> Ripley. 8<sup>th</sup> no Deuty the Keep this and 9<sup>th</sup> Holey time and atended mafs in the Same manner as they Did the 7<sup>th</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> Ordered on. Guard Kep<sup>t</sup> the Barrack Guard had one Serjent and one Corpril all Canadanes their Names ware as followeth Vz Serjent Bonvan Fuer Corpril d<sup>o</sup> they Beeing father and Son Privits Jn<sup>o</sup> Sherbonoo Joseph murrey. John Battistarren Amab Elleer: Atwill Barboo: Joseph Levve: Peter Leponefs. Niccholes Daples Francee motiye: Ellence Lamote they Could none of them Talk English Excepting one the Corpril they Behaved them Selvs Sivel. no Duty untill 14<sup>th</sup> Ordered on Picket Guard at Night. I atended Publick Worshp in the South Church at three ° Clock in the after noon had A Sermon Preached from S<sup>t</sup> Luke 12 Chapter and 20<sup>th</sup> Verce D<sup>r</sup> By mr Ripley on monday 15<sup>th</sup> Remov<sup>d</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Charles Covverts Whare I was yoused with much kindness and Respect. and tarred their untill 21<sup>th</sup> Recev<sup>d</sup> Orders to

March up the River ab 30: or 40 miles 22<sup>d</sup> march<sup>d</sup> Ariv<sup>d</sup> to Lashene to one m<sup>r</sup> mallates to our Night Quarters tarred their untill 24<sup>th</sup> Arivd Le Point A Claire about Eighteen miles to m<sup>r</sup> Abblare to our Nights Quarters Where the People Seem<sup>d</sup> to be frendly altho Back at Lashene much unfrendly. 25<sup>th</sup> Arivd to S<sup>t</sup> Ane where we took Pofestion of the Garefon their which was Occupied by one m<sup>r</sup> Demontiny who Seem<sup>d</sup> at first much unwilling to Give up but afterwards more Reconfiled his wife and Children moved Away at this time Lieu<sup>t</sup> Kimball took the Command he Left things in the Houfe Comfortable two Beds and furniture knives Plates Coffe Bowls and other Articulers. 28<sup>th</sup> News Came that their was Several Canoes Ware about to Pafs Conafadogga one the Night following Loded with Pouders and Rum Going up amongst Our Enemys upon that the Commanding Offecier of this Post Ordered that A Scouting Party of About twenty men under my Command to Crofs the River in Order to Head them Accordingly I with one Serjent & twenty one men imbarke<sup>d</sup> on board A Battoe and Crof<sup>t</sup> the River Ariv<sup>d</sup> to the other Side of it about Dusk where we Disccovered A fire where we found an old woman & A boy about fourteen years of Age we Soon Disccovered A Canoe With Seven indions and and one french man and one indian woman on board which Canoe I ordered to Come too accordingly they Did and I Serch<sup>t</sup> it and found nothing but flowr and indian Packs upon that I Gave them A Dram and Gave them Leave to Pafs to Cannifadoga I ordered four Sentries to be Set and to Keep A Good Look out and Some of us Retired to the fire Some Stayd in the Battoe and taried untill morning and Disccovered nothing more we imbarke<sup>d</sup> Again on

board the Battoe About Day Light and made the best of our way home Arive<sup>d</sup> to our Post About Half after five in the morning of the 29<sup>th</sup> of instant April 30<sup>th</sup> I was ordered Down to montreal Arivd their about 8: 0: Clock tarred thare untill 3<sup>d</sup> of may Ariv<sup>d</sup> to Lafheen tarried thare untill 4<sup>th</sup> Ariv<sup>d</sup> to S<sup>t</sup> Anns Lodg<sup>d</sup> at mr 5<sup>th</sup> joind our Company at S<sup>t</sup> Anns and Soon imbark<sup>d</sup> on Board two Battoes Set Sail for Carillion Ariv<sup>d</sup> to Conifadaga about 11 o Clock whare we met with Good Ufeage By M<sup>r</sup> Bolecer who Provided A Genteel Dinner (for Cpt Lieutnants and my Self and John Ledgyard) Consisting of the following Dishes first A God Soop Second Boild fowls Pyes Apples Rafons Almons Prefarv<sup>d</sup> Bomkin wine for Drink about 1: 0: Clock in the afternoon imbark<sup>d</sup> Again Ariv<sup>d</sup> to Carelion about Dark met with no Opefition in Landing I tarried thare untill y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> and as I Sepofed I was Nigh Brakeing out with the Small Pox I imbark<sup>d</sup> on Board A Bark Connoe with five frenchmen and one french woman Set out for S<sup>t</sup> Anns Ariv<sup>d</sup> thare Before Night tarried there untill y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> our Company beeing Ordered to Leve the Post at Carrillion and joine Co<sup>l</sup> Bedle at the Ceadears they on there way to the Ceaders Ariv<sup>d</sup> to S<sup>t</sup> Anns Before Night and I beeing not yet Sick I joind my Company again imbark<sup>d</sup> on Board the Battoe with my Captin about Sun Set Set Sail for the Ceaders Ariv<sup>d</sup> to the other Side of the River About 9: 0 Clock at Night had good Lodgings at Sineyer Labonees Whare the Officers ware made Welcom 10<sup>th</sup> Ariv<sup>d</sup> to the Cedars tarried at A french mans Houfe on the Point Near the Landing untill y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> Ariv<sup>d</sup> to the fort whare we got Lodgings in an Old Barrack tarried untill 15<sup>th</sup> we had News by Some Indians that there was A Party of about

400 from Swagoche on their way within fifteen miles of us on the Arivel of this News Each Company were ordered to their Alarm Post to hold them Selvs in Readeneſs for Battle on the Shortteſt orders the Greateſt Part of the Night was Spent in this Poſition I being taken Down with the Small Pox tarried there untill 16<sup>th</sup> about 12<sup>o</sup> Clock Set Sail for S<sup>t</sup> Anns Ariv<sup>d</sup> there about 11<sup>o</sup> at Night tho with much troble and fatague there beeing but two on board that ware well I Row<sup>d</sup> untill I had Like to faint Several tims Soon after Came to A fire I fainted 17<sup>th</sup> felt Little Better tarried there 18<sup>th</sup> in the morning beeing Apprehenſive of Near Approach of our Enemy I Got A Chanc to Come Down to Laſheene in A Cart Soon after I Left the Cedars our People Ware beſedg<sup>d</sup> Whither they are takne I am not to Say but Cp<sup>t</sup> Young Left his Poſt at S<sup>t</sup> Anns and Soon after our Enemy took Poſeſtion in Number about 500 Regulars and indians Cp<sup>t</sup> Young was Put Emediately under an Areſt at his Arivel at Laſheene by Gen<sup>r</sup> Arnold arived to Laſheene 20<sup>th</sup> of may tarried there untill 24<sup>th</sup> Set Sail for montreal ariv<sup>d</sup> there about midnight and had Like to Got Drownded Comeing Down the Rappets I was much wet but Did not Get Cold I tarraid at the Subbrub (?) Hoſpetal that Night Next Day ordered up to the Generals Hoſpetal but I Soon Left that took to my old Lodgings at mr Coverts 30<sup>th</sup> may Left montreal Ariv<sup>d</sup> to Lapraree with much Troble and in Great Danger of beeing Loſt by beeing So weake handed in the Battoe I tarried at Lapraree untill 2<sup>d</sup> of June then ordered Down to S<sup>t</sup> Johns Ariv<sup>d</sup> there about 4 O Clock in the afternoon there I met with Col Buwell which Supplied me with A tent there I Live<sup>d</sup> untill the 17<sup>th</sup> then ordered Up the Lake to Iſle



anon on account of the Retreat of our Army from St  
 Ell and montreal Abandoned Boath Places on June 16<sup>th</sup>  
 about 1500 Sick men ware ordered to this Place oh the  
 Groans of the Sick What they undergo I Cant Expres  
 Nither is it in the Power of man to Give any Idea of  
 the Distreses of them Laying on the Ground nothing  
 to Cover them but the Heavens and Wet Cool weather  
 our men Past Safe by Chamblee on the 17<sup>th</sup> after they  
 had Burnt the fort and Arivd to St Johns with the main  
 or all there Baggage they Soon Left St Johns in the  
 Same Condition and Retreated to Isle anon with all  
 there Baggage Canon and all the Stores that they had  
 at that Place on the 20<sup>th</sup> Day all the Sick was ordered  
 to Go over the Lake to Crownpoint we imbarck<sup>d</sup> about  
 10 o Clock and was four Days on our Pasage Lay in the  
 woods two Nights Arivd to Crownpoint on the 23<sup>d</sup>  
 Day of June tarried there untill the 8<sup>th</sup> Day of July  
 Recevd orders to go with A Party of Sick belonging to  
 our Rig<sup>t</sup> in Number 108 about Half of them Sick with  
 the Small Pox one Dyed on his Pasage the other Ariv<sup>d</sup>  
 to Fort George Safe altho we had bad Weather it Rained  
 the Whole of the Pasage acrofs Lake George I Returnd  
 to Crownpoint on the 15<sup>th</sup> tarried there untill 17<sup>th</sup> then  
 ordered to ticonderoga tarried there untill 23<sup>d</sup> then  
 ordered to our New incampment Acrofs the Lake over  
 against S<sup>d</sup> Tig<sup>a</sup> no name for it as Yet this incampment  
 was A howling Wildernefs when we Began to Clear it  
 was on the 18<sup>th</sup> of instant July Cleard it in three Days  
 tarried there untill the 27<sup>th</sup> 1776 then moved Over the  
 Lake in order to work on Board Gundelow Providance  
 under the Command a Cp<sup>t</sup> Simmons. tarried there un-  
 till the 4<sup>th</sup> of August then Set Sail about Sun Set with  
 Small Breeze Ariv<sup>d</sup> to A Bay behind three mile Point

Lay too thare untill morning hoisted Sail With Good Breeze Arivd to the Point opefet the East Redout then by the Command of Cp<sup>t</sup> Simmons we ware ordered to fire five Cannon we fir<sup>d</sup> our Bow and Labboard midship Guns and ware ordered to Lode them again they Spungd the Bow Gun and Put in the Cartrich one Solomon Dyer who Servd the Spung went to Ram Down the Cartrich there Being fire in the Gun it went of While he Was Standing before the Mouth of the Cannon which Blew Boath his hands & one nee almost of and Likewise the Spung Rod Part or all of it went through the Left Part of his Body at the Root of his arm Blew him overboard we Could not find him untill 7<sup>th</sup> he Rose and floted we took him up and Buried him Decently. Nothing Extroydenary Hapned untill Satterday 10<sup>th</sup> of August A Large flock of White Gulls appier<sup>d</sup> in Sight which Loom<sup>d</sup> up to that Degree that the Comedore By the Afsistance of his Glafs thought them to be our Enemyes fortifying upon that his Boatwaine With A Speaping trumpit Hail<sup>d</sup> all the Vefales in the Harbour all the officers was ordered on Board of the Royel Savage to hold A Counsil at Lenth one Cp<sup>t</sup> Seamons Spied them through the Glafs from top mast and found them to be Really what they Ware. nothing Extroidenary hapned untill monday 12<sup>th</sup> august I Received orders to go Doun the Lake in a Battoe with ten men on Board Accordingly imbarc<sup>d</sup> about three in the afternoon no Breeze Row<sup>d</sup> untill Sun Set Ariv<sup>d</sup> to an Ifleland about three miles South of the Scotch Bonnet Near the Eastern Shore thare we Bult fire Cook<sup>d</sup> Some Victuals tarried thare untill Day Brake 13<sup>th</sup> imbarc<sup>d</sup> had head Wind Rowd untill ten in the morning Ariv<sup>d</sup> to an Ifleland Opefit the mouth of Otter Crick thare

We tarried untill Night about Sun Set we Spy<sup>d</sup> A boat Come Round Split Rock about half an hour after Spied Another Which made us Keep out A Good Watch about ten at Night the Watch heard Cohoopin on Each Shore Which Give us Reason to think there was A Party about to Seround use being not able to mak our Defence against Doble in Number thought Proper to Retreat accordingly We Did Ariv<sup>d</sup> on Board the Royal Savage about ten in the morning (August 14<sup>th</sup>) 17<sup>th</sup> August our mate Went up to ticonderoga and Carried two Sick men and Brought Amos Sheppard on Board on 18<sup>th</sup> instant this Day Northerly wind and fair I was informd that Comedore Wynkoop was Arested By General Arnold for Detaining Liberty at 4 P. m I was informd that he has Gone to Ticonderog with his Baggage

Monday 19<sup>th</sup> this Day Northerly wind and Cloudy at : 12 : mer<sup>d</sup>: the General Came on Board at : 2 : P. M. the Cp<sup>t</sup> Went on Shore and Din<sup>d</sup> with the General.

Tuesday 20<sup>th</sup> this Day Vereble winds and Clouda Hove up and Roed Down the Lake to Exercise the men at 9 A. M. Gundelo Philadelphia Cp<sup>t</sup> Rue Ariv<sup>d</sup> which made Nine Sail of the Line the Cp<sup>t</sup> sent our flour on Shore to Be Baked into Ship Bread Sent men for wood.

Wednesfday 21<sup>st</sup> this Day South Easterly Winds and Raine 4 P. M. it Cleard of Cp Simmons and I went on Shore the East Side of the Lake Returned about Sun Set.

Thirsdlay 22<sup>d</sup> Wind Weferly and Clear at 9 : A : M : I with several Gentlemen Went on Shore on East Side of the Lake Went to M<sup>r</sup> Payns and Eat Green Corn Likewise made M<sup>r</sup> Ward A Vifet Return<sup>d</sup> on Board again about 4. P : M :

Fryday 23<sup>d</sup> this Day Northerly wind and Clear about 8 : A : M : Opened our Pork Barrels we found two Barrels Very Poor and not more then two thirds full about Six P : M : we Carried two Barrels of Pork and one d<sup>o</sup> of flowr on Shore.

Saterday 24<sup>th</sup> Wind Southerly and Some What cloudy about Seven : A : M : Recevd Orders from General Arnold as followth

Crownpoint 24<sup>th</sup> August 1776

the Captains of Each Vefsell to Send on Shore one or two Barrels of flowr With one hand from Each Vefsell to be Left at Crownpoint to Bake for the fleet Every Vefsell is to Get all hands on board and Prepare for Getting under Sail this morning

By order of Gen<sup>r</sup> Arnold

if any Seaman or Mareane on Board the fleet are Very Sick there Commander Will immediately Send them on Shore to the Hofpital Provided for that Purpos. about 7 A : M : Gundelo Connecticut Cp<sup>t</sup> Grant Arived Safe in the harbour this Day I Recevd my Lieu<sup>ts</sup> Commifision beareing Date 24<sup>th</sup> of July 1776 about Sun Set the Whole fleete Got under Sail Down the Lake the Savage and Enterprife in the front Gundelos New Haven and Bolton Next Gundelos Providence & Spitfire Nixt Gundelos Philadelphia & Connecticut Next Schooners Revenge & Liberty Brought up the Rear fell Down the Lake four miles then Came too in A Line of Battle had Good anchorage 4 fathom water

Sunday 25<sup>th</sup> the wind South and Some Clouday Recev<sup>d</sup> our Signal for Sailing about Sun Rife, the Whole fleet Got under Sail by Sun half an Houre High at ten A. M. Paft the Hilanders Bunnet twelve miles from Cr :

point tried the water found thirteen fathem. Opefet Otter Crick about A Qu<sup>t</sup> a mile above in the Channil tried the water No Soundage with forty fathom about twelve o Clock the wind Shifted Round Northerly 2 P. M wind Southerly 4 P. M Paft Split Rock Could not Get Sounage with forty fathom at Six P. M. the wind Northerly tried the Wind found it much the Same as in the Narrou We being about four miles from Split Rock at Seven A. M. Came to an anchor at Gillelands Crick in four fathom Water Set A Watch and Prepared for the Enemy

Monday 26<sup>th</sup> August. this Day Northerly wind attended With Rain hove in A Swell and Look<sup>d</sup> Likely for A Blow at 11 A: M the Comedore Sent his Boat through the fleet and Give orders to Be Ready and Git under way at two P. M. to make A Good harbour at 1 P. M. the wind increafed the Comedore fired A Signel Gun the whole fleet hove up and Stood of the Shore the Spitfire Being Near the Shore the Swell hove her in & She was not able to get of Shore General Arnold Roed through y<sup>e</sup> fleet in A Small Boat and inquired what wather the Gundilo made the Spitfire furd her Sails and Came too

the Enterprife Stood up the Lake & the whole fleet follow<sup>d</sup> Opefit the Hilanders Bonet the Connecticut Carred away her Maft the Revengue toock her in tow the Enterprife Run A Shore on the Point Lufing in for Pauls Bay the Royal Savague Run in and Came too the Whole fleet Came too in A line of Battle as nigh as Pofsable the Bay at 5 P. M. the Enterprife got of and Came in the Bay.

Tuesday 27<sup>th</sup> August this Day fresh Northerly Winds and Rain the Whole Fleet Lay wind Bound the Cp<sup>t</sup> Sent

our Boat A Shore to make Discovery of the Country they Brought A Report that the inhabitants Remand Peaceable at 11 A. M. I was inform<sup>d</sup> that the Spit fire was A Shore the Storm Continnued all Day and Night following

Wednesday 28<sup>th</sup> august the wind Continued Still Northerly and Rain and Cold the whole twenty four hours about Sun Set the Spitfire Came into fall Harbour With the Rest of the feet

thirsdlay 29<sup>th</sup> august this Day fresh Breze at North by East and Clouda we tried the water in fall Bay found four fathom and an Half Sande Bottom the fleet Lay wind bound as yet about ten A: M the General Sent his Boat Round through the fleet and invited all Captains and Lieut<sup>s</sup> to Dine with him at two P. M. on the Point at the head of fall Bay accordingly we waitted on his Honnour about three P: M: Carried our arms on Shore and Shot at Mark Cp<sup>t</sup> Simmons made the best Shot about Half an houre by Sun we had A most Genteel feaft of A Rost Pigg Good wine Some Punch and Good old Sider We Drank the Congrefs health General Arnonds and Name<sup>d</sup> the Point by the Name of Arnolds Point and then broke Up

Fryday 30<sup>th</sup> August this Day Wind Northerly and Clouda about Eleaven A. M. Cleard of Warm about five P. M our mate went on the Eastern Shore and found Golden ore Near the water at the Same time General Arnold hoisted A Waft in his Ensign A Signal for all Boats on board we Sent our boat on Board the Gen<sup>l</sup> Sent us Some fresh Beef on Board So Ends this twenty four hours.

Saterday 31<sup>st</sup> august this Day the Wind Southerly and Clear about three P. M: the Comedore hoisted A

White Pendent on F. T. M. head A Signal for all Captains to Come on Board accordingly they Went the General informd them that thare was Complamt Made by the Inhabitants that thare houfes ware Rob<sup>d</sup> of Furneture thare fields and Gardens of the frute thareof in thare abfence and Sepof<sup>d</sup> it to be done by the fleet y<sup>e</sup> General ordered that Cap<sup>ts</sup> Seaman & Sumner Should Go on Shore and vew the houfes & fields that the Inhabitants might Get Satisfaction for there Lofs and that no Boat Should be alow<sup>d</sup> to go on Shore Without an Officere in it who Should be anfwerable for the men So Ended this twentyfour hours Clear and Pleafent.

Sabbath 1<sup>st</sup> September this Day the wind South and Clear and Pleafent about four P. M. the Comedore gave A Signel for Saileing the whole fleet was Emmeadiately under way. Run Down as far as the Bay west of Split Rock and Came too about Eight P. M: So Endes this twentyfour houres

Monday 2<sup>d</sup> Sep<sup>tm</sup> this Day about Eight A: M: the Commedore had intilligence that the Enemy was about four miles from us Down the Lake he Imeadiately Sent his Boat through the fleet to be Ready for action at A minutes Warning accordingly we Roused all hands up and Prepared for Battle on y<sup>e</sup> Shortest Notice about Sun Rife orders was Given for Saileing the Whole fleet immedeately Got under Way Run Down as far as Gillilands Crick orders was Given that A boat Should be Sent up to Ticonderoga accordingly Cap<sup>t</sup> Simmons Sent his Boat With four hands on Board Run Down about one mile below the four Brothers Eleaven A: M: the wind Luld Row<sup>d</sup> onwards and Came too an anchor at the Lower End of Schilers Ifleland 4: P. M. in ten

fathom of water the wind Shifted to S. W. So Ended the twentyfour hours.

Tuesday 3<sup>d</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> this Day the wind fresh Southerly about Sun half an houre in the morning orders ware Given that Some men out of all the Vefalls in the fleet to go on Shore on Shilers Isleland to make Discoveing, about Eight A : M. the Scout Return<sup>d</sup> found nothing imiediately the General Gave orders for Sailing the whole fleet Got under way about nine A. M Stood Down the Lake with fresh Breeze, about one P. M. Ariv<sup>d</sup> to Cumberlen head Whare our men in Boats Disccovered Some men in Number about twenty they fired three Swivels at them and then made to the fleet Some Rifell men Landed and Sarch<sup>d</sup>

Cp<sup>t</sup> Simmons Put our Gondola about and Stood for the Land but Soon Recevd orders for makeing all the Sail he Could Down the Lake he Did ariv<sup>d</sup> to Isle mott about four P. M. Run Down by the white house about three miles which is Ninety three miles from Crown-point and twenty Seven miles from St<sup>t</sup> Johns Came too form<sup>d</sup> A line up and Down the River imiediately after we Came too Recev<sup>d</sup> orders that four Boats Should be imploy<sup>d</sup> as A Scout two to go Down the River and make Discoveries accordingly they Did three men in one boat fired at A Houfe and made an Alram all hands on Board was order<sup>d</sup> to thare Station Continued So untill morning So Ended this twentyfour hours.

Wednesday 4<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> this Day the Wind at Nor west and Clear about ten A. M. we made Discovery of Some Enemy on Shore the General Sent Six Boats to See who they ware they went Down the Lake about three miles about 1 P. M we heard them fire the General Gave orders for the Revenge and Liberty to Git under Way



mediately Down the Lake they Sone Returnd and Brought intelligence that the Enemy ware on an Isleland about four Miles Down the Lake with Some field Pieces with them as Nigh as they Could Gues thare was about one hundred in Number.

mediately the Gen<sup>l</sup> orderd that the fleet Should form A Line of Battle acrofs the Lake in the following form.

the Royal Savague and Lee in y<sup>e</sup> Senter N haven on the Right Enterprife on the Left. Boston on the Right Providence on the Left Philad<sup>a</sup> on y<sup>e</sup> Right Spitfire on the Left Jarfey on y<sup>e</sup> Right Connecticut on the Left Liberty on y<sup>e</sup> Right Revenge on the Left.

Revenge	Connecticut	Spitfire	Providence	Enterprife	Lee	Royal Savage	N Haven	Boston	Philad <sup>a</sup>	Jarfey	Liberty
---------	-------------	----------	------------	------------	-----	--------------	---------	--------	---------------------	--------	---------

thirdday 5<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> 1776 this Day the Wind Northerly and Clear about twelue oclock our Boat Was ordered on Shore after fasheens for our Gondolas Round the fore Castle Returned about 3 : P. M about Sun half an hour high orders Came to have me Command A Boat to go Down the Lake about two miles to Keep Guard I was Relev<sup>d</sup> about Eleaven at night I made no Discovery

Fryday 6<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> this Day the wind Southerly and Clear. Cp<sup>t</sup> Sumner on Board of Gondola Boston Sent his Boat on Shore his men was ambushd by y<sup>e</sup> Enemy and they fired upon them Kill<sup>d</sup> two men Right out wounded five more one of whome Died Soon after he Come on Board the Enterprife one more mortally wounded the other we are in hopes will Do well about this time the Sloop Lee and Gondola Jarfey arivd<sup>d</sup> and joint our fleet orders ware Given to all the fleet to Selute the

Lee from Rite to Left Liberty first on the Rite Revenge one the Left So on in Succesfion Jerfey, Connecticut, Philad<sup>a</sup>, Spitfire, Boston, Providence, N. haven, Enterprife, R. Savage then the Lee Saluted the fleet the Whole was Done in order and Good Difsepline at twelve oClock Lieu<sup>t</sup> Fox Came on Board and Dind with me the Sun about two hours high Cp<sup>t</sup> Sumner brought his Dead along Side it being on his way to the Shore to Bury them Likewise the Comedores Gunner being in haft of fireing at the Enemy on Shore (Which immideately Difperft them) Put a Ball in one Gun that was too Large Ram<sup>d</sup> it Down about half Ways on Ship<sup>d</sup> it and Carred it on Shore and fird it of and Did no harm.

Saterday 7<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> this Day the Wind at South and Clouday it Soon Began to Rain and held Rany the whole twenty four hours I was orderd on Duty at four oClock in the Evening to be Relev<sup>d</sup> at Eight I went and nothing Extraydenary hapened.

Sunday 8<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> this Day the Wind Northerly and Clouda. about twelve oclock orders for all the Gondolas in the fleet to Get under way and Row under the Western Shore and thare hold them Selves in Readinefs for Sailing at the Generals Given A Signel for Sailing accordingly we Did Got under Sail and Sailed up the Lake about Eight miles and Come too in about five fathoms of water on the west Side of Ifle mott Cap<sup>t</sup> Simmons had A fit of the fever & ago.

Monday 9<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> this Day the Wind Souterly and fresh our Boat Arivd from Ticonderago and brought News that Seth Raymond and Jack Negro was Dead these two belong<sup>d</sup> to Cap<sup>t</sup> Stevens Company and also that thare had been A hot Battle at York that five thoufen fell on boath Sides three thoufen of Brittons two

Americans. Comedore Wigglesworth Ariv<sup>d</sup> hear about four P. M. about five P. M. orders Came that I must Releve the Scouting Guard at Eight at Night I was Relev<sup>d</sup> at two in the morning.

Tuesday 10<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> this Day the Wind South Very fresh. Detaile for me about Sun Set to go on Guard tomorow morning at four oclock the Night Very Squalle and Stormme it Carried away our Rudder.

Wednesday 11<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> this Day the Wind Norwest and Clear I went on Guard at four in the morning and want Relevd untill one in the afternoon about ten in the morning Gondola Sucfefs Cap<sup>t</sup> Lee Ariv<sup>d</sup> hear and Joined our fleet.

Thursday 12<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> this Day the Wind at North and Clear Very Pleasent Cap<sup>t</sup> Simmons had A Very hard fit of the fever and Ago about ten A. M. I went on Shore and Pick<sup>d</sup> Some Blackburys this Day about Nine A: M: we heard the Report of about Sixty Cannon at Isle anon or St Johns. about Sun Set I Recev<sup>d</sup> orders to go on guard at twelve Oclock at Night accordingly I Did and want Relev<sup>d</sup> untill Eight in the morning following.

Fryday 13<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> this Day the wind South Very Stronge four of our Gondolas ware Oblig<sup>d</sup> to move for A better harbour. this Day we Din<sup>d</sup> on A Aple Pudden the last Dried Aples we had on board. it Rained untill about two P. M. and then Cleard of the Wind Luld ten P. M.

Saterday 14<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> this Day the Wind Northerly and Some Clouda. Cap<sup>t</sup> Simmons fit of the fever & Ago Came on about seuen A. M. about Eight at night there was a Battoe Loded with Provisions Arivd they met with Bad wether about the four Brothers and ware obligd to throw three Barrels over board

Sabbath 15<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> this Day the wind South in the morning about Nine A. M. Shifted to the west about Eight A. M. A Battoe Ariv<sup>d</sup> With Provisions about twelve oclock the wind shifted to the Norwest thare held Very Strong untill Sun Set.

Monday 16<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> this Day the wind North but Small we Sent our Boatswain up to Ticonderogá for a new Rudder Last night orders to go on Guard I being not well I Got Serg<sup>t</sup> m<sup>e</sup>loraw to go in my room about Six P. M. M<sup>r</sup> Tiffany and I Bath<sup>d</sup> for the Itch with Brimstone tallow and tar mix together and Lay in our Cloaths.

Tuesday 17<sup>th</sup> this Day the wind at South and Rain about Seven A. M. Lieu<sup>t</sup> Whitcom Came in with two Prifeners from Canada taken in the Rode betwene S<sup>t</sup> Johns and Laprare one of them being a Lieu<sup>t</sup> belonging to British Army the other a Corporal S<sup>d</sup> whitcom being Gone from the fleet Which Lay near Point Afair about twelve Days the other Scout which went Down the other Side of the River Returnd on the 16<sup>th</sup> brought in nothing but inform<sup>d</sup> us that our Enemies had Seven Sail almost Compleat and A Large number of Large Battoes about ten at night our Guard Spie<sup>d</sup> A Schooner and Some Boats Which they took to be Enemies but Prov<sup>d</sup> to be Part of our own fleet Which made an Alarm through the whole fleet I war ordered on Guard at twelve oclock at night I Got Serj<sup>t</sup> M<sup>e</sup>Lora to go in my room I being Bath<sup>d</sup> for ye itch

Wednesday 18<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> this Day the Wind at South and Some Rain but Clear in the afternoon the General ordered five Battoes one Shore at A french mans farm that he hath left they found Some Pertatoes and Some Corn which they brought on board about four Oclock

in the afternoon about five in the afternoon General Arnold Sent his two Prisoners up to Ticonderoga this Night m<sup>r</sup> Tiffany and I Bath<sup>d</sup> for the Itch the third time.

Thirsd<sup>y</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> this Day the wind Northerly and Clear about ten A M the fleet hove up and Stood up the Lake as far as Bay on the North Side of Cumberlen head Ariv<sup>d</sup> there about five P. M. and Came too in about Seven fathom and an half of Water Good Bottom Schooner Liberty being on A Cruise up and Down the Lake was Decoy<sup>d</sup> by A man in french Drefs in A Small Cove on the West Shore Opefet the North End of Isle mott the above man makeing beleve he Was in Distress and wanted to Come on board Cap<sup>t</sup> Primmer ordered his boat to back Starn Near the Shore and then order the man to Swim on board he waded in to his middle and told them he Could not Swim and he must go Back he went back and give three Cahoops and immeediately there arose about Six hundreds manely Drest in indian Drefs and fired upon our boat and upon the Schooner and Wounded five of our men two we are afraid mortally Cap<sup>t</sup> Primmer fired upon them about an hour and there Was Several Seen Carried of from the Shore.

Fryday 20<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> this Day the wind Southerly but Small Serj<sup>t</sup> m<sup>l</sup>owra being on Guard the Lieu<sup>t</sup> of the Gondola N<sup>w</sup> york was ordered to Releve him he Came within Swivel Shot and fired upon m<sup>l</sup>owra without any Provication but Did no Damage at twelve Oclock Anfel Fox was Cabb<sup>d</sup> twelve Strokes on his Naked Buttucks for sleeping on his watch the wind increced at South and held very Stronge all night the Painter of the Battoe Parted and the went A Drift A more Winde night I Scerce Ever Knew.

Saturday 21 Sep<sup>tr</sup> this day the wind Southerly and Clouda the wind much Abated. the General ordered five Battoes and two Schooners to go on Shore after five Battoes that Went A Drift they took our Guard Boats Crew of the Shore that ware Drove on Shore by the wind Laft night this Day I Recv<sup>d</sup> three Letters from home.

Sabbath 22<sup>d</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> this Day the wind Southerly but Small and Varable this morning at Eight. A. M. Ananias Tubbs was Cabb<sup>d</sup> twelve Strokes on his Naked Buttucks fro Sleeping on his watch the wind increafed at South west untill night Lieu<sup>t</sup> Fox & Serj<sup>t</sup> Whitney made us A Vifet

Monday 23<sup>d</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> this Day the wind Southerly and fresh and Some Clouda I went on Guard at twelve OClock & Was Relev<sup>d</sup> at Six in the morning at 3 P. M the Cap<sup>t</sup> of Gondolo N<sup>w</sup> York Came on board to Vew the hands on board Agreeable to General Arnold<sup>s</sup> Orders Laft Evening

Tuesday 24<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> this Day wind at West Norwest the General Gave A Sailing Signal about Seven A. M. the whole fleet hove up Imediately and Stood up the Lake as far as S<sup>t</sup> Antonies Bay about ten miles from Cumberland head on the west Side Isle Belcore and Came too in about Six fathom of water Good bottom.

Wednesday 25<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> this Day Westerly wind and Clear about ten A. M. the General invited all Cap<sup>ts</sup> & Lieu<sup>ts</sup> to Dine with him on the Isle of Bellechore accordingly we went and had A most agreeable Entertainment. about twelve Oclock we heard the Report of Several Canon toward S<sup>t</sup> Johns

Thirfday 26<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> this Day the Wind South and Clear at twelve Oclock Orders for the Whole fleet to fire

at mark accordingly we Did at one P. M. one Round Each fired about one mile at an Empty Cask anchor'd the Wind increas'd untill night at Sowth it Snoo'd this night

Fryday 27<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> this Day the wind Southerly and Clouda at one P. M. orders that all the fleet Should fire one Round with all thare Guns at mark. the wind haft up at Norwest So fresh the General adjornd it. about Seven P. M. our Boatswain ariv<sup>d</sup> on board With A New Rudder he inform<sup>d</sup> me that he Left C. Point in order to joine the fleet on monday 23<sup>d</sup> he mete with Schooner Liberty Cap<sup>t</sup> Primmer informd him that the fleet Lay at Schilers Isleland and ordered him not to go any further he Did accordingly arivd thare and finding no fleet thare Put about and Returnd to C. Point and Got A boat to Come with him they not noing whare the fleet Lay Run by as far as P. A fair then Dispareing of Ever Seeing the fleet again tack<sup>t</sup> about and Stood for Crown Point ariv<sup>d</sup> to Cumberlen head and met with the Schooner Revenge which brought them too and Piloted them to the fleet.

Saterday 28<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> this Day the wind Northerly and Clear I went on Guard at twelve oclock and Came of at Six at three P. M. the whole fleet fired at mark one Round in Each Gun the Providence made the best Shots in the fleet. this Day Lieu<sup>t</sup> Fox Din<sup>d</sup> With us we had A mefs of Greens which was Equil to any in the month of may.

Sabbath 29<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> this Day the wind Southerly and Clouda and Rain which increaced untill midnight then Abated Serj<sup>t</sup> Paul Wells went on Guard in my Room I being not Very well.

Monday 30<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>tr</sup> this Day the Wind Continued at

South and flying Clouds about two P. M. Rogalle Trumbal Cap<sup>t</sup> Warner arivd Saluted the fleet with Seven Guns the Savage Saluted her with three Guns the above Galley Carries Eight Great Guns & Sixteen Swivels.

Tuesday 1<sup>st</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> this the wind Northerly and Clear at Eight A M M<sup>r</sup> Stiles Return<sup>d</sup> from A Scout Down the Lake had ben Gone Eight Days he brought News y<sup>t</sup> the Enemy had fortify<sup>d</sup> Strong on Isle anox and at River Lakale and that he lay Conceald and A boat Paft by him in which the General Burgeoine was which he knew. Difcorfe Paft betwene the General and two other Officers was that they intended to Send thare Schooner up in Sight of the Yanke fleet and then Retreat and lead our fleet Down againft thare batterry and then Sink them all this Day we Could See Snoo on the mountains.

Wednesday 2<sup>d</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Northerly and Clear. I went on Guard at midnight and Came of at five OClock in the morning the wind Shifted Round in the South and Blowd A Gale from about Six P. M. to the morning following the Savage Drifted againft us

Thirfday 3<sup>d</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Continued Southerly and Very Stronge we ware Oblig<sup>d</sup> to Pay out the whole Length of our Cables to Keep out of the way of the Royall Savage the Wind Continued Stronge at South untill night then Abated it Set in and Rained all night.

Friday 4<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> this Day the Wind Northerly and Clouda we Sent our boat on board Galley Trumball and Got two barrels of Pork & two Ditto of Bread the wind Continued Northerly untill Nex Morning.

Saterday 5<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Northerly and



Clear. I went on Guard at twelve O'clock and Came of at Six in the morning Lieu<sup>t</sup> Jacob Fox made us A Vifet.

Sabbath 6<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Southerly and Clouda this morning I am not well about twelve o'clock Rogalley Washington Cap<sup>t</sup> thacher ariv<sup>d</sup> this Vefale Carries Nine Carrage Guns Sixteen Swivels. about one P. M. Rogalley Congress Cap<sup>t</sup> Arnold Ariv<sup>d</sup> this Galley Carries ten Carrage Guns and Sixteen Swivels these Vefales Saluted the fleet with firing a Round the Comedore Saluted Each of them with five Guns. General Waterbury Ariv<sup>d</sup> Came in Washington and joind our fleet they brought A Barrel of Rum for Each Gondola

Monday 7<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Northerly and Clouda. this morning I feele Some beter Scooner Liberty ariv<sup>d</sup> and joind the fleet had been Gone up to ticonderoga about A Weeke to be repard they brought us Some Stores of fresh beefe and Suger.

Tuesday 8<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> this Day the Sourtherly and Clouda. about Sun Set we brought Eight Gallons of West india Rum and two Gallons of Sider brande and three bushels of Portatoes.

Wednesday 9<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Southerly and Clouda.

Thursday 10, Oct<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Southerly and Clouda.

Friday 11 Oct<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind at North and Clear there was Snoe to be Seene on the mountains on the West Shore about Eight A. M. the Guard boat Came in and fired an Alarm and brought News of the Near Aproch of our Enemy about ten A. M. A twenty two Gun Ship hove in Sight and two Sixteen Gun Schooners and two Sloops and one floteing Battery which

mounted twenty Six Guns Six twenty four Pounders and A Large number of boats. they Soon Gave us Battle We Returnd the Same to them they Soon Disabled one of our Schooners and Oblig<sup>d</sup> our men to Leave her and Get on Shore the Battle Lasted Eight hours Very hot they Landed men on Shore on both Sides of us Which took Some Lives about four P. M. one of thare Schooners was Disabled so that they ware oblig<sup>d</sup> to Come and tow her off With boats at Sun Set they Blow<sup>d</sup> up our Schooner and Set her on fire and Seaft firing and Retreated as Near as I Can Gues we Lost about fifty Kill<sup>d</sup> and wounded after Dark orders was Given for our fleet to Retreat to Crownpoint accordingly we Did and Come by them undiscovered and Ariv<sup>d</sup> to Schilers Isleland and Came too the wind being hard against us.

Saturday 12, Oct<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind at South. in the morning our Enemies appear<sup>d</sup> in Sight the General ordered that the whole fleet to Get under way the Enemy Came hard against us So that we ware Oblig<sup>d</sup> to Leave three Gondolas and make the best of our way with boats two of which we Destroy<sup>d</sup> and one of them the Enemies made A Prise off the Rest made thare Escape this Day by Rowing all night

Sabbath 13 Oct<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind at North we being against the mouth of Gillilands Crick the Enemy hove in Sight and Pursued us with all Speede they Soon overtook the two Rear Rogalleys and Oblig<sup>d</sup> of them to Strike her Colours and Come too the Galley Congress Retreated and fought they Soon Came up With four Gondolas and the Congress who ware Oblig<sup>d</sup> to Run a Shore and blow them up and take to the land with the Loss of but few we march<sup>d</sup> by land as far as against Crown point and Log<sup>d</sup> in the woods.

monday 14 Oct<sup>r</sup> we travil<sup>d</sup> by Land as far as against Putnum Point and thare met boats which took us on board we Ariv<sup>d</sup> to Ticonderoga about Sun Set about one hundred and fifty men mifing at Night thare Came A flagg of truce Came in With all our Prifeners Which was one hundred and four.

Tuesday 15 Octr this Day the wind at South and Clear nothing Extroidenary happened.

Wedneseday 16 Oct<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind at South and Clear I went to See Brother more and found him Well

Thirfday 17 Oct<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Northerly and Raine.

Friday 18<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind at North East and Raind all Day.

Saterday 19 this Day the wind Southerly, and Clouda nothing Extroidenery happened.

Sabbath 20 Oct<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Southerly and Clouda

Monday 21 Octr. this Day the Wind Westerly and Varable our Guard boat Spied Some of our Enemies and Came in. but ware Sent out again. I went on fortague.

Tuesday 22<sup>d</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup>. this Day the wind Northerly and Clear I went over to Ticonderoga and bought two Shirts which Cauft £1. 19. two men Kill<sup>d</sup> four wounded

Wedneseday this Day the wind Southerly and Clouda.

Thirfday 24 Oct<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Southerly and Clear and Pleasent. I went on main Guard and Paid my Entrens.

Friday 25 Oct<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Northerly and Clear and Pleasent.

Saterday 26 Octr this Day the Wind West and Clear and Pleasent.

Sabbath 27 Oct<sup>r</sup> this Day the Wind Southerly and foggy about ten in y<sup>e</sup> morning orders was Given for Rejoicing for Victory over our Enemies at N. York. all men to Quarters and to Give three hufzais the manuver Was Conducted with Decency and Good order at one Oclock in the afternoon.

Monday 28<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> this Day the Wind at North Early in the morning our Enemies Apiear<sup>d</sup> at the three Mile Point three Boats with A Carrage Gun in Each bow one of which Came Within Cannon Shot of our North East Battery and of our Rogalleys which Gave them Several Shots and we are of the Oppinion Kill<sup>d</sup> Some men but that I Cannot tell at this time fifteen other boats of A Smaller Size apier<sup>d</sup> also but at Sun Set they all Difapiear<sup>d</sup> and as we Sepose Return<sup>d</sup> to Crownpoint.

Tuesday 29 Oct<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Westerly and Squally and Cold.

Wednesday 30<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> this Day the Wind at South and Chilli Cold which brought up Rain it Rain<sup>d</sup> A Considerable Part of the Night this Day and for one or two Days Past I have ben unwell.

Thirday 31 Oct<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Southerly and Rain at ten A. M. Col Gravons Reg<sup>t</sup> was ordi<sup>r</sup> Down the Lake but Soon Returnd.

Friday 1 Novem<sup>r</sup> this Day the Wind South and Clouda and Squalle Some Snoo.

Saterday 2<sup>d</sup> Novm<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind South and Clear.

Sunday 3<sup>d</sup> Novm<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind South and Clear and Pleasent.

Monday 4<sup>th</sup> Novm<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Southerly and Clear

Tuesday 5 Novm<sup>r</sup> this Day the Wind Southerly and

Clear. We hear that our Enemies are Gone from Crown point

Wednesday 6 Novm<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Southerly and Clear our Post Came in and brought News from York that the Kings Troops have advanced as far as the White Plains.

Thursday 7 Novmber this Day the wind South and Clear. I Sent thirty Eight Dollers home by the hand of Lieut Bill of Lebanon that belong<sup>d</sup> to Serj<sup>t</sup> Cornelius Flowers Estate and Likewise thirtyfive Dollors that belong<sup>d</sup> to Jack Blackmones Estate.

Friday 8<sup>th</sup> November this Day the wind Northerly and Clear Col Stronge of Addefon Came into our Camp and informd us that the Regulars ware actually Gone to S<sup>t</sup> Johns

Saterday 9 Novm<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind South and A Very thick fogg.

Sabbath 10 Nov<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind South and foggy.

Monday this Day the wind Varaable toward Night it Cleard of and Something Cold I Recev<sup>d</sup> three Letters from home.

Tuesday 12 Nov<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Northerly Clear and Cold. A Very Cold night.

Wednesday 13<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> this Day the Wind Southerly and Clear and Pleasent.

Thursday 14 Nov<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Northerly and Clear I mounted Guard at ten A M and Came of in twentyfour hours

Friday 15 Nov<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Southerly and Clouda it Snoed in the Morning then turnd to Rain Very Drark Cloude Warm Day.

Saterday 16 Nov<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind South and Clouda I was ordered on A Cortmartial we Sat tried

two Prifens and Cleard them boath. this Day thare was three Regiments ordered to Albany Cols Starks Poors & Reeds thare has four Regiments Gone home from Ticonderoga.

Sabbath 17 Nov<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind North and Clear and Pleasent Co<sup>l</sup> Buel being not Contented with our Judgment on the Prifeners Yesterday Ordered us to Set again We did and found them boath Gilty by New Evidence one of them A Corporal Reduc<sup>d</sup> him to the Rank of A Private the other to be Whipped twenty Lashes on his Naked back.

Monday 18 Nov<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Northerly and Clear three Regiments March<sup>d</sup> of viz Gravons Bonds and Porters this Day Cap<sup>t</sup> Watfen and Lieu<sup>t</sup> Rily and M<sup>r</sup> Hubbard our Paymaster and my Self mov<sup>d</sup> into Co<sup>l</sup> Beuels Houfe.

Tuesday 19<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Southerly and Clear all the Officers in our Regiment ordered on fertague.

Wednesday 20 Nov<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Southerly and Clear all officers and Soldiers ordered on fertague thar was two Regiments March<sup>d</sup> homward this Day Col<sup>s</sup> Paterfen and Finne.

Thirfday 21 Nov<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Southerly and Clouda all ordered on fertague as before.

Friday 22<sup>d</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> this Day the Wind Southerly and Clear.

Saterdag 23<sup>d</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> this Day the Wind Southerly and Clouda.

Sabbath 24<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Southerly and Rainne Very Warm wether for the time of Year

Monday 25 Nov<sup>r</sup> this Day the Wind South and Rainne our Regiment all mustred

Tuesday 26 Nov<sup>r</sup> this Day the Wind South and Clouda.

Wednesday 27 Nov<sup>r</sup> this Day the Wind Southerly and Warm and Pleasent.

Thursday 28 Nov<sup>r</sup> this Day the Wind Southerly and Rain.

Friday 29 Nov<sup>r</sup> this Day the Wind Southerly and Rain.

Saturday 30<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> this Day the Wind Southerly and Rain at Evening I was invited to Sup With Cap<sup>t</sup> Buckland on Steu<sup>d</sup> Fowls and Roasted Ditto A most Genteel Feast.

Sabbath 1 Dec<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Northerly and Clear.

Monday 2<sup>d</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> this Day the Wind Northerly and Cold thare being Some Snow on the Ground.

Tuesday 3<sup>d</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Southerly and Raw Cold and Clouda Last Evening News Came in Camp from Crownpoint that one of our Enemies Schooners hove in Sight thare which Put us in an Alarm We Ware ordered to hold our Selves in Readeneſs for Battle in Cafe of an atack.

Wednesday 4<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> this Day the Wind Southerly and fogga and Warm Last Eveninge We found that it Was A mistake in our Spy boat Concerning the Scooner Which hove in Sight at Crownpoint it Proved to bee A boat only under A top Sail

Thursday 5 Dec<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Southerly and Clear and Pleasent this Day I had the Command of the main Guard Nothing Extroardenary Happened. on this Day the State of Connecticut Kept as a Day of thanksgiven and Prayer in Immetation of which our Battallion furniſh<sup>d</sup> themſelves with as Good Victuals as this Part

of the Country Would afford. Co<sup>l</sup> Beuel and Major Sedgwick Made A Very Genteel feaft for the officers in the Battallion they all met and Conducted With Decency and Good order.

Friday 6 Dec<sup>r</sup> this Day the Wind Southerly and Warm and Pleafent.

Saturday 7 Dec<sup>r</sup> this Day Southerly Wind and Warm and Pleafent

Sabbath 8 Dec<sup>r</sup> this Day the Wind Westerly and warm but Squalle. orders ware Given by Co<sup>l</sup> Wyne that all officers and Soldiers Should turn out on the Grand Parade at troop Beating With Cleene Cloaths on and Poudered Hare accordingly we Did and Ware Soon Difmift.

Monday 9<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> this Day the Wind Very Stronge at North and Cold I with Several others Went Down the Lake A hunting and had Poor Luck Killed Nothing. Slept at

Tuesday 10<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Northerly and Cold we took A morning hunt and had no Luck and Endeavored to Return home in our Boat but the Ice Pervented us We Ware Abliged to Come by Land as far as m<sup>r</sup> Crigers and then Crofs the Lake.

Wednesday 11 Dec<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Northerly and Cold Several of us went Down on the Crick and had A Rafe on the Ice.

Thirfday 12<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> this Day the Wind Southerly and Clouda A Small Snow fell Laft Night.

Friday 13<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Northerly and Clouda.

Saterdag 14<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> Fresh Gales from NN West this 24 Hours with Squalls of Snow & Cold.

Sabbath 15 Dec<sup>r</sup> this Day the Wind Northerly and Very Cold. the Lake is frozen over tite.



Monday 16 Dec<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Westerly and Something Warmer than Yesterday but Squalls of Snow.

Tuesday 17<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> this Day the Wind Continued at North & Very Cold.

Wednesday 18 Dec<sup>r</sup> this Day fresh Gales from North and Clear and Cold

Thursday 19 Dec<sup>r</sup> this Day North Wind and Cold.

Friday 20 Dec<sup>r</sup> this Day the Wind at North and Very Cold

Saturday 21 Dec<sup>r</sup> this Day Stormy and Something Warmer. held Very much Such Weather untill Thursday 26 Dec<sup>r</sup> when A Snow fell about fourteen inches Deep.

Friday 27 Dec<sup>r</sup> this the wind Northerly and Cloudy. Last Night Came into Camp A man from Skensbury that brought News that he left one Peleg hart about Six Miles back much tired and beat out Cap<sup>t</sup> Throop with Several others went Directly after him and found him Dead and brought him in this morning.

Saturday 28 Dec<sup>r</sup> this Day the Wind Northwest and Cold.

Sunday 29 this Day the wind South west and Something warmer. this Day there was two men found Dead near Lafes Camp Sepof<sup>d</sup> to Perish with Cold the 26<sup>th</sup> of instant Dec<sup>r</sup>.

Monday 30 Dec<sup>r</sup> this Day Clear and Pleasant Variable Winds.

Tuesday 31 Dec<sup>r</sup> this Day the wind Southerly and Cloudy and Warm.

Wednesday 1 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1777

this Day the wind Southerly and Rain Which Lasted untill midnight Which Cauf<sup>d</sup> A Considerable thaw. major Sedgwick Set out for home. Cap<sup>t</sup> Watfon M<sup>r</sup>

Hubbard & my Self ware invited to Dine with M<sup>r</sup> Burrel the Comefary we ware Entertained Very Genteelly.

Thirfday the Weather in General is Cold and Clear & has ben untill Now Which is the 6<sup>th</sup> Day.

Jen<sup>y</sup> 6 Monday this Day the Wind at North and Cold.

Tuesday 7<sup>th</sup> Jen<sup>y</sup> this Day Cold & Clear. Co<sup>l</sup> Simons Arived hear With three hundred men.

Wednefsday 8 Jen<sup>y</sup>. Clear and Cold Not much Wind.

Thirfday 9 Jen<sup>y</sup>. this Day the Wind Southwest and Cold thare was A Vifibel Eclips on the Sun.

Friday 10 this Day Cold and Clear Part of A Regiment Ariv<sup>d</sup> from Dearfield.

the weather held Clear and Pleasent untill

Friday 17 Jen<sup>y</sup>. Very Cold and Small Snow Storm.

Saterdag 18 Jen<sup>y</sup>. this Day the Wind at South and Cold about 11 A: M: Some of our men in Perfute of wood about fifty Rods from the Picket fort found frose and Dead I went Down to See him and found him to be one turner A Soldier he apeird to be Dunk and Loft.

Sabbath 19<sup>th</sup> Jen<sup>y</sup> this Day the Wind at South and Raw Cold. at ten A M: there Was two men Recev<sup>d</sup> one 39 Lashes the other 15 Lashes for Stealing.

Monday 20<sup>th</sup> Jen<sup>y</sup> this Day the wind at North and Very Could. We found that one of the men that was flogg<sup>d</sup> Yefterday was not Sentenced by the Court Martial but Recev<sup>d</sup> his Punifhment through Miftake.

Tuesday 21<sup>st</sup> Jen<sup>y</sup> this Day Clear and Cold Varaable Winds.

Wednefsday 22<sup>d</sup> Jen<sup>y</sup> this Day the wind North the Weather Pleasent M<sup>r</sup> Hubbard Set out for Albany.

Thirfday 23 Jen<sup>y</sup> this Day faire and Pleasent the Varaable.

Friday 24 Jen<sup>y</sup> this Day South Winds and Rain and thawe

Saturday 25 Jen<sup>y</sup> this Day Warm and thawe the wind at South

Sabbath 26 Jen<sup>y</sup>. this Day the Wind Norwest and Squals of Snow

27 the Weather Continued much the as Yesterday.

28 Tuesday the Wind at South and Somthing Warmer.

29 Wednesday held Warmer.

30 Friday Good Weather and Clear Co<sup>l</sup> Wayn Came over and Defired our Regiment to tarry two weeks but they Refused.

31 Good weather our men went of in the Night Contreary to Gn Orders.

1 Feb<sup>y</sup> Clouda and Warm Weather

2 do Rainne and warm

S<sup>t</sup> Ane 26<sup>th</sup> April 1776

Parole Thomas

Countersign London

Orders It is the Commanding Officers Orders that no Gun be fierd unles<sup>s</sup> upon Some Special Occation and that no insult or Damage be done to any of the Inhabitants no Pilfering of Houses or Pillaging Wasting or Diftroying of Any thing either in fields Gardens or Orchards if any Person or Persons 'are found offering any insult to the female Sex in Particular or found Offering any money to Entice any Woman to be immediately Confined and Tryed by A Court martial. These Orders are ifued upon account of A Complaint made by Some Inhabitants of an insult offered by Some of Cp<sup>t</sup> Greens Party who went over yesterday and at-

tempted to Delude Some women the Officers are to See these Orders be Strictly Obeyed. the Commanding Officer flatters himself he Shall not be Obliged to Repeat these Orders Again as he Expects ye Strictest Discipline will be observed. no Soldiers whatever to fire upon any Boat or Canoe were Indians are in till first Called to if they Dont understand them an Intrepeter be Provided for that Parpose. By Order of the Commanding Officer By

Thomas Hibbard Aaj<sup>t</sup>

Saint Anns 26<sup>th</sup> Ap<sup>l</sup> 1776

Parole Butterfield

Counterfign Kimball

A Guard Consisting of One Serjeant One Corporal and Twelve Privates to Mount to Morrow Morning at Eight OClock. Also One Serj<sup>t</sup> One Corporal and Ten Men to turn out at the same time for the working Party under the Directions of Ensign Wells. also One Serj<sup>t</sup> and 2 Private to Parade at same time as a Scouting Party and take their Directions from the Officer of the Fort.

No Non Commiſioned Officer or Soldier to leave this Fort more than the Distance of half a Mile without a permit signed by the Commanding Officer of the Fort upon Pain of being Tryed by a Court Martial for disobedience of Orders also to be in the Fort at 8<sup>o</sup> Clock every Night.

Jefse Kimball Com<sup>r</sup>

Saint Anns Ap<sup>r</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> 1776

Parole Stevens

Counterfign Patterson

A Guard to mount tomorow morning as Ufual.  
Scouting Party as Ufual.

Fatuge 1 Coporal & 6 Privets to Perade With the  
Guard and Scouting Party under the Direction of Serjt  
Flower

Jefse Kimball Com<sup>dr</sup>

Fort S<sup>t</sup> Anns April 28<sup>th</sup> 1776  
Parole Montreal  
Counterfign Poin Clear

Orders that A Guard to be mounted Consisting of 1  
Serjent 1 Coporal and Eight Privets to mount at the  
time of Day as ufual.

the Scouting Party as ufual the fatuge Party Consist-  
ing of 1 Coporal & ten Privets to be under the Direc-  
tions of Serjt Cornelius Flower

Jefse Kimball Com<sup>dr</sup>

S<sup>t</sup> Anns April 29<sup>th</sup> 1776  
Parole Willard  
Counterfign Wells

Orders that A Guard to be Mounted tomorrow morn-  
ing as Ufual. the Scouting Party as Ufual the fatugue  
Party 6 Privets under the Command of Serjt Cornelius  
Flower.

that one Serjt and 6 Privets to Crofs the River to the  
Saw mill after A Battoe Lod of Boards

Jefse Kimball Com<sup>dr</sup>

S<sup>t</sup> Anns April 30<sup>th</sup> 1776  
Perole Canaan  
Counterfign Cornwall

Orders that A Guard bee mounted tomorrow morn-  
ing as ufual.

the Scouting Party the Same A Fateague Party one Serjt on Corporal and ten Privates the Whole to Parade as usual.

that A Commisñon Officer to View the Arms and Ammunition of all the Company at Roll Calling which Shall be at Half after Six OClock in the afternoon to-morrow. and for the futer the Company Shall Appear at Roll Calling at the Above mention<sup>d</sup> time Every Day untill these orders be Rvoked. also you are to Sleep with your arms Near you in Cafe of an Alarm you may be Ready for Action Imediately.

also no Centinel to Set Down on his Post.

also that no Person Shall Set Down and Ease themselves of their Bodily Excrements Within Seventy yards or Paces of this Garison and the Officer of the Guard is to See that the Above Orders Be Complied With and in Cafe of Difobediance all found So Offending Shall be tried by A Cort mertial and Receve Such Punishment as they Shall inflict

Jefse Kimball Comd<sup>r</sup>

A Scale of the Wages of Cap<sup>t</sup>. of Companys and all under Officers and Privates P<sup>r</sup> Day

Cap <sup>t</sup> .	.	.	.	.	.	£	5	4
Lieu <sup>t</sup> .	.	.	.	.	.	o	3	7 <sup>4</sup> / <sub>5</sub>
Ef <sup>n</sup> .	.	.	.	.	.	o	2	8
Serg <sup>t</sup> .	.	.	.	.	.	o	1	7 <sup>4</sup> / <sub>5</sub>
Corp <sup>l</sup> .	.	.	.	.	.	o	1	5 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>
Private	.	.	.	.	.	o	1	4

JOURNAL  
of  
*JOSEPH JOSLIN Jr.*  
of  
SOUTH KILLINGLY

*A Teamster in the Continental Service*

March 1777 — August 1778

[NOTE:—The remainder of this journal, which extends to March, 1779, does not relate to the Revolution, contains little that is of interest, and is therefore omitted.]



South Killingly March ye 5 1777

I first Egaged in the C A or Service to Drive a team & Moses Wilder and Moses & John Robinson likewise all of Said Killingly I heard first of it last knight and the Sun about an hour high this mornng I Set out and went to Mr wilders & moses and I Set out and the Snow was very Deep & we went to Landlord willsons & Dinkt a littel flip for it was Exceeding Cold wd and then the 2 Robinsons overtook us for they Did Ride & about 10 Clock we Set out from there in order to go to Colchester where we was to take our teams well we put along and went through Pomphret & abinton Parrish into the Edge of windham and Lodged at John Parrishs and we had a good Supper of fried veal and Coffe or Chocolate I think and a good bed to lie in which Did greatly Refresh us

Early in the morning we Set out again & went into windham town and it was Exceeding Cold and we got W Jindea to Drink and then we went through the town and got a very good brakfast and we then Put along and it was Some Cloudy and not So Cold as it had ben and we went into lebenon and Refreshed us again and then into Colchester two mild west of the meeting house and it thawed a good Pace and looks Quite likely for Rain & we went to one Roger Buckleys and there was one Stephen herrick which Esq harskel had hired also and we got there about 2 Clock and it Rained Some in the afternoon and Just in the Evening it Snowed a littel Mr Buckly Come home from hartford & Said we must got to Danbury to Cart for the army and that I Did not very well like But however wilder and I went to Joshua Bucklys and Did lie in a bed and So it goes &c

7 was Some Cloudy & we fodderd the oxen & Branded them & the Carts and got Some wallnut & made us Some whip Stafes & Moses Robinson & I went all about the Neighbours and bought Some Blankets for now we knew we must lie on the floor and So it is yet But we live well Sider Eno and to knight I Did lie at Roger Buc

8 We Loaded our Carts with Pressd hay 4 Bundels Each & then we had 60 oxen 5 of us beside Esq harskel and he Drove a team as well as we But he had all the care about Pay'g for them as we traveled and we Eat Some Dinner to old gershom Bulklys and about two a Clock we all Set out for Danbury being in gréat haste for fear the River would brake up & we went 6 milds into Est haddam and Staid at one Olmstead and had the best of victuals to Eat and a bed to lie in and it was Quite warm and thawe and Stephen Herrick and Moses Robinson both turnd over their Carts the other Side up and it was Some thing warm for the time

9 in the Morning we yokte up our teams and went 2 or 3 mild to Moudos ferry or Landing and the ice was very week and we Sleded over the hay one half & then took the Carts over with one yoke and got all over Safe the other Side into old haddam and it was Cloudy all day after this and we went up the River Severel milds and it was very bad Carting Sir and Just at Dark it Begun to Rain finely and we Put up at a Private house and give them our own hay and I Did lie on the floor & it Did not agree withe me very well Sir Sower Bread and fat Pork and tators to Eat &c

10 in the morning I think it was Clear and we fodderd the oxen & then we Set Sail and it was up hill and Down almost Dreadful Carting indeed Sir But we got

along and went By haddam meeting house and at one Brainerds we got Some Sither and then we traveld along and went by one Small Pox house and I never See worse Carting in my life the Snow thawed & it was very hot indeed for the time year and we lugd along for we got or took the wrong Road and went away to the wright Down that hill that is above a mild and it was very Steep Sir and bad But we got Down into the hollow and there we found a house and barn and mill and Some Peopel alive well we fodderd our oxen with our own hay and Eat Some very good Supper and Did lie on the floor and this was in the Bounds of middel-town Sir and we are very well Contented I believe

11 was Clear and Pretty warm I think and we went Down the Brook and in the Road the Brook was for the hills was So Close to [ ] no other way be and we went through Durham town into Wal-lingsford town and Just at knight it was a littel Cloudy I think But we got our Cattel out a very good Place and then the old fellow gave us Some Sither and we went and Staid at one Clerks & Did lie on the floor and gave two pence a Peice for that

12 in the morning it was Cloudy and Rained Some and foggy and I was Lost for my Part N and South would not be wright to me But we Set out after we had grapeled a while upon that mind meat and 4 Square bean Porrige and we went along & the Snow Did thaw as fast as I Ever Did See it I think So the Road would be full of Brooks or warter Sir and wet feet to Day & it was very bad Carting But we Stopt at the good old mans house there and got a Dreadfull good Dinner and then we Put along and Staid in Shesher at one Doolittels a Leivtenent and there we fodderd our own hay out and

we Did lie in a bed and Sider Enough Sir and live very well Sir

13 it Rained very Cleverly and fast and the Snow melted a Pace and by and by after noon it Slaked a littel and we yokte up and went 3 milds and a half in Chesher Still and Staid at Land Lord Mosses and we Drinkt a bottel of Brandy and then a good Supper and he found our Cattel hay Sir and I think we Did lie in a bed and it is Pretty warm and thawe Surely it is and So

14 in the morning it was very Cold Sir and windy at the N-W and we got Some breakfast and then we Set out again and went a littel way and then we had a mountain to go up 1 mild or more I think they Say and we got along up the hill and then we got Some flip you See and then it was almost noon but we Put along through warterbury town Sir and it is very bad Carting to Day the Snow is about all gone and it is muddy Enough Quite Sir and we Staid at one Sperrys a new tavern it was it was So new that they gave us hot warter to Drink and Called it Chocolate and So it goes and I Did lie in a Bed at the other house and So about 13 mild to Day.

15 in the morning I Lookt over the Swomp and See the Sun Rise & it lookt Just like Spring and we Set out again and we got Some Dinner to Day and gave the oxen Some Corn and So it is Quite warm and we went through the woods & we Staid at one John muns and we fare well and Did lie in a bed and it was in the bounds of woodbury &

16 we went through woodbury Parrish Called Southbury and the Small Pox was very thick by the Side of the Street & we Came to the River and there was a

Drove of Cattel a Comeing over the fery & we Could not git over But 2 teams to Day and the Small Pox very thick about and I was Some afraid But we Staid at the Yellow house & we Did lie in a bed & live very well &

17 we went to work Pretty Early in the morning and Just got the teams over about noon and then we Pusht along into new town & Moses wilder & John Robinson we went a littel further then the Rest & we Staid at one boothes a very Clever Place But I have heard he was a tory But we fared Rite well and Did lie in a bed good hay for the oxen and So it was with us you See

18 we got breakfast and then we Started along and it was Pretty warm and we Did Climb along over the hills and got over one very bad Swomp and then over the hill or mountain into Danbury about 2 or three a Clock and it Lookt Some hazy and we went by the Church to John Mcleāns barn and onloaded the hay and turnd out the oxen and then we went to Mrs Clarks and got Some Drink and then we went about and after a while we got Some victuals at Esqs thad<sup>us</sup> Bennedict and then we Did lie in Mcleans barn and So I have to live you See

19 we got Some breakfast to Capt David taylors and then took Care of oxen and greased the wheels and I went and found a Place to have our Clothes Washed and it was at on Ebenezer munsons and we got Some Dinner at Comforts hoyts and it was a very warm Day and I think I See Some Prisoners Come from Peekskill and at knight we Did lie on the floor at Esqs Benedicts and I thought they was very nice Peopel

20 we 4 Set out to Stanford and Harskel and John Robinson went through Ridgfield and it was Cloudy and South wind and we went 6 mild and it begun to

Rain Some and we got into Redding & Stopt to Joseph Sanfords and it was a very Smart Rain all Day and we Staid all knight well now we had Drew allowance beef and bread &c

21 in the morning it was Cloudy But it Did not Rain & we Put along & went by a Small Pox house and we went through wilton and there we got Some flip to mathew marvins and then through Norwalk and Middel-six into Stanford town 24 mild and then we Put out our oxen and then Did lie in the barn and So it was Sir

22 we loaded Pork I think and beef & Came back through midelsix Norwalk into wilton P to mathew marvin 17 milds & a very good Place indeed Sir and we Did lie on the floor and So it is you see

23 we came into Danbury again & then we unloaded the Pork & and then we took Care of the oxen and then we Did lie on the floor to thad<sup>us</sup> Benedict and it was Some Cloudy toward knight &c

24 we Set Rite Back again and went to wilton 15 mild to marvens again and I think herrick Staid at home & Capt haskel with us & we 4 went again &c

25 we got to Stanford the Sun about 3 hours high and then we loaded I think flower & wine & brady and we filld the oxen well & then about Day light in we yokte up our teams and Came away for fear of the Enemy and we Came to wilton again 17 milds and it was a very Cold knight Sir it Squalled Some and we got there a littel before Sun Rise and turnd out &c

26 Day we Came into Danbury and that is the Chief I am a going to tel you Sir I believe we had Pretty good luck Sir &c

27 we unloaded and then Rest the oxen to Day and

I am very glad Sir & at knight we went to mr munsuns and Eat a Pot of wheat & Endian Puding Charming good Sir &c

28 Herrick and I set out to Stanford with iron & horskel went with us and we Did go through Ridgfield Sir to Pound Ridg in york and Staid to one Joseph Lockwoods and Did lie in a bed Sir and it was N-W wind I think and it was Exceeding bad Carting Sir &c

29 it was a Cloudy Cold Day and we went through Canaan into Stanford and got there a littel before knight & we Due not live very well Sir for we have nothing to Eat only beaf and bread flung into an old bag and we Did lie in the barn and So it is

30 in the morning it was Clear and warmer and we loaded Some Pressed hay and then we Set out for home again and we Came along as far as the good tavern again.

31 we arrived to Danbury again and So it goes the Rest of them have bin to Cumpo and it is N-W wind and Quite Cool and John Robinson is not well and Capt Harskel Nither about this time and So now

April 1 it was very windy and Cold Sir and we Did take Care of the oxen and greased the Carts & helpt M. B & A C. W & C

2 we Did Set out for Horse neck I Suppose and one W<sup>m</sup> Clemmons that Drove Capt Morgans team went with us and it was N-W wind and Cold and Some Cloudy as yesterday was and we went to mr marvens and turnd out an So no more &c

3 it Did Rain but we went to middelsex and turnd out for we thought it was to bad So in the Rain and the mans name was \_\_\_\_\_ and Just at knight the Sun Shind

4 very Early in the morning we Put along toward the Neck & it was very Cold indeed Sir and we went to the mills and Loaded 8 barrels of flower a Peice & then we Eat Some Raw pork and Bread and then we Came along by the Small Pox house and then we Came to Norwolk to a Diabolical bad tavern I Say & about 22 mild we have ben or more to Day and we Did lie by the fire almost froze indeed Sir oh Remember Clemmons for Ever & Ever

5 Early in the morning we Came away with out any breakfast & paid him Price Enough to ah Burn him ah well we got as far mr marvens there we turnd out our oxen and filld them up well and it is N-w wind and the oxen Did Eat & Rejoice to think they had got away from old grigs or there abouts & We got home to Danbury about 10 Clock and Some time and

6 we Did not much only take Care of the oxen and herrick and I went 3 mild after Some Sap and at knight we had Some good Sap or milk porridge oh goode goode

7 We onloaded the flower and got the oxen Shod and give them Corn and hay and

8 we Set out to wilton for flower and we went to mr marvens and Staid all knight and it was pretty hot indeed

9 we went to Burrill Betts mill and got the flower and it is Exceeding hot and I am 18 year old to Day and we Came back to mr marvens and hubbels and turnd out

10 about 3 a Clock we was Calld up to See if we would go and help ketch a tory that had Come home from the Regulars and we Did go But Could not ketch him but he was ketcht the next knight and So he was



and then we Come back and yokte our teams and Came to Danbury and it was very warm and Some Cloudy and So Suckers Run

11 Day we fixt our loads of pork and about 2 a Clock we Set out to peekskill and went to Ridgbury about 6 mild and it was Some thing bad Carting and to Capt Doolittels we Staid

12 it is a littel Cooler and we went through Salem and then into Coottins mannor and Staid at old father Roughs that Came from the back bone of the world and So you See it is Some Cloudy now

13 we went through Crumpond to Peekskill and we onloaded at the landing and it was Cloudy and went to the f<sup>e</sup>. M<sup>t</sup>. but Could git no hay and we Drew Some Rum and then it was Dark and Rained and was Cold and we Came about 2 mild and turnd out & Did lie by the fier and

14 we Came back to Mr Roughs the Sun about 3 hours high and it is Some Cooler and we had had very Stinking beef to Eat this journey oh Dear Sus very bad

15 we Came along to Danbury but Last knight I must tell you we had very bad fortain Sir we had of 3 teams 12 Chains Stole and the other 3 was in a nother Lot So they Escaped but I Lost 6 my Self 4 off of the Cart & 2 by the yokes and So it Sir and we Didnt Eat any thing til 1 aclock in the afternoon at Doolittels and then we got into Danbury just before knight and Eat Some pudden & milk

16 we Rest to Day and I am Exceeding glad and it is Some warmer and I bough one Coat and jacoat of the Soldiers and So Sed we Drawd Rum & Sauce to Day<sup>lt</sup>

17 in the forenoon we Did not any thing only walk about the Street and this after noon we had to go after a

Load of Stone apice 1 mild off and it Rained all the while almost it was for the blacksmiths Shop or fire place &c

18 it is Cloudy But W<sup>m</sup> Clemmons and I weighed Some iron and Loaded Each of us a load and about 1 a Clock we Set out for hartford and we went 11 Mild into Ridgbury and turnd out ad we Doe Depend on the floor for a bed Sir

19 we went through New milford and Staid at one Hitchcocks and Could not git any hay only what we had with us & it was Some Cloudy and we Staid in Raumog understand

20 well Early in the morning we went Directly up Mount tom a Dreadfull bad hill in deed Sir 1 mild up it or more and then we got Some hay and bated & got Some breakfast and then at 9 Clock we Put along again & it Rained all Day by Spells But we went through Litchfield into the Edge of Herrinton and it was very bad Carting Sir and good hay Enough and Sider Enough here and I Did lie in a bed Sir at Land L Phillips

21 we Set out again and went through Herwinton into farmingtown and it was very bad Carting indeed I Declare and we Staid at a very good tavern old Capt Coles and we fare well and Did lie in a bed I think

22 well we Set out from here and it was as fine Carting as need to be to Hartford and we got there Just as the Clock Struck 12 and then we onloaded our iron at Colo<sup>l</sup> wardsworth Store and then we Loaded Load of Salt to Carry to Danbury and then Clemmons and I we Carted a load of hay for our Cattel and he took the old white mare and went home to Symbury and I staid at wardsworth

23 I went up Street and got a barrel of Sugar for to

Carry & then I workt Some in the garden and had good Sammon for Dinner and

24 it was Cloudy for It Rained Some last night & about 9 Clock I Set out alone for Clemmons had not Come and I went to farmingtown to old Capt Coles again and had just fodderd the oxen and Clemmons Came up with me and we Did lie in a bed Sir and to Day is a fast Day and I have Eat Raw Pork Sevrel tims here in this town the willows are leaved out & the apele trees almost and there is grass about half leg high and Rie is almost a heading out here

25 we Came to herwinton at L Phillips and Laid in a bed and then by the way we Brake one wheel But we got the Black Smith to gripe her up But it was tedious Bad Carting Sir

26 we Came through Lichfield and it was very bad Carting to Day I Say and it was Cloudy but Some warm & we Came to the top of Mount tom & I heard that the Regulers to Danbury now

27 it Rained in the forenoon and we Staid up the mount yet But in the afternoon it Cleared away and was very Cold But we Staid here the Day and we herd that the Enemy had Burnt the Stores at Danbury

28 Last night it froze on the Heads of the barrels almost a Quarter of an Inch thick and we came Down mount tom along to new milford and onloaded our Salt & there we turnd out our teams at one Bostwics and Did lie in a bed and I See a piece of wheat about half leg high

29 it was a very Cold Cloudy Day for the time ah it Squalled Some and we Staid in town waiting for orders and our Cattel fare well now about 12 a Clock I heard that the Enemy had got on Board of their Ships about

Sun Set last knight and So it is on friday the 25 of Aprill 1777 the Enemy landing at Cumpo and just at knight and by Satuarday 2 or 3 o Clock got to Danbury and there they Did Destroy Stores

30 last knight went up to mr Starrs and got one hogshed of Clove warter and brought it Down to Bostwicts we Set of out from New Milford and Came to Danbury and it is Cloudy well then I Did see the houses was Burnt and we went to Capt hoyts and kept oxen all there which was 50 or 60

May 1<sup>th</sup>, 1777

we got our oxen Shod and Did grease the wheels and it Rained Some and Capt Harskel willder moses Robinson Herrick is gone to the North River to Day

2 we Loaded Some Pork and Set out to go to the North River at Peekskill and we went to M<sup>r</sup> Roughs an Courtlins manor and we had a guard go with us &

3 we went to the North River and unloaded and came out 3 mild and Stayed at one boyds and gave very Dear for keeping the oxen 4 S 6 yoke and I See a pair of oxen I fort to girdel & a going to gen<sup>l</sup>: washington and

4 was Cloudy and misty all Day and we Did git to Danbury about 9 Clock about 30 mild But I tired 2 oxen and just as we turnd them out it begun to Rain and then there was no fire and nothing to Eat But Dry Bisket and So it goes and So it Did go

5 Stephen Herrick & I. agreed to Stay 6 months longer for 15 Dollers per month and we Loaded Some pork & Set out to the North River Again & went to Capt Dilivars in Courtlins manor and it was Something warm to Day

6 we went to the River & unloaded and Came back

to Capt Drakes 2 mild and gave our oxen wheat and bought Some Super ane lie on the floor Sir

7 we Came to Sam<sup>l</sup> Dillivars about noon and it was Cloudy and we turnd out our teams and barns and I Carted one Stack of hay for them last Suaterday knight our men took 9 torys & on munday k the torys took Some of our men and Carried off & it is Said Rogers is in the woods with a number of men to take our men to N york and So it is here

8 we Came home to Danbury and I had the thorough gorimbels Some and not a bit well Sir Now Esq harskel barns and I went this journey

9 Last knight it Rained very Smart and all this forenoon and I am very unwell and it was Cloudy all Day and Did not any thing Valuabel

10 I was not fit for Duty but Some of our teams Set out to Peekskill again

11 and herrick and I Carted one load of hay for our oxen and then we Picket Some herbs and Stinking Pork with Some beef for Dinner and this Did Seem Some like a Sabbath for we Did not much you hear I Some better

12 I Carted one hogshed of Rum from the uper End of town to the Church & 2 load of wood and it is not cold to Day But windy N W

13 I went to Capt hoyts Saw mill after wood and broke my wheel and had very bad luck and it was Exceeding Cold and windy it haild Some our teams Came from the Peekskill at knight almost

14 I Carted a load of timber about 2 mild out of town it was very warm Cloud up toward knight Sir

15 I loaded a load of french baggage and Stood Per-raded til 1 oClock for a guard and then we went to Capt

Doolitels at Ridgbury Sir and I bought me a frock for 6 Shillings

16 in the morning it Rained But it Stopt in an hour or two and then I Started along and it was mirery and very bad Carting & heavy load we went to Landlord thields Co<sup>ll</sup> morror

17 we went to the North River and onloaded the baggage on board a Sloop to go Down to kings ferry and then I Came back 3 mild to one boyds a very Deer place burn his boots he keeps his house fastened up with a gun by his bed Side & Pistols under his head for fear of torys Sir

18 I Set out and Came to Salem and met 4 of our lads agoing to peekkill and I heard from home all well very good News Sir &c

19 it was Cloudy and I met Benj Burrell and Philip keeck Caleb moft amarching on well I got to Danbu about 12 Clock

20 I mended a yard for our oxen & brought a load of spokes 2 mild

21 I went and brought another Load of Spokes and it is pretty warm Sir

22 I went and brought a' Stick of timber from the Same place

23 I went and brought another now this timber is for hay Presses Sir

24 now we have about 30 oxen gone to the hospital and Sent 13 more to Day abigal lacy & buler anne and Pegge blue Rannet and betty old liver & lites & yellow legs are gone now and So Sir more too well I need not Name them all well I went after a load of Spokes and it was very warm Day indeed Sir want it

25 Esq harskel Set out for killingly and it is very warm in the afternoon I went to meaten Sir I Did

26 we loaded Some Pork and Set out to the North River and 11 militia teams with us and we went to Dillivons & it was Exceeding hot to Day Sir

27 we went to the River and onloaded and Came back 1 mild to David Stanlys and it was Exceeding Cold and windy with flying Clouds oh Dear Sus

28 we Came back to Salem at one titus and turnd in a Pretty good Pasture

29 we got to Danbury about 12 Clock and fodderd our oxen with good hay and it is Some warmer Sir it is & the tree toads Sing

30 We Went to the River Beyond newtown at woodbury ferry after Pork and took 8 barrels apiece I think and it was Very hot indeed Sir it was it was 14 mild to the ferry & we came back 1

31 we Came along and it was very hot again and we got into Danbury about 2 Clock and then Drove our teams out of town to Pasture at Evens I anointed for the atch

June 1<sup>t</sup> 1777

1 we Drew Some Provisions and it is very warm and we had 4 oxen Blooded and that was Chief I Suppose.

2 Herrick and I helpt old Sam<sup>ll</sup> Blood 20 oxen and it is very warm.

3 I fixt my wagon a littel and Loaded with Pork in order for the North River and it is Quite warm Sir

4 we 5 of us Set out to the North River & I had the Care of the teams & we went to Capt Dillivons & there was a Company of light horse there and we Did Sleep in his horse Shed we Did

5 we went to the River & Came back about 2 mild  
I guess ah we Did

6 we Came back to Land L Brishes & Slep in the  
barn and had good feed for our oxen this in Ridgbury

7 we Came into to Danbury about 9 Clock and it is  
very hot and mother hoyt gave me Some butter I took a  
new Cart to be Shod & 8 oxen and then I turnd them out  
well we have been to Peekkill & it has not Rained any  
oh Remarkebel

8 we Set out to Peekill again & went about 12 mild  
and it was Cloudy & misty and we went out from the  
Road for keeping & Clemmons was with us

9 we went til about noon and then turnd out and bated  
now Capt Parker and tibbels wore with us and it was  
Cloudy and hot to Day and we Did go to Crupon and  
Staid all knight

10 we went to Peekskill highlands number 3 and See  
moses Nouland & it was very hot indeed it was & and  
we Came the North Road for to bring a mans goods for  
him and he Said he would furnish us with Provision &  
we Came up the hallow

11 we loaded and Came along and it was Cloudy and  
bad Carting at Robinsons Store he gave us one gill of  
Rum for 3 of us and that was all we got of him this  
Jesse warner & now we Call him one jill well we Came  
through Phillips Presink into oblong and Staid at one  
motts and that Displeased him very much because we  
would not git to Danbury and then it was Dark and  
teams tired & So we teasd him that knight

12 it Rained in the fore noon and in the after noon we  
Came into Danbury and now one jill has the Credit of  
all that Sir about the Streets well mother hoyt had Some  
meat & herbs boild for us oxen to Pasture now &c



13 I hoed for Capt hoyt and it was Showery all Day  
I Suppose &c a larm at knight Loded the Carts in order  
for to Start 1 minute warnin

14 I Carted one load of wood and helpt old Sam<sup>l</sup>  
Drive the oxen to hoyt hill in Bethel and we Rode Sir  
we Did and I Recd 2 months wages of Esq harskel

15 was Cloudy and in the after noon I went to meaton  
to hear mr Bradford

16 there was Soldiers and light horse to our house  
all Day we not much to Doe in the after noon there  
was a Smart thunder Shower and there is one woolf  
with is Came here June 13 old father lake and wildow  
is gone &c

17 all our oxen But 4 apiece was took away for other  
Capt & I mended Some fence and it was Some Cloudy  
and foggy morn

18 I helpt Amos hoyt yoke a pair of Steers and her-  
rick & I then mended Some fence

19 I got Springer back again and then I Was not very  
well a very Cool morning But I went about two 2 or 3  
mild after a load of timber and then I See Isaac barror

20 we went up in the woods the other hoyt hill way  
and Came back again and had all our oxen took away  
for the 3 year Captains' So now we have none but 5  
Cattel &c

21 herrick and I helpt hair Some hides and I had my  
Shoes tapt and in the afternoon we went a fishing and  
ketcht 5 Roach and we Carried them home on a pole  
between us and So we Did Sir

22 I Rode<sup>o</sup> into Ridgbury after a pair of oxen Came  
back and Eat our fish and I see Jesse littel from Smith-  
field toward knight it was Cloudy and Cool

23 in the forenoon it Rained and in the afternoon we

went a fishing Capt Morgan bought Some more oxen  
and

24 I took 5 Cattel to go to Pound Ridge for Carts  
and I Carried Some bars of iron between the oxen and  
it was Pretty warm I went through Ridgfield and to  
Sam<sup>l</sup> newman and the Carts ware not Done I put my  
team out at Joseph Lockwood and got Some Victuals  
and Did lie in a bed

25 I Could git no Cart Done I was a going home  
Clemmons Came and Said I must Stay and So bring  
Some yokes well I went and took one of the Carts and  
to Joshua Amblers I took 23 yokes up to the Shop  
and Staid tel the Cart was ironed I helpt him in the  
afternoon

26 I helpt him all Day til they ware Done the Sun  
about an hour high at knight I Set out for Danbury and  
Came into Ridgfield and got Some good feed and Sup-  
per Bread milk Cheese butter and a good Coverlid and a  
pillion for my Pillow Sir I Did be shure

27 I Set out and Came to Danbury and it was Ex-  
ceeding hot Day Surely and in the afternoon I Did not  
much and old father Dewolf is unwell

28 we fixt up Some Sythes in order for to moe next  
week Sir

29 it was Cloudy and in the morning I went after a  
pair of oxen to Capt grinnels for the Norwich man Sir

30 I mended Some fence in the former Part of the  
Day and about noon I See Benj Johnston in the after-  
noon Clemmons and I Carted a load of boards from  
Dibbels barn to the Store and at knight Johnston and  
we went to the River and ketcht Some Eels and

July 1777

1 in the morning it Rained and we Eat those Eels and then mended Some fence and then went up in the woods after a load of timber and the we made Some bobs and knight we went again & we ketcht 12 & it Rained Some

2 we had those Ells for breakfast and Johnston went along to the Camp and I went and a Set of Sythe Rigin and I made Some nibs and in the after noon Clemmons and I mowd and Just at Even there Came in a great Number of teams Came in and we 3 Clemmons herrick and I Stood Centry all knight and

3 we 3 went to moeing and in the after noon we Rakd and kockt 62 and the water is half leg high upon a level and So we kook it Sir

4 we went a poleing out hay and it was Something mirery in the after part of the Day we Raked up the Rest of that meadow and So we had a Cantee full of w india extroydinary Sir

5 we went a Poleing hay again and about noon I See Jeams Cotes and heard that it was all well at home and it is an Exceeding hot Day

6 Clemmons and I got up as Soon as it was light to ketch a horse for Capt morgan for he Did Set out home and I Drove Some oxen about 2 mild to Pasture & in the after noon I went to meaton & it was a very windy Cool Day and

7 I went up in the woods 2 mild after Some timber and Came back and Eat Some Dinner and then Carted a load of hay from Capt taylors barn to David taylors

8 I went to bethel 3 mild after Some Exeltras and had very bad luck But I got back alive and glad was I I Did Rain Some Just at knight and in the knight

9 herrick and I Carted a load of hay from Capt taylors barn to the other and killd a Skonk and then Carted one load of meal and another of Corn from Capt hoyt barn to the Church and it is Some Cloudy but Extreem hot Sir it is and we Carted one load of hay from Capt hoyts barn and we had wore our wollen Shirts all Sum-er to keep the heat out But to Day it Broke through and obliged us to pull them off and work with out them and So it goes well now

10 in the morning we went to moeing for our Selves & then we Carted a hay Press to David taylors barn and then Cartd 4 Load of hay from Capt hoyts barn and at Even went in a Swiming and so I See Some Corn toseled out Sir

11 we Carted 5 load of hay 14 in all we have Carted there Came a fine Shower Just at knight it is a fine growing time

12 it Raind in the morning and herrick & I Carted 2 load of hay Cleand one bay it was misty all Day

13 it was Cloudy and Cooler and went and lookt after Some oxen and Eat Some Currents and So Possified my Self as well as I Could

14 in the morning it Raind and was Cloudy all Day we Carted 2 load of hay and then got one Chain mended and then See a horse Rase

15 I Carted one load of hay which Concluded and then I went to hoyt hill after Some Exeltrees and I had bad luck & it Raind before I got back

16 in the morning I Rode to hoyt hill & Come back & then I Went with a team after yoke timber and it Raind before I got back it is Cooler Some &c we went to Draw Provisions and Capt Morgan Came back

17 I took Some oxen and brought a load of yoke timber I Suppose I Did

18 I went and brought Some oxen & then I & 2 of Capt merrills men went to bethel for Exeltrees and yoke timber and then Rode Capt wadsworth horse to be Shod and then Shoed Some teams to Pasture and then Drinkt milk Punch

19 in the morning I gave Some horses otes to the great Pasture and then I got Some Dinner & herrick and I was Driveing Some Cattel to Pound and met Clemmons which said the Regulers ware landing and Comeing to Danbury & I must git all these oxen in one Pasture Just by which I Did and then I went and got 9 new Chains & fixt Every thing Ready to Start at a minutes warning

20 the militia Set out to fairfield Early & about noon they Returnd back and I turnd out one horse and some Cattel &c

21 I Drove out Some Cattel and then barns and I went to Shelter Rock to mend fence and mother hoyt Cooked for us and after noon we Carted one load of hay a thunder Shower to the North

22 barn & I brand Some Cattel and then with our teams went to hoyt hill for yoke timber and a lader 36 foot and it was Some Cloudy I believe at knight I Slept very Quietly Sir

23 Capt morgan Said we must go to fraderixburg for generels Brigades Both huntins and Persons ware there in great want at 11 a Clock we Set out and went 14 mild and then they ware 10 another way from this Morrisons Store and we Staid at Isaac willcocks and lay on a bed of chaff he had Some very nice Calfs indeed Sir very hot

24 we went to the brigades and it Was very hot I See Capt Childs and many others I knew & as I was a going home a going Down a littel hill one ox fell Down and I was behind the Cart and before I Could git before he was up again But I See that he was hurt he went a littel further fell Down and Died: a very good ox he was and So was the Pair then we went a littel further bated and then 8 mild to Danbury got there about 10 Clock and So we Did Sir

25 we took another load I had two hogsheds of Rum we went Peekkill Road 10 mild we turnd out and lay in the Stupe

26 we went ten mild more and found them toward white Plains we onloaded Set out back then Stopt we turnd our oxen out and then we we Did Sleep in a Stabel and it Did Rain at knight it Did So

27 we Brought up our oxen Loaded our Carts and was orderd to march to the Peekkill 14 mild we went through amewalk Crumpond and we bated there and we Eat 6 Cuds of Cold Pork and Some Jonne Cake for full Price one Shilling apiece we got in to the Camp about 10 Clock and Slep in a barn

28 we onloaded our Carts and Set out for Danbury and Came along & got Some Sower Bread and milk and meat and then Came to Capt thiolds (?) and took Some Sick Soldiers and it was Cloudy Some and we Came to Capt Northams and in the knight it Rained

29 I Came along and Eat Some breakfast in Salem and then Come into Danbury and onload our Sick and then Came to Mother hoyts and got Some Victuals and

30 Clemmons and I Branded Some Cattel and makt Some Sheep and then Drove them to hoyt hill

31 in the morning I went to the Pastures and then to hoyt hill & mended Some fence & Rode home again & helpt feed Some horses

August 1777

1 I helpt grind Some axes and brought up some oxen out of the great Pasture and then I mendd Some fence and it Was Exceeding hot and it Clouded up and Rained very hard and I Came home & it Rained Steady all the after noon

2 barn Clemmons and I mended fence to hoyt hill in the after noon I Eat a belly full of huckelburys and Came home

3 morning I Drove out Some Cattel out of a Pasture and in the after noon it Clouded up and thundred and Rained the Rest of the Day

4 Early I Rode to 5 Pastures and to Mirery Brook after a Pair of oxen and I found them 3 mild and half & I found them and then I Drove them to hoyt hill and I Do feel very Poorly indeed I Do head ake Bones Stomack likewise I Seed William moury all well at home &c

5 last knight it Rained and this morning it was Cloudy and misty all Day East wind and I am not well indeed Sir

6 I am Exceeding Poorly it was Cloudy til noon and then the Sun Shined out Doct Peck Came here Said I was jandere wanted blooding he Blooded me and I Did almost faint But not Quite he orderd me Some things Bar puiltess it Proved Sir

7 I was worse then I was yesterday it Rained last knight very Smarly and made a Sort of a flood Sir I had Some new trowsers at knight I See Parker Adams well at home and it looks like for Rain

8 was no better Parker to See m & Staid with me at knight

9 he Set out to Peekskill and I went to the Continental Docters and just at knight I took a puke and I was very full pain and

10 I went to the head Doct turner & he ordered me Some bitters and I went to the Shop & Doct belcher gave me Some last Sabbath in that thunder Storm the hail broke 68 Square of Glass in one house at Pen Brook the hail was as big as hens Eggs they Said

11 I am Some better But very Poorly to Day in the morning it was Cloudy after noon it thundred N ward S ward and at Evening there came a very Smart Shower up here and thundred

12 it is fair and Pleasent in the morning heat and thunder before knight I am much as I ware yester

13 I am much better But to work any & there was a Company of lite horse here and it thundred and Rained to the north thundred and lightened greatly & a very hot Day I helpt Pickt 2 Pound of Wool to Day Sir I have

14 I helpt Pick 4 Pound to Day and the weather is Exceeding hot in these Days I am much better

15 I Did not any thing Clemmons & barns Came from Peekkill and it is very hot indeed it is Just at knight it thundred and Rained to the North and at knight it Did here.

16 in the morning I went over ther Mountain 2 mild and turnd out Some Cattel and mended one Spot of fence and Very much tired me But I am much Better Sir I am

17 I feel Some better But now I Do Expect to have the Small Pox for they think that Levi Starr hath had it



and been about among folks the time and there Came here from Peekkill 500 and 50 men and march through the town and it was Cloudy all Day

18 went to the uper End of town and Stuck a nail in my foot and laid up Some fence and turnd out Some Cattel

19 I ketcht a Colt and Rode to the Pastures & turnd out Cattel and it is Cloudy all Day to Day

20 I ketcht the Colt & Rode to all the Pastures But 2 it Rained very hard last knight and is Cloudy to Day

21 I Rode to the Pastures and then took Some Corn and Salt & went to hoyt hill & fed Cattel & Sheep and it is Clear & Exceeding hot

22 I helpt greas a cart and load a tuss of Rum for herrick to go to fairfield & then Rode to the Pastures and it is various hot only there is a littel wind Stiring

23 I helpt Draw Provision and then Rode to all the Pastures about again it is very warm Just at knight it Clouded up So Rideing is my Buisness now

24 I took the gray horse and Some Salt & went & Salted the Cattel and So Round again turning out Cat-tel Sir

25 for a horse & I killed a Sheep and brought it for Mr Loyd and it Rained Some and was Cloudy all Day

26 it was Cloudy & I took a horse and went to hoyt hill and brought home 3 horses and it Rained before I got back in the afternoon walk about Sir you

27 in the morning it was and I took up the Colt to be Shod and Could not then to the Pastures about and I Did mend a littel fence by mrs Clerks meadow I Drinkt Some Sider Sam morris we live very well all officers among us

28 I in the morning took the gray horse and Rode to the Pastures and I Swoopt hats with Magor warren

29 I took the gray and went to the lots hospital up town grinnel Starr lot & Mclean Bloody lot over the hill Shelter Rock hoyt hill and Small Pox and many mor I Cant tel where &c Something Cool to Day

30 I went to hoyt hill and Drove all the Cattel to one Place and mr loyd and morgan told which was ours and the Rest turnd out

31 I Rode to the Pastures again and So it is Pretty warm for the time Sir

September 1777

1 I Rode to the Chief of the Lots yesterday I Salted Some of our oxen and took Some Corn for the Sheep and Salt for all the fating Cattel hoyt hill to Day and it Rained Some in the after noon and I put our oxen in the white birch lot

2 we Drawed Some back allowance Rum and Carried it up to Deacon knaps and Sold it for 22 Dollers one Quarter 18 Quarts and then I went to hoyt hill and Lookt on all the Creatures and preachd one sermon to them about the unruly ox it was Recorded in the 24 Chapter of hoyt hill and 49 verse the words are these

if the ox had not known  
So much it had ben better for him

and So I went on and Proved it So Surely and then I Came home and in the after noon I went to more of the Lots

3 was a fast throughou the State and I took the old horse and Some Salt and Salted the oxen herrick and I Came along by our garden and got Some Cucumbers &

4 I went to the Cattel and they ware in the Buck Wheat and then to hoyt hill and then after dinner I Rode old sorrel toward Ridgefield after Some horses which had got out and found they ware sent back another Road &c

5 I went and the Cattel ware out and I put them in the great Pasture and So Round to the lots Every Day Sir I tied one ox head and foot Sir for he was a very unruly Creater

6 I took the old horse and Drove the oxen over the River and it Clouded up and it Raind Some and then I went to the Rest of them

7 I went to the Cattel and then to the hospital & then up town to Show wakemans men the Lot and then to the Rest of the Lots and there went a Shower to the North and another to the South & it is Quite warm Sir

8 I went to the birch Pasture and Some Corn and Salt and went to hoyt hill and then Clemmons and I Drove 23 Cattel to Redden for to fat and it is a Cold windy Day

9 in the morning there was a frost and I went to the Pastures about and then to mirery Brook and it was Cloudy & at knight herrick and I Stackt one load of hay and it Raind in the knight

10 I went Round to the Pastures again & I Dug a littel in Capt taylors Seller and he Raised his house Sir I think I See it

11 I went to hoyt hill Early and then to the Rest of them and it was warm Cloudy and hazy and I found the Sheep

12 I went to hoyt hill with Corn and Counted the Catel and brought Clemmons mare he Sold her for 17 Pound ten then took Some Salt and went to the birch

Pasture with Clemmons oxen it is Cloudy N E wind  
Cooler

13 I went to hoyt hill with Corn and it is Clear and  
Cold and to the other Pastures all But one in the after  
noon I moed Rowen for Cumfort sir very Cold

14 I took Some Corn and went to the burch Pasture  
and over the mountain & the old mare was gone and  
then I went to hoyt hill & Cornd the Sheep and then  
after dinner I took Capt trace (?) and went 5 mild to-  
ward new town and I found her then I Came Quickly  
back after I had Drinkt a littel Sither yesterday was  
brought here a man that was taken Deaf all at once and  
he knows as well as Ever & So they write & he Can  
Read it he hes not ben well for Some time he was a  
going Down to the Sea Side for his helth and all at once  
was taken So and So Did Remain Some Days and he  
Died

15 I went to hoyt hill with Corn for the Sheep and  
Round about in the after noon I Raked hay for Comfort  
hoyt Cloudy in the after noon

16 I went to hoyt hill with Corn for the Sheep and  
Round to the others and then I went and got the horse  
Shod and it is Cloudy Some Sir it was

17 I went to hoyt hill with corn for the Sheep and  
brought 6 Cattel over & then to the Rest of the Pastures  
then got Capt taylors Chain mended and it is very windy  
Cloudy & Cold like fall of the year N E wind

18 I went hoyt hill & the Sheep ware out & 2  
oxen in the Corn & I fixt them to my mind and the  
Bouts to the other Lots it Rained Last knight a littel the  
knight before more it is Cloudy Some and windy the  
Rivers and Brooks have not bin So Dry this year as they  
be now We are Just a going to move from here to mr

Pecks well we movd and I See moses Robinson and we tried the old kitchen Sir

19 I went to hoyt hill and over the mountain and barn is a fixing up and a Scouring Clean the house & we got Some Sider and fresh beef to day

20 Moses Robinson went on to the army and I went to hoyt hill and the Rounds and it Looks like for Rain and Some warmer than it was

21 I went to hoyt hill & mountain and we had a good Dinner Pork beef Corn Cucumber and after I had filld my Crop I went to hoyt hill again for oxen 6 and it is Cloudy and warmer then it has bin a thunder Shower to the South Just at Evening

22 it was Clear morning I went to hoyt hill in the after noon Clouded up & was very blustring and Cold the Sand flew like the Snow in january & I moed Some Rowen for John mclean

23 barns herrick and I went to moeing for mclean and we mowd it all and it is windy and Cool Sir it is like fall

24 I rode to hoyt hill and over mountin and it is very warm Day in the after noon woolf and Raked hay for mclean

25 I went to hoyt hill & in the afternoon I Raked hay in the afternoon it was Cloudy Just at knight Capt morgan Said I must go to white plains tomorrow & I Rode to hoyt hill and Did bring Some oxen nigh and it Rained in the knight and was Cold Sir

26 it was Clear and Cold and I fixt my Cart about 9 Clock I Set out and went through Ridgfield into Bedford 21 mild and Staid at a pretty good place

27 I Set out again there was a frost and ice as thick as a window glass I got to the white plains about 2

Clock and onloaded at Colo Sam<sup>l</sup>. B webs Markee Cloathing for the Band and I turnd homeward about 5 mild and at one Clapps I Staid all knight the army movd this after noon toward Peekskill the whole of it

28 I went through kings Street horse neck into Stanford 12 mild this in North Casteel where I Staid Last knight I got to Stanford a littel after noon & I turnd my oxen in good feed and it is Cloudy and I Eat a good Dinner indeed it was Sir

29 I helpt mr Loyd Dig Some Carrots & beats and boarded my Cart and Loaded then about 12 Clock I Set out for Danbury Came through middelsix Norwalk into wilton 17 mild I Staid at hubbels oxen Eat Rowen hay good

30 I Came into Danbury 15 mild just at knight and turnd out my team then Joseph Dibble and I wachd with Cumforts Benedicts wife Just now Deceased

#### October 1777

1 in the morning it was Clear and I Eat a good breakfast and then I thrasd 1 Shock of Wheat Capt hoyt in the afternoon I and Herrick wasd our Shirts & trowsers Down by the River and it was Quite warm

2 Herrick and I went to Capt hoyts Saw mill for wood and when we got back Clemmons had got back from Simsbury this Just at knight Sir

3 I with Clemmons went to the mill and cut 7 load of wood and it was a very warm Day at knight herrick Roasted a wood Chuck we got Some Sider

4 I went to the Saw mill after a load of wood again and it is very warm

5 it is Cooler and we heard that the Enemy was on the land a Come in to bedford and we Drawd the Carts

to the Church in order to Load if there was ocaion at a minutes warning

6 in the morning it was Cloudy and in the forenoon I and Clemmons fencd Some Stacks and afternoon Pulld Some bean for Benedict and topt 2 Stack & Just at Dark the Enemy took fourt montgomery Just above Peeks-kill with the Loss of many men and they then kept up the River with their Shiping and the militia are going Stedily on

7 we had not much to Do only be Ready with our teams and I Pickt Some walnuts and it is Pretty warm

8 in the morning I took money for Capt hoysts folks the Soldiers horse keeping for the town is full of militia

9 I went to hoyt hill with wolf and it Rained very Stedy all day and Parker Adams Came to See me and our littel Room is very muddy Sir

10 it was Clear and Cold and I Drove Some oxen above grinnels and in the after noon I washed my Shirt and at knight it was very Sharp Cold indeed

11 in the morning there was a large white frost and Clemmons went to Redden after teams to move the Stores from here and we got up our teams and loaded 8 barrels of Pork apeice and went 7 mild toward new milford and onloaded and Did Sleep in the barn

12 we Came into Danbury & loaded 3 hogsheds Cod fish Apeice 2 Clock Set out to litchfield and went Newbury and Lodgd at one Camps and Slep in the barn Sir Sider we got here

13 we went through new milford and Staid at Esqs Cogswells in Rawmoge and fared very well Sir we Did So

14 it was Cooler and we went up mount tom and bated at the widow halls and got a good Dinner and we

got to litchfield about Day light in & Put out in good feed & Slep in the barn

15 morning I See 146 torys all Peraded a going to hartford they took 150 But by the way 3 went to Escape and they Guard Shot killed 2 wounded the other & one now was put in litchfield goal they ware took up the North River Sir and then we Came to widow halls and Eat Some Cold fish and tators and then we Came to Cogswells and Slep in the barn

16 we brought up the Cattel and Clemmons Came and Said we must bring flower from New milford to Danbury and we Did load 8 barrels apiece and Came to Deacon Camps and Slep in the barn and it was Some warm Sir we had very good feed indeed Sir

17 we Came to Danbury Wolf Clemmons herrick & I and we turnd our oxen to the Bloody pasture and it is Cloudy and hazy & we are going to Eat Soon

18 I gatherd Corn for Capt hoyts and Did husk it in the field and had 3 S and a good Supper Pork beef turnips tators Bread Sider Butter Cheese Pudon appelpy nuts & milk Sir we had.

19 in the morning I went to See Parker Adams and got good breakfast we had Codfish for Dinner and washed our Shirts in the afternoon to the River Clemmons herrick and Joslen Sir

20 I Drove our oxen from the bloody Pasture to grinels lot and then I Went to hoyt hill with wolf to Part Some Sheep and it is Cloudy Some

21 last knight it Rained all knight very Smartly and Clemmons went to macleans and our oxen got out I lookt them up again and Put them over the hill & it is very windy and Cold Sir I Sold one Quart Rum Parker Adams



22 in the morning I went after 2 oxen aboue grin-  
nels and the ground was So froze that it would Crump  
under my feet Sun Shines Pleasant but Colle Colle windy  
well Clemmons and I went to hoyt hill for wood and we  
Did So

23 in the morning Drove my oxen up to grin<sup>s</sup> meadow  
and had not much to Do Just at knight I went up town  
to git Some Shoes but Could not Sir

24 we took our teams and went to newtown woods after  
timber and we went over a Swamp and Came back and  
mired Down one Cart and we had very bad luck well  
we got out of the mire and then had 6 mild to go and it  
was Dark and misty and we very hungry Sir and we got  
home about 10 a Clock Night

25 it was Cloudy and foggy we Drove our oxen to  
the Stack grinel and got Some Chains mended and that  
was Chief greased the Carts and that was all or Some  
where there abouts that was laid upon us

26 I went and foddered oxen and it is Cloudy and  
foggy last knight it Rained I have got the head ake very  
bad Rained this afternoon Some

27 mr Dewolf and I Drove 64 Cattel Down to tay-  
lors meadow and it Rained all Day very Smartly N E  
wind and Cold at knight we went Down to bring them  
up and got them out Scatterd along & the knight Came  
upon us & we Lost the Chief of them Sheep we got along

28 we got up in the morning and went after those  
Cattel and I had no Shoes and I waided about for it  
Rained Various hard & N : E wind and I went til my  
feet was So num I Could hardly go and then we Come  
home and Dried us and then after a littel more and then  
Came to the Church and Drinkt a Small matter of brandy  
Sir and So we live or Stay here in this world

29 it Slakt a littel and morgan Sent us after the Cattel again and I went a few Rods a Come back and Set by the fire now these Cattel ware Some that he bought at Vendue at Peekskill Well after a while I got Some old Shoes and went after Some Sheep and found them and Drove them to the Church and then it began to Rain & Raind about 2 hours I guess and the Sun Shined and then we Drove the Cattel over the River of jordan off of Danbury island for now theres a flood here now and then we put the Sheep in the great Pasture

30 the Sun arose Clear and Clemmons and I Drove 2 Cows over the ferry and foddered all the Cattel and then helpt Morgan Start them away & then brought 2 teams for herrick & wolf they went to hoyt hill for wood we Drew Provision and then Rode after them and helpt load and then I Rode home and Put the meat a boiling Clear and Cool this Day Sir

31 I went to mr loyd and he Paid me 17 Dollars for ox keeping morgan is Set out home and I went got Some Chains and then went to Shelter Rock hill for Some wood for John mclean and my head akes very bad it is very windy and Cold Sir wolf is gone home

### November 1777

1 herrick and I went to hoyt hill after wood and it is Some warmer

2 it was warm and Pleasant & I Did not any thing only in the morning I fodderd the oxen and the game goes well

3 Clemmons brought up the oxen & we 3 went to new town woods after timber and we got back about Sun Down and it is very warm and we went to Capt hoyts for Some Super and it is all very well Sir

4 went up town for a man to kill an ox for John Mclean and then I fodderd our oxen and then brough one pair and Carted one load of boards from the Church to David taylors barn and now Clemmons and herrick is gone a hunting Sqrrels Pretty warm Some windy to the South

5 we went after timber again and it Clouded up and Rained a littel & we Brought Exceeding heavy Loads and at knight it Rained Some Sir and Pol Mclean Stued them Sqrrels which we had for Super oh Sir

6 it Rains very Steady all Day and the wind N. East and I am Some afraid of Spoiling my Clothes oh Just at knight I Rode old Six Stones up to the meadow and fodderd the oxen and it is Quite muddy and Something Cold Sir

7 we took Eight oxen apiece and brought very large Loads indeed, and it was not very Cold Sir

8 I got up in the morning out in the barn for we have laid in the barn this fortnight Sir and Herrick and I went to Esq loyd and he Paid us our wages Paid me 96 Dollars for 6 months and then we Came through new town over the ferry into woodbury and in the Evening it Rained a littel and we Came 7 mild after Sun Down and we Staid at David Shermans very good Super

9 about Sun Rise we got Some more minced pie milk & Sider and then we Came along through Warterbury into Southerington and got Some Dinner Pudon and butter Pork & meat Cheese and Sider & then into meridan and Stopt at a widow womans house and fared well

10 we lay in a bed last knight & a had a breakfast and it was Cloudy and Rained Some but we put along

Slowly to mideltown Crosed the ferry then went to the South & now we was in Chatham and we begin to be faint and know not the way and feel very old wet and Cold for it Rains yet Sir we went this way and that way for there was no Road only a Sort of a blind Path and we got into hampton and got Some Dinner meat and tator fried Punkin Suase bread & Cheese Sider and then we limpt along for Colchester & it grew Dark and we got to Elijah Williams and went to bed and So the game goes Sir we have Come through a Dreadfull Place to Day as I Ever want to be in but I believe these are live Peopel here So go to Sleep.

11 in the morning it was Clear & Cold and this was Called west Chester or pine Swamp we got Breakfast and herrick went one way and the other I went through Colchester into Bozrah then into Norwich and Came to Capt morgan a littel after Sun Down 26 mild

12 in the morning it Snowed a littel and then Raind Chief of the Day and I helpt him Sort Corn in the barn Sir I Did it was Cold.

13 then I Set out from there and Came through Canterbury and there was Snow and then through brook line over Dennisons bridge into killingly and I got home about 8 Clock in the Evening alive and well thanks be to god for it and found our Peopel So and it was a Pretty Cold Day Snowed last knight Some here

14 I went to mr Polocks and in the afternoon I helpt Cart a Load of wood and it is very Cold at knight John marsh Moses wilder came here.

15 I went to Joseph Munyans and I bought a jacoat of W<sup>m</sup> Smith and it was windy and Cold

16 was very Cold Sir it was indeed &c

17 I went to mr Smiths Isaac Burrills and to Eliphallet Coteses after a taylor to make Some Clothes & it Snowed Some and is Some Cold

18 I Cut two load of wood and Carted it and it was Pretty Cold Sir

19 Joseph Munyan and I killd a hog and Dressd him and it was very Cold and Some Cloudy toward knight I bought a Coat B holland jacoat and one hat all for 32 Dollers at knight John and Jesse Came home

20 was a thanksgiving and they all almost but I and I staid at home A a k J e S g S

21 Jesse and John went Down town it was Cloudy and pretty warm at knight Mary Russel was here

22 I helpt farther load 6 barrells of Sider and Jes & John went Down to Smithfield and then Cut Some wood in the after noon I helpt Clear a Path from the River a nigh way and at knight it was Cloudy warm.

23 it was Pretty warm and at Even thomas mighels Came here and we went to Joseph Munyans Sir

24 I went after meria Aldrich and to uncle israels and it Rained a littel & then I went with mighels to kimbels and the widow jacob Earls and then home at knight John marsh Cotes Robins Ben Cotes Cutler went to Joseph Munyans Cloudy and Dark

25 it Rained in the morning and tom mighels Set out home at knight I went to the Saw mill with a log for yokes and it is Pretty warm

26 I went after merioh Aldrich and then to jacksons and to the widow harskels and then home

27 I Carried Some leather to kimbels to make me Some Shoes and then Swingled Some flax and So my lad

28 I Shot at a Partridge and then helpt make Some Sider at knight I went to Joseph Munyars D B A B

29 it Rained very hard and my Cloths ware finished all very good one Doller for makeing I Carried meriah home

30 I Rode to Smithfield and I See Jesse But John I Could not and I Staid for he was gone to C I Staid at Noah fanums with Jesse Joslen cloudy Day

December 1777

1 I Came home from Smithfield and it was very Cold and Clear

2 I went to alpheus Converses and Brought Mary Russel from Esq Dresers and it was Exceeding Cold and blustring Some Squalle and to morrow I am a going to Set out for Danbury tomorrow Sir

3 in the morning I Set out for Danbury and it was Cloudy and Pretty Cold and I went through Pophret Ashford Masfield into Coventry at Ashford meeting house I lit of Some horses going after Some Soldiers & I Rode almost to Coventry and it Begun to Snow about the midel of the after noon & Snowd til in the knight

4 it was N W wind and Exceeding Cold and I Rode to Hartford Crossed the ferry about 2 Clock and I got to farmington littel after Dark and about Sun Down the wind went Down

5 in the morning it was Cloudy and I Set out from Capt Coles and the Sun about one hour high it Cleared away & very windy N W and very Cold I went through harwinton & Litchfield and Logéd at John Clemmons at the iron works 4 mild west of the town

6 Early in the morning it was very Sharp and Still and in the after noon it begun to morderate and Clouded up and I Came through New milford into Danbury about Dark and it Snowed Some and So I was glad to See my old mates again

7 I Drew Some Provision and took Care of my oxen and it was Cloudy and very warm for the time a year

8 was Cloudy and warm and I took Care of my oxen and got one horse Shod & it was very muddy about the Streets

9 I went to grinnels and brought the oxen Down and Clemmons and I went to hoyt hill after wood and it was Cold

10 was Exceeding Cold and I went to hoyt hill for a load of wood for the Coopers and I live very poor I wish my Condition Better Sir

11 I fodderd the oxen and then I went with mr Dewolf to Look Some Sheep that was Strayd and we found them and it is pretty pleasent

12 Early we took Care of our oxen and then Herrick and I Readed Some Sheep & Drove to the Birch pasture and then went to Stony hill after 4 more and we got home 3 of them it was very warm in the afternoon it was Cloudy

13 it was very warm Cloudy & muddy I went to hoyt hill for wood for mr loyd

14 Clear and a littel Cool I only took Care of my oxen

15 I went to bethel and got my oxen Shod and it is pretty Cool and I live very poor meat and bread bread and meat

16 it was Cloudy Cold and I Set out to Stanford and I went about 3 mild it begun to Snow I went 12 more and Stopt to mathew marvens at wilton the Snow about ouer Shoes

17 about 4 Clock I fodderd my oxen and I Set away Early and it was Cloudy & foggy all day and I went through norwalk midelsix into Stanford town

18 was thanksgiveing well I Loaded Sider and Perta-  
toes unions and I See w<sup>m</sup> mowry & about 11 Clock I  
Set out home and I Came through Norwalk into wilton  
to marvens and it was Cloudy and foggy Slipere Slop

19 was Clear and Cold n w wind and I was not well  
I Came to Danbury 15 mild and I went to mother hoyts  
and got Some Victuals and Staid all knight

20 I give my own hay and Corn Ready to Start to-  
morrow morn and I Can Say very Bold the Sun Shines  
Pleasant But it is Cold

21 I with 4 more Set out to fishkill after flower and  
it was very Cold But it thawed Some Capt merrils went  
with us we went into oblong Staid at a Scoch mans  
house and we have a Cook with us which makes it  
Some better

22 we went through fraderixburg into the Edge of  
fishkill it was Cloudy and it Snowed a littel I think &  
we Crossed a mountain 2 mild over it and very Steep  
and we went to Colo<sup>l</sup>: vandoboroughs and loaded 7 bar-  
rels of flower apeice and Came back to old Nichols the  
East of the mount and Staid all knight

23 it was very Cold and Cloudy and we Came to  
Elwells in oblong and we met John Bucklys teams

24 it was very Sharp Stinging Cold indeed and we  
Climb the mount and Came in to Danbury 2 Clock 7  
mild and I feel very Discontented at this time

25 1 day Christmas it is very Sharp Still Cold and  
I helpt woolf Red Some Sheep Just at knight Cloudy  
wind s w and Snowed 1 inch and half

26 I went to bethel and got one Pair Shod then John  
and Josiah lion & I went to Reading to Hezekiah San-  
fords after hay it Clouded up in the after noon at knight  
it Rained Some and froze and ice upon Every thing I



lay in a bed very Cold knight But I was Cumfortabel  
Enough

27 we foddered Early and got breakfast and then we  
went up to the other barn and loaded our loads of hay  
and about noon the Sun was to be Seen well we Came  
along by the way umpawog and it was Exceeding Cold  
indeed Sir it very tideous N w w

28 it Snowed Some last knight it Snowed Some and  
So Does yet N E wind and very Cold take Care of my  
Cattel and thats Chief

29 it was Clear and Exceeding Cold and 5 of us went  
5 mild into Redden after a Stack of hay and it is as  
good Carting Sleding or Slaying as Ever was Since  
Cain

30 it was very Sharp Stinging Cold N w wind & 8 of  
us went to hoyt hill after wood

31 Abner winter Joseph lion and I went to Redden  
to Esqs hawley after hay very Cold we loaded 2 of our  
loads and got a good Supper and Drinkt Some Sider  
and then to bed & So Colcludes the year 1777 with us

#### January 1778

1 the morning was very Pleasent & Clear we got  
breakfast and Set out for Danbury & got home & on-  
loaded & then Drew Some Provision

2 I was not very well and Did not much But 2 of  
our teams is gone to Ridgfield it was warm and thawed  
all day S wind I was weighed to day 177 £ weighed

3 the ground was bare for the Snow was about all  
gone the wind N W but not Cold I did not much we  
had a very good Supper

4 I took my oxen to bethel to be Shod & it is not  
Cold to Day

5 it Snowed about a half inch Deep well 3 of us went to Esqs hawly after hay and I went to Hezekiah Sanfords after Some oxen and Came back by the way of Isaac gorums to hawlys

6 Early I took my old white mare and went to Sanfords and then to gorums and I got one Pair of oxen and then Came along to Mr bartams and in lone town and he helpt me load the hay and then then Came up & with me Clemmons and winter and then we Came to Danbury very Quietly and it is Some Chilly and I Dont like my oxen very well

7 I onloaded the hay and then to bethel and got my oxen Shod and it was Cloudy and very Chilly Cold Day & at knight it Rained

8 it is quite muddy & Capt morgan bought a yoke of oxen of Jonathan Starr and I went to bethel and got them Shod Pretty warm S w

9 was Clear and Pleasent & I loaded Some hay Screws & a littel after 12 I Set out to fairfield & I went to betts at Redden Church 8 mild and I lay in a bed a while past the torys shot through this house and liketo a killd betts

10 I went through N fairfield greenfield into greens farms to Stephen guyers and I broght a load of wood part of the way and it was very muddy about over Shoes & one pair of oxen was the Poorest that I Ever Drove in my life

11 we took Care of our oxen and live well and it begun to Snow N E wind and was a very bad Storm a littel before knight it Rained a littel and made a Crust and the Snow about 4 or 5 inches Deep

12 gabriel Alen and I went into Norwalk after Corn and ots and it was Pretty Cool Sir and I got 56 bushel

of Corn here to Nathan Adams and we have the best of Rowen for our oxen and Corn and I live at the best lie in a bed Sir

13 we Cut a boar and then I helpt fix 2 teams to Danbury and I have 3 of my oxen very lame & So I took the Roan mare and Came to Danbury and it was Cloudy Just at knight & I staid with Clemmons at Benedicts wind South

14 I went to fairfield and in the after noon the wind Shifted to the N W & was Quite Cold & I took Care of my oxen well & Cut wood door

15 was Exceeding Cold and I mended an old Dra & took my old mare & Drawed 8 gammons and 5 half heads of hogs Down to the Reverend hezekiah Ripleys for to Smoke in his Smoke house & then went to Daniel Maicoes after Some ox boes & took Care of my oxen & So Concludes the Day

16 I Drove Down a load of wood to walter Cassons then gabriel Alen & I brought a load of hay from Sam<sup>l</sup>: taylors then it was a very Cold Day Just a Sun Down it begun to moderate Some

17 it Snowed about 2 inches Deep and we went Norwalk N Adams for Corn & otes and it Rained before knight Quite hard S wind at Even to the Northward I have a very bad Cold at this time

18 well the Snow is bout gone only by the wall well we Set out to Danbury and it was Quite Cold & windy n w and we Came to mr Couches at Redden and Did lie in a bed live very well

19 we Set out and got to Danbury but it was Exceeding Slipery and oxen was not all Shod and I had 50 bushel of otes and we got some Shod and got to Couches at Redden again N w wind

20 we Came along to the Jump and Loaded us Each a load of wood and Came to greenfield and it was Cloudy all Day and Snowed a littel and we Staid at Hezekiah Bradlys fare well lie in bed

21 I Swoopt Buttons and then went to fairfield town and onloaded our wood and then to Guires and then Allen & I went about one mild after hay and that made it in the knight S W warm

22 was Exceeding Cold indeed and Allen and I Carted 2 load of Rowen from Joseph hanfords barn and which took tel in the knight Sir

23 was very Cold and I went Nathan Adams and brought 60 Bushels of Ears of Corn and Eat apples & Drinkt Sider brought a barrel along for David Sturge Dram for that and Just at knight it Cloud up and I went to Sam. Smiths with my lame ox and got him fixt and very cold

24 I got up in the morning and lookt out adors and the wind blew and Snow flew most terribly indeed and N E wind yesterday Last knight Extreme Cold well we went Down to Doct jizzups for a load of Straw for our oxen to lie on and then went to Sam : taylors and Loaded 15 hundr of hay N West wind very Cold indeed Sir it was

25 It was Cloudy N E W and very Cold and we Set out for Danbury with Corn oats and hay went to Couches at Redden

26 in the morning I thought it was winter indeed N W : W very hard & Rite in our faces and I got my Shoes tapt and got to Couches about Day light in

27 it was Colder than it was yesterday and we Came along to the jump and loaded Some wood & the wagon wheel Broke and then I came along with 7 Cattel Just at knight it Cloud up and looks like a Storm

28 in the morning it was Quite moderate and allen & I wen 2 mild to hanfords barn for a load of hay and then I went a mild and a half to Ebenezer Moores after Salt hay and it is Cloudy and warm I got my lame ox Shod and he is better for Sitting one Shoe he askt one shilling Six pence I gave him 2

29 it rained last knight and this morning and I Cut up Some hogs and helpt Salt them for mr Continent & the Snow is gone 2 3 or 4 inches it was South w. and warm Now & at Even I Churnd & it was Clear N W. W and Cooler.

30 I went to Joshua Jinnings and took 50 bushels of oats and then to greenfield Bradlys and 140 £ of flax and then to Simon Couches 15 or 16 mild warm and muddy very much Sir

31 was Cloudy and I got as far as hoyt hill and it begun to Rain and I got to Danbury & onloaded and then it begun to Rain hard and I went to Couches and it was Raine and foggy I took Care of my oxen and then my Self

### February 1778

1 was Cloudy and I Came home to guires and I live very well and work very Steady and my lame Stag is got better & now I have 5 Cattel fit for Duty

2 I Did not much only trim up my old mare and Doctor an old Sheep and then after noon I got 2 bushel of Oats from Esq Abraham Andrus and it was warm day and Some hazy

3 I Did not much I Brought a load of flax out of that lot for guire and it is warm and thawe I Sawd pin wood for Seth Sturge

4 a little after Dinner I took my team and went to Norwalk after Corn I Brought 60 Bushes Ears it is bad

Carting indeed the mud is only about half leg Deep and I will tel you what weather it is at this time it is Ether hazy or [ . . . ? ] I turnd out my Cattel and they told me there was 2 men bin to See me which I soon found it was John porter & Jeremiah Burmingham (?)

5 it Raind Some in the morn and I Set out to Danbury with Corn and 7 Cattel and the mud was about half leg high upon a level & I went to mr Couches in Reden

6 it was Cloudy and I went Danbury & william Clemmons set out with us and it Snowd N E wind and Cold and we got there Some in the Evening Put out our Cattel fare well Sir

7 I got up in the morn and the wind blew very terribilly N W and Cold as the jews & we Came along the Snow as high as the oxen backs Some time and the wheels all one as a Snow one only See the End of the Exeltree well we Came to the jump and took 4 long Pols 30 foot Each I brought 2 of them and along we Came very heavy Sir but I got along to greens farms and then filld my Crop Sir

8 was Cloudy and I gave my oxen Some hay and then I Rode into fairfield to David Oarlys and then I see John Joslen & Jeremiah Burlingham & I Eat a Dinner of Scollops Pork and Sider & Veneger about 2 a Clock it begun to Snow & Just at Dark I Set out back to guires & the last snow was 10 inches and this 2

9 we took Care of our oxen & then 3 of us went to tomme Couches and loaded our Carts out of his barn with hay Eat Dinner there Pork Pees Sider & then Alen and I went to Esq Andrus & measured 46 bushels of oats and it is very Cold N W wind

10 we Set out for Danbury 4 of us & there was So

much Snow it was very bad Carting and Pretty warm in the afternoon it thickened up and Clouded up Just at knight & we got to Couches at Redden about 8 Clock live very well here

11 Storm in the morning & last knight it Snowed a littel grain and now the Storm increases Rain & N E wind very Cold and this after noon I feel very Poorly Augurish

12 I am very much not well indeed and it is Exceeding Stormy Snow North wind and very hard & we heard they ware a Suffering for hay at Danbury & So we must go we Set out about 10 o'clock and got a littel way and my Cart one wheel Sunk So far Down in a hole that it over Set the load the Snow was full of warter & the wheels would Sink into the and very heavy Carting indeed and we must waïd about knee Deep the Chief of the way then I put my team to Clemmons and much adoe to get along then with 10 Cattel we got to Danbury Just Dark 7 mild and then I went to Capt hoyts & laid in a bed it has bin a very tedious day for a well person and worse for a Sick one

13 in the morning I was very much unwell I will assure you and it is Clear and Cold & N W wind and I went to Warners and found that Pardon Burlingham lived at fish kill then I Eat a littel Victuals and then Clemmons and I Set out back & fell into the warter About knee deep in bettel well we got to Couches and got a Dish of tea and then I broke out with the Chicken Pox thick

14 I am Exceeding Poorly and Sore and I Rode to the jump & then I took up a load of wood and we got to guires about Sun Down and it is very Cold indeed and I have a pain in my head and bones very bad I went to bed Direct

15 I got up about 9 Clock and I am very Poorly yet I Drinkt a littel tea about noon I begun to feel better Some Pretty Pleasent to Day Cloudy at knight and

16 last knight it Snowed 2 or 3 inches and to Day I feel much better I went to Esq Andres for 2 bags of oats & it was Cloudy all day Cold

17 was Exceeding Cold and windy I with 4 oxen 2 mares I Came along to Redden and ther Came along a wagoner & with his jack lifted out the wheel & I got to Danbury about 7 Clock with a Cart & a wagon Sir

18 I staid in town til about 12 then I took 2 oxen & two horses & I went to mr Couches Pleasent

19 we went to the jump and loaded Some wood & then to guires and it was Cloudy toward knight Pleasent Snowed a littel about Dark

20 Clemmons & I went to Doct Jizsiphs(?) for a load of Straw then three of us went to Campo 3 mild and got Loads of hay and it was very Cold and Some Cloudy and last knight I lay upon the floor

21 Clemmons & I went to Campo and got one load and then to hanfords barn for the other and it was very Cold Sir then we Came to guires

22 four of us Set out for Danbury and we got along bravely and we got to Gershom bradleys and Refreshed us a littel and it begun to Snow morderately and we got to Couches about Sun Down and then took a littel w: india then went to Danbury got there about 9 Clock it was Dark and very bad Carting those 7 last milds then to Capt hoyts

23 I Drew Some allowance and then I took my Cattel and 2 horses and went to Capt hoyts Saw mill after Rails S E. wind Cloudy and warm



24 Snow melts apace and after noon i brake a littel flax & took my Cart to osborns to be mended Sir made Some legin Strings in the morning I Went to Doct Woods and Could Not git my oxen Shod and so not much to doe

25 I yoked up my oxen and benjamin Rockwell and I went to hezekiah Sanfords and it was a very hot Day for the time a year and Cloudy toward knight & we loaded our hay and laid upon the floor S wind

26 we took up our teams and it was Cloudy & foggy and we Came up Such hills that almost hang over and it thawd very fast and was very bad going and we got home about 2 Clock

27 Rained a littel Snowed near one inch I Dressed 8 pounds of flax Some Cooler and I have the head ach very bad it Cleared away in the Evening

28 Herrick and I went to hoyt hill and cut a load of walnut wood and Sold it to Isaac Reed for 22 Shillings and I took a Pair of Smooth buckels for 15 and to knight there was 29 teams Came into this town and Staid Sir and So Concludes february 1778 only in the Evening it Clouded up Speedioly and Snowed about one inch and half Deep Sir

### March 1778

1 it was Chilly Cold with the wind to the N W before knight it Clouded up Some and the wind to the S W and I Rode my horse that I bought Last Week

2 Was Exceeding Cold and blustering and I had tapt my Shoes in the after noon I went to hoyt hill and brought a load of wood it was Cloudy in the Evening

3 Snowed a littel and is Raw Chilly Cold and wind to the N I feed my oxen Just at knight it begun to

Snow very fast and I Eat a very good Super of Rice and milk about a great bason full and I am a good Deal pleased to think that I am a going to be out of the C Service the wind N E I was weighed to Day and weighed 180 £

4 I yoked my team in order to work but Did none it was Clear and very Cold and the Snow that fell Last knight was 6 inches and w n w I fed my oxen well Just at knight Herrick and Set out to Redden to mr Sanfords & 10 mild but we got there a good while before we went to bed it was a very Cold Evening

5 was a very Cold morning and herrick and I went to giting out flax and we got out 37 £ only very tuff good Sider Enough

6 we got out 42 and could not have the mill much tired me very much indeed Sir

7 was Cloudy and not good for flax But we got out 45 $\frac{3}{4}$  oh I have longed to be at work as much as Ever a fish Did to be out of warter this good while So now I Can work Snowd Some Raind in the afternoon N E wind

8 was Cloudy and nothing to Do happy Jo So So E wind and Cold

9 was Cloudy N E wind Chilly we got out 53 $\frac{3}{4}$  and Raind Some

10 was Cloudy wet and foggy Raind all Day and we got out 38 $\frac{3}{4}$  and live well Sider Plenty Enough

11 it being Cloudy and misty we took the flax we had Earnd and Came to Danbury very Slopy going we got Some Victuals, Capt hoyts then went to Esq taylors there a Constabel Put herrick and I keepers over a Prisoner So we took him to Landlord Dibels and put out his horses and keep him til morning .

12 in the morning I felt very Poorly and the man and the Constabel Came in order to make him own what he had Done with the Rum that was mising & for now you see this Demmon was Carting a load of Rum for Coleman from weathersfield to the N River & Some gallons were gone Examination was made and it was found out that he lapt it and got groggy and mad not a good Spoil and it leaked out So the poor man was obliged to Pay all he had for it and Still went on with him his Paying our Expense and 18 S apiece and very warm foggy Day Sir

13 was Cloudy and foggy and warm and the Snow thaws apace and very muddy and I heard Some Robins and blue birds and it Seems like Spring and now here I live upon Expense it being no weather for buisness as foggy as Ever I Saw it in my life I was weighed to Day 177

14 was foggy and bad going as Ever I Saw it almost & I Sold my horse to a C officer for 11 dollers 8 year old I feel very uneasy it Cleared away before noon and very warm & Just at knight I Rode with agur hoyt to Swomp Lot and Skind a Cow they had Dead and it is very muddy indeed Sir

15 was Clear and I had nothing to Do at Even it Clouded up in the knight it Rained Some

16 was Cloudy Raine foggy I took my Cloath to Jane taylor to make a frock then I Deald out Some Provision in the Clerks Room or Stead

17 was Cloudy I think I Never See Such a Spell of weather in my life and about noon it begunt to Clear away with the wind N W and Some Cooler and I Deald out mor Provision at Even we agreed to work for Capt talor and get out flax and

18 we Dressed flax for Capt taylor and Dressed out  
16 $\frac{1}{4}$  Quite Clear and Cool N W wind

19 a fine warm Day S wind and we Dressed 12 $\frac{1}{4}$  the  
Snow is all gone and has bin Some Days

20 morning was Some foggy and S wind we Dressed  
14 Pounds of flax Just at knight Capt morgan Came to  
me from the Small Pox woodbury and want me more

21 was Exceeding Cold N W wind and morgan  
intervend with me to Stay Some longer & I took C.  
C A oxen and went to Capt hoyts Saw mill for wood  
and I wosht my face and hands and in a minute or 2  
there was ice froze on my hair oh it is very Cold indeed  
Sir then I was obliged to Eat C provisions again not good

22 was Exceeding Cold and I took Care of my oxen  
and froze very hard last knight Some Peopel Say to  
Day is as Cold as any Day in the winter if there was  
Snow on the ground and so

23 was Some more Pleasent and I brought Some  
warter from the River for mr loyd to Wash then to the  
Saw mill with winter for wood

24 in the morning we Drawd Some more Pork and  
beef not good then feed my oxen with Corn for we have  
no hay Poor oxen I Piety them and I am not well for I  
have got the Quik Step I went to barns Shop and Staid  
there a Spell Just at Even i See Some horses Run

25 was foggy in the morning and winter & I Set out  
for fairfield and went as far as bethel and Hezekiah  
Sanford we met and ted to go to his house and we went  
by the way of umpawog got there a littel before knight

26 we loaded our loads and the wind was South and  
very high and it was wofull Carting we got along it  
Rained Some Snowed So it Covered the ground S E  
wind and very Chilly

27 Last night it Snowed a littel more and Some this morning about noon I See Jearns Cotes agoing home and I went to Capt hoyts Saw mill for wood and it was Pretty Cold our Pork and beef Stinks So I Cant Eat it & I buy my Victuals S W W W h W N h

28 was Cloudy and I and benjamin Rockwell and I went into the woods after timber and with much adoe got back about Sundown Sir

29 was S E wind and Stormy very Cold and Just at Even it begun to Snow and hail very tedious and I went to Mrs Clerrks

30 wind was N E very Cold and I & Benjamin Rockwell went to Reden 10 mild it Rained all the time almost and I was very wet and Cold and I foddered the oxen at the uper barn I feel poorly at this time

31 I was not well I got breakfast and then we went up to the barn and fand 17 Bushels of wheat & Rie and then weighed our Loads and the wind E of N and blustering and Cold

#### April 1778

1 the Sun Shines Pleasent and Clear and about 10 Clock we Set out for Danbury and got home before knight and Drew allowance for this month m w s w h w n h

2 was Cloudy and Rained Some and we only took Care of our oxen and at knight there was a thunder Shower from S w

3 morning was Something Stormy both with Rain and Snow and I hetcheled Some flax for mother hoyt and N W wind & Cold and after noon we 3 or 4 went to the Saw mill after wood and ah ha Last friday I heard 1 or 2 frogs peep peep peep

4 3 of us went to new town woods after timber &

Some Cool and we got home before knight I am not well a very bad Cold indeed and in the Evening I had the head ake Very bad indeed Sir

5 is pretty Cool and I have the head ach very bad So I am not abel to work it increases as the Sun Rises

6 my head Did ake and So increased and it was Clear & pleasant and after noon it Cloudd up and fed my oxen and the Snipe whisel and the frogs peep and the toads Blurr and it is Spring I believe Sir

7 I was not well yet and I got Clemmons oxen Shod and Capt morgan went with me to the Doct and in the after noon it Clouded up Some and the wind at Even N and Comforts hoyts girl had a Convulsion fit

8 was a very Cold Day I went to the Doct and they Blooded me and gave me a puke & I feel very poorly indeed Sir

9 was Pretty Pleasant with the wind Southwad and I was 19 years of age this Day and I went and got my oxen Shod and Some P r g brite moon Shine knight Pleasant

10 it is Quite warm and foggy and I went to Redden and Loaded 11 Dozen of Spokes & and then Staid at Hezekiah Sanfords all knight Lie on the floor

11 was warm and foggy and I Came to Danbury the frogs & toads keep the musick up and I guess the Suckers Run

12 fogy and warm I have the head ake the grass is green we Set out to fairfield and went to Sam : thorps and it was Cloudy warm

13 we bought a load of wwood apiece and we got to fairfield and Sold our wood for 18 S per Load and then to Capt wakemans got Some Sider Lie on the floor

14 we went over to mr Barrs and winter and I mr

Burr Weighed and Loaded 32 hundred of hay and it was Cloudy and warm and then to wakemans again

15 it Rained Last knight and this morning while we went 7 mild then we went to gershom Bradlys and got a good breakfast then got along to Couches and turnd out for fear of turning over in the Dark Such way Just as we was a going to bed we Dreamd of a tory Just by and 7 of us went and took him it was one that had bin to the Enemy and was back on a Spie his name David Roe

16 it Rained a littel and we Set out and it was very Bad Carting and we got to Danbury about 2 or 3 and it is Cloudy & wind S W Morgan has got a man to Drive in Clemmons Room Adna jillet and 14 of this month he Came here

17 Adna jillet and I went to mend Some fence the other Side of hoyt hill and we brought a Load of wood off of the hill back went to morrisses for Cloath

18 in the morning I mended up the yard and N W Cold and Clemmons and woolf Set out for home and I went after Some Cloath for Some trousers and got none

19 I felt very poorly for I anointed for the atch Last Evening and I only took Care of my oxen S to m to h

20 was very windy and Cold and blustering and I went into the woods after Some timber and I Came back to bethel and heard that Capt hoyts house was burt and I Came along and I found it to be So well I had 47 pound of flax knapsak and a New frock burnt besides many notions So I turnd out my team and Slept in the School house

21 I took Care of my oxen & then I went to Capt grinnels after oats and for a load of goods and then S W

wind Some Cloudy and I See them play ball and we Slep at Maijor taylors and

22 Was a fast throughout the Continent and we Drew butter and Rice and the Rum that I had Lost was more gave me in the Room Southerly wind and Cloudy and at Even we went up to the meeting house and heard the band of musick Play Belonging to Colo Sam: B webs

23 was very wind and Cold and we went to Capt Grinnels and loaded his good in order to go to fairfield and after noon williams and I went to Reden after hay and live well Sir

24 we loadd one load of hay at Hezekiahs barn & then the other to Capt Ezekiels barn and then Drove them both together and no more and it was windy and Cold N W Clear

25 was very Cold I heard a brown thrasher Sing and we Came to Danbury with our hay 10 mild or more and I bought 4 yards half toe Cloth 20 S & we Carried our thing to Major taylors and Sleep there

26 Last knight was very Cold and Capt taylor gave me Some Breakfast and it is pretty pleasent But the wind is N W and Southerly toward knight Silas Dene went through this town Just from france I See 3 Swallows to Day

27 I fed my Cattel as usual and it is pretty pleasent and Just at knight I took my 2 Draw horses and Stradled them bothe at once and Run them Several times and then I betwixt 2 Stools I Came to the ground with a Small hurt But I Caught them and Rod them one more and So Concludd

28 jillet and I and williams went to the Saw mill for Rails and helpt them Draw 4 Logs to mill for his house



and it is pretty warm and then I went up to Doct woods after boards & Carried them to osborns and I Dont intend to Drive a team for my Continent any more yet Sir goodby

29 now my buisness is to take Care of the horses and I took Care of them and viz to give them oats and hay and warter & Carry them oats 2 times a Day hay as much as they will Eat S wind Cloudy

30 I took Care of my horses and then I took my Cloath to jane taylors for Some trowsers and it was Cloudy and N E wind and Cooler I heard 2 perwinks and I have 17 horses at knight I went after my trousers and Play [            ]

May 1 it Raind Last knight and Does this morning N E wind and Cold & I fed my horses & 16 then this Day I See in the print that Ebenzer Brunson att Waterbury his wife had two Sons that weighed Seven pound Each and a Daughter that weighed Six pound & 12 ouncsess and all at one birth and now alive Amos barns the 11 day of march 1778 his wife had a Daughter 10 Pounds one quarter weighed Raind Some in the afternoon

2 I took Care of them Eärly and then I made a yard for to keep them in and it Raind in the morning Early Cloudy after

3 was Clear and I am lame yet and I think the wind is N W and Some Cloudy and they are a Carrying off the Draughted torys to New haven

4 I took Care of the horses and just at knight Stephen herrick Came back from the Small Pox 600 he had in his face and n w wind I live very well for Continentel

5 I took Care of my horses and then tended Mason for Jemmy Scougel at Maijor taylors and So the Day

was very pleasent and I have Some fat horses and Some  
invaatods I bought 4 yards of toe Cloath for 18 Shillings

6 I hung on Some warter for brewing and then I went  
and helpt move thè Parlour of Capt hoyts house that  
was not burnt and in the after noon I helpt Raise another  
as big as the old one pretty warm to Day

7 I take Care of the horses and Herrick and I Cut a  
boar and one yesterday and it is Some Cooler and Cloud  
up in the Evening and Raind all knight I was weighed  
and 181 pounds weighed

8 Raind Some in the morning I took Care of the  
horses Cleard away before noon Quite Cool n w wind  
and pretty Easy time of it Sir

9 was Quite a Cold Day and we Drew allowance for  
the Rest of this month I bught a pair of good Deer  
Skin Breeches for one Doller at Vendue I Carted 100  
Boshel of hay Just as Even

10 as I was wartering of the horses one of them Run  
away & I took Care of the Rest and then I pursued him  
and I Could hear that he was Seen on the Run toward  
Redden I went 7 mild I met winter and jillet they had  
took him & taild him to the Cart So I Rode him back  
in a hurry led the other the after noon Clouded up &  
Raind a littel I live very well

11 I work as usual and Cut herricks hair off and it is  
pretty warm one family has got the Small Pox the  
Natural way n w wind

12 I took Care of the horses and then I went with  
Amos hoyt in the woods puling bark very warm Day I  
want to be at home Sir at knight 8 horses more than  
Common

13 Last knight Came home Prisoners from Longisland  
Lievt: Clerk and troubridge and that was taken at fourt

washington and I took Care of my horses and then Rod after Some Cows thunder Shower the North Rained Some here

14 was Election and I Did live very well Egg Nog to the Coopers I went to taylors the East Part of bethel at knight C hoyts m w h w Sir N h

15 I put two horses to Pasture and I helpt herrick onload Some hay a very hot Day as has bin this Spring the trees are leavd out and the apel trees Blossomd Some Egg punch I Ride about Some Sir I gess

16 I Drove my horses to Deacon knaps lot and it is very very warm Some Cloudy

17 I Drove the horses to pasture again and they Ran over to Shelter Rock and N W wind at Even I went to Chriks fr to s w m w I was Sent for and I went all knight after a tory but Could not find him

18 we Came into Danbury and got a w india was Cloudy all Day Some Cooler

19 was very hot Day take Care of my horses Ride about Some Study Some Cloudy Some

20 put Some horses in knap and Some in Starrs Lot and it is fine weather hot I Study Every Day S wind one of the Span Did tread on my leg and lamed me Some

21 took Care of horses and then Rode after Some Sheep & found 22 and after noon herrick and I went a fishing and Caught 14 and S wind very hot Even to taylors Ed Ad k B M C

22 Now I give the horses provinder Still but turn them to pasture in day time Snow at knight Cloudy in the after noon was Clear and Andrew williams and I Rode toward Ridgfield 4 mild and found the Rest of the Sheep and

23 herrick went to tending the Small Pox & Exced-

ing hot and for the tim a year and So Sir I Carried home k B

24 I took Care of the horses Early and then Eat Some Bread and milk to mother hoyts Exceeding hot and mr loyd Came from hartford Just at knight it Rained Some thundered Some to the north

25 16 horses to Day and I have 2 Store horses and I Recd 30 Dollers for 2 months & N W wind I See old father Aroron wilder to Day and it is Cloudy at knight

26 Winter and gillet is gone home and I Rode to Stony hill and after noon it is Cloudy S w wind Rained all knight

27 morning it Rained and I brought up the horses and from the barn and then back to their Places again and it Rains very hard and Left Rain 10 Clock and Studied again and Egg Punch

28 Clear & Cold wind N W I fixt my horses as usual and So no more

29 Exceeding Cold and N W wind and I have a great Deal of Runing and Riding to to 15 horses

30 I put all the horses on Deer hill & Last knight mr frost Did a deal Dammage for many Peopel in this town and

31 was Cloudy & 9 Clock it begun to Rain & I take Care of the horses and that is all & it Rains very hard that in the Day and Storms all knight and that Concludes may

June 1 was Cloudy and Rains I fed the horses and washd my frock and m w t my hair and then I took 66 Dollers and took Care at knight and very bad and wet m w Stormy knight and So

2 I had John Dod to help me and Shoo him a littel about it Cloudy & warm and at Even I fixt them again

and Rode old Nook to Capt Starrs barn and that was the last I Rode them A h m w

3 was Cloudy and I got Som w india and then I fixt and Herrick and I Set out home and we Came through Newtown Boodbery and Warterbury and I met Capt tayler from the assembly and Just at Sun Down we Came to a tavern and I was much tired and then it was Cloudy hes Ben a very warm Day

4 it Rained last knight and this morning we got breakfast and then we 9 Clock we Set and Rained we Set out and Came over the mountain and into Southerington and then Refreshed us and then through farmington within 5 mild of hartford Stopt at a widows house 3 or 4 Clock we Dried us then got Some Victuals and then felt better and at Even it left Raining

5 about Sun Rise I Set out and Came to hartford and Crossed the ferry 7 Clock and then we Came to Landlord alkutts and got Some breakfast I See Wm Moury Came through Bolton Coventry we See Doct Morrisson Murfee that Could not help him Self on his horse or off he Came with us to Land Lord Rust got Some Drink and then we Came to Simeon fobes and Staid all knight fared well

6 morning was foggy and got breakfast and then Sun about 2 hours high Set out for home and Come Ashford and Pomphret and into killingly and it was very hot Day indeed I Came to Esq Dressers and Stopt a littel and the Sun about 2 hours high I Arived home with a blessing

7 was Cloudy and Rained Some and I had not much work to Doe

8 Rained last knight Cloudy this morning I went to

J m J m u m and then to I raining Just at knight it  
Cleard away & I S w M R

9 I Came home and then I went Jeraels mungors  
Some Cool to Day and n w wind and Just at knight was  
Cloudy and

10 I went to Burlingham in the after noon I Set out  
to Providence and I went Smithfield at Noah farnum  
then I See Jesse Joslen and over to J A Staid at farnums

11 I went to Providence and Bought Some things  
and Came back to Job Angels and hoed Corn and it  
was Dreadfull to work But I held out with pretty good  
Courage Sir South wind

12 I agreed to work 2 Days for 20 Shillings fenner &  
I hoed til most noon then we Stuck Some peas then after  
Dinner we Stubd Some bushes and then Just knight Cut  
a load of wood N A M J Elder Agells

13 was Cool Some and I went to Stubing bushes and  
Lazents had Likte to have Drawn me away under Some  
Shady tree or other But I fought with all my might and  
at length I wearied his Patience and the Poor fellow  
went off with tears in his Eyes and I got better very fast  
hoed Some Just at knight

14 I went Jude moury and then Jesse Joslen and I  
Came home to Killingly and it was in the Evening I  
went to John Marshes and See h R

15 I went to Silas taffts and then to Joseph Mury (?)  
an then at knight I S with h R Pretty warm oh very hot

16 was foggy in the morning and I helpt Ring Some  
hogs and I Did not much N wind

17 I Rode to Pearses in the midel Parish to git my  
hat Dresd and ther was a 2 thunder Showers to the South  
one to the North I went to Lees home by J marshes  
fidd at Chaffies and So home Sir

18 morning I Drinkt Some Stuff for the Jandice and  
Some Cooler Some hazy I went to John Plummers at  
Even I went R S W h R

19 I went to Burlinghams and after noon I Rode to  
the midel Parrish for my hat Sir and So

Sir Since January 1th Day 1777 I have bin Chiefly in  
the C A and I have gaind or Earnd Seventy five Pound  
L M only £75-0-0

By Me Jofeph Joslen Jr

20 I went to Smithfield in order to work went to  
Judge mowrys Cloudy toward knight

21 was Cloudy and Rained Some in the morn then I  
went to Noah farnums See Jesse & John Some troubled  
I first Saw L B mg I went home

22 Early I went to work for Job Angell & we went  
to Carting Stone Cloudy N : E wind warm

23 in the morning I went to N farnums after a Plough  
then Carted Stone in after noon I Stubd brisk Cloudy  
wind N. E

24 was Cloudy all Day but we Could See the Sun  
onc in a while & there was almost a total Elipse of the  
Sun it was very Dark at Even to widow Sweets Cleared  
to Day

25 was Clear & very hot and I went to Esq Steers  
after a plough and Burnt Some Bushes ther Cleard Just  
at knight I held plough

26 was very hot indeed I held Plough John Joslen  
hurt him a makeing wall

27 was Various hot indeed I hoed Corn & pertators  
and at Even went in Swiming was So hot at knight I  
Could not lie a bed lay on the floor

28 was very Exceeding hot indeed as Ever I knew &

I had the hair Cut off the top of my head & at knight to N: onlys

29 we half hilld Corn it was very hot & Dry there was thunder Showers to the N & to the South but none here

30 we hoed in the fore part of the Day into Swim at noon it was Various hot Pulld a littel flax in the after noon then hoed S wind Showers pass us

July 1778

1 in the forenoon we hoed in the after noon we moed Clover & it was most Dreadfull hot & C Showers to the South of us

2 we moed again & it was Exceeding hot But Some more wind Stiring Just at knight was a thunder Shower Raind But more North of us

3 Was Cloudy and Some Cooler & I held Plough

4 Remember independence I held Plough and Just at knight Cleard away from the N W and Showery to the South

5 was Clear N W wind and very Cool I went to Meaten to wenscout

6 these last two week I have had 7 Pound now I am to have 7 Pound 10 for half a month well I went to S farnums and got his oxen and then held Plough & was Something Cool

7 We Carted one load of hay morn then John & I Plowed Some Pulld flax Some

8 We Stackt one Stack of hay & ground our Sythes afternoon moed

9 we Did moe tel Just knight then Carted 2 Load of hay it was very hot S wind

10 moed Carted two load of hay Cloudy Some & pretty warm Raind in the knight



11 we hoed in the forenoon it was Cloudy and in the afternoon we Raked hay and got one load into the barn then it Rained a littel Swimming very hot day

12 was Clear & Cool mg Day time E Angels

13 moed in fore part of the Day & after part took up Rie & was Cloudy Carted in one load

14 we moed it was Cloudy Just at knight was Clear & I broke my Sythe and then Raked then n f Cherrys Rum

15 we moed in the fore part after part we Raked and Poled out of the Pond and So tis Carted one load

16 I hoed a littel in the morning & then Carted one Load of hay and one of Rie and it was very hot & Dry then Stakt one load afternoon Stackt one more Carted one more to the Stack

17 in the forenoon we hoed in the afternoon we moed very Dry weather these Days

18 was a frost in the meadow in the morning and we moed all Day killd Some bumbel bees

19 I went to J Smiths n f E A Judge Mourys then at knight I S w N : O fenner with Henrite Only

20 was Cloudy and we moed all Day Rained Some

21 I went to Judge mowrys and moed in the fore noon in the after noon Raked for Job mowry Cloudy at Even

22 was Cloudy & misty & we moed all Day and ivy very plenty

23 we hoed Pertaors and I begun to Eatch the poison Did and Just at knight I heard of the alarm at Providence

24 was Cloudy and I hoed I think & I am a good Deal poisoned with ivy N E winds and Cool these days Spread Some flax

25 I moed a littel in the morn then I Stird up hay in the afternoon I Raked and was So lame I Could hardly goe at Even I washd with beaf broin and I likte for to a fainted Could not Eat

26 I washd again and Did almost faint Surely for it Struck the Poison in to my Stomack & mrs moury gave me Some Rum & a tub of warm warter then I washd the broin off with Sope Suds then wore a petecoat for my legs and thighs ware much lame

27 I was very lame hardly goe Sick to my Stomack

28 I was very lame but I Put burdock leaves & that Drawd out the Poison and I was not So Sick at my Stomack But very lame yet

29 I felt Some better & afternoon I Rode to Job Angells and washd in the tan trough and Put on a Clean Shirt and trowsers and I felt Some better but very much Swelld yet

30 I moed all Day & was very tired indeed Sir But I live as well here as I Can Desire to

31 I Rakd in the forenoon & in the afternoon we moed in the bog meadow and it was Cloudy oh Rained a littel in the forenoon

### August 1778

1 was Cloudy & I Carted 3 load of Wood after noon I Rakd hay and I was Draughted for 20 Days and John likewise Southerly winds lately Clear after noon

2 I helpt Stack one Stak then Came to Charles hawkins See John was Exceeding hot to J Angell I went then N f Staid at Jobs A

3 I workt for Noah farnum moed in the fore noon after noon Raked & he Came home from Carting Shower in the knight

4 I moed: Some what hot

5 I moed in his meadow and there was a fine Shower and Showery all Day Just at knight heard we ware Sent for & glad was I Surely I was well I took a horse and Rode up to Judge Mowrys and got me Some Cloath for a knap Sack Sent for you under Stand ie to go to Rhodeisland

6 to E A I made me a knapsack then I went to Joseph Farnum for Some mony then I fixt and went to Job A then I Rode to Joseph Sprage for my gun & acutuments then Jesse John & I with Sevrel more Set out for town went to E Angells & Enlarged Some more to our Company and we marchd to town and got there Jut before knight and I went into Swiming and we Did Lodge in the Court house So it begins

7 Soon as light I got up and See the Continentels March through town and we bought Some Stores for us and got breakfast at Mrs tripes and very hot I bought me a Cantee about 12 we Set out for tivy town we went through Patucket Rehoboth to the meeting house the other Side mildes bridge and Slept on the ground 6 of us

8 about 2 or 3 Clock we mustred and marched into Swansy and got breakfast of Chocolate then over Slates ferry into free town then & it was very hot & we Eat Dinner then we marchd over fall River into tivy town and the Dust Did fly very bad it being So Dry we Encampt Som here Som there I lay by a hay Stack Cloudy knight

9 was Some Cloudy we got breakfast of Chocolate then went to the perrade and washd our gun & fixt them in good order then we marchd to howlands ferry then there Came up a very hard Shower then we Crossd the

ferry about 3 Clock on to Rhode island then we marchd almost to the fort then we Laid in the great Room and it Raind Some in the knight Now I was in Capt trask Company Colo<sup>l</sup>: Angell Reg<sup>nt</sup>: generel west Brigade Sir

10 was Cloudy the french Ships went out and Did Engage the English Batteries New port and cannonaded about 2 or 3 hours very Smart indeed Jess & John went out on a Scout Down to the lines at knight I went upon guard to the bridge Raind Some

11 Jess & John Came back and made a littel wall to keep the wind off a littel for it was N: E: and very Cold at knight I Come off of guard & nothing to Eat hardly and we Slept there it Raind in the knight oh dear no tents nor house

12 we Stired about & built us a Stone house and Coverd it with brakes and in the after noon it begun to Rain hard and it Came through our house upon us & then we went 1 mild in the Rain for Some hay then we ware wet to the Skin and our house did Still leak and very Cold and Strong N E wind Jes & I three more went 1 mild and found a hay Stack and turnd off Some hay and Crep under and was almost Chillard to Death and by and by the Rain found the way to us Raind on us all knight

13 in the morning we Croke out and Could hardly Stand but we took a littel Dram apice for we had not much then we Came up to the Stone house and there found John Just alive and a few more with him much So and I got Dry after a while But I feel very poorly there was a boil over my left Eye and I Cannot See with it I think it is a very Cold N E Storm as Ever I See this time a year Just at knight I went and got Some

more Rum & at knight I Slep Some better Some Dryer

14 was pretty Clear and we fixt up our guns and then we perraded and marchd to the warter & fired by Plat-  
toons then got Some Dinner & I feel very Poorly and Sick afternoon we went to the fourt & Could not git any Cartridgs very warm E ward the wind is

15 we ware ordered to march all the forces to the lines and John & I was very poorly and Jere Burlingham & we got our Packs Carried and we Came along after and Just at knight we Did Encamp in a whatelbury Plain & 1 mild & half off the lines & I feel very much unwell then I got one more bottel of Rum Slep in the Bushes

16 was Cloudy & we built us a Bush hut and I feel Some better & Just at knight Jesse John & I was Drawed out to go to intrenching and we went in about 3 Quarters of a mild of the Enemy and built a fourt and it was foggy and we Came off Soon as it was light

17 and I feel very Poorly Sir Cannot Eat any thing hardly tel Just knight I Drinkt Some Coffe & So we lie on the ground

18 I feel very unwell yet to my Stomack head & bones and the Enemy keep a Constunt fireing many of our guns broke to Day with Shot from the Enemy Severel wounded and hessians Desert to us Every knight Jes in on fautiege John & I upon guard to knight Cloudy & fogy and So hes bin Ever Since we Came on the island almost

19 I feel Some better Cleard away in the fore noon and there is fireing on both Sids to Day at knight I was Releived from guard Sir

20 Constantly fireing Still fortifying & I feel Some better I washd my knapsack

21 about Sun Rise we Set out upon fautige Jes Joh & I & we went Down to the lines in order to intrench and we ware in Plain Sight about half a mild off of the Enemy & the ground was but Just broke and we laid Down our guns and Just begun to work & they begun to fire upon us very fast from 4 bateries & about one hour very fast but with a blessing not one man Received any wound over a while we Could Eat & Drink very well when Coverd Steady fire all day not So fast

22 I feel Poorly to Day and I bought Some Cheese and Stedy fireing one man killd to Day one much wounded yesterday

23 there Came on more troops and they fire hoet for they begun the breast work for the great mortar Last knight Steadyly fired at it to Day and Small arms was a littel Dischargd between the guards 2 of our men taken at 4 Clock Jes & John & I went on fautiege to the bum battery against tomery and placed the great mortir in order for work and Came off in the morning.

24 morning I feel very poorly they a Continual fire on both Sides not much to Do to Day

25 Soon as light we Peradd and marchd to head Quearters and praydd and wheeld and formd and So workd a Spell then afternoon John I and Some more went near 3 mild after fautiege Rum and the balls Came along Now and then one one through the Store we Drawd the Rum or through the Rough & took one board off and So they hopt very merry hot Day

26 Soon a light we perraded and atended prayrs and it is very hot we Drawd Provision and I think there has bin 6 or 7 men killd and died of their wounds and more

wounded and one 18 Pounder Split the other Day hurt no body and one Brass mortar Split Some the Centrys Change a few Shots Every knight I feel very poorly

27 Soon as light we perraded and Reeturned our Pots and kettels into the Store and the Sun about 2 hours high we Came through Portsmouth to bristol ferry and went on board of a Sloop in order to Come to Providence then there was no wind what there was was a head and we lay all almost asleep and they all hallowed out and Said we ware taken for there was an English tender upon us now I was Down in the hole and So Expected but it was one of our own Past Just by and we beat along almost to Conimicut Point and lay tel Day

28 head wind So we Steerd for warrick Neck and landed and then got a good breakfast but I feel very Poorly indeed we had wheet Bread milk and we Came through Pautuxet and Providence and North Providence into Smithfield to Job Angels and got Some Clean Clothes.

29 I got breakfast then went to Judge Mowrys Setled with him & there was a very heavy Cannonade we Could hear and they had a very Smart Engagement on Rhode island Cloudy in the afternoon I Staid at Job Angells

30 I Staid to Job Angells tel Just knight then went to Colo<sup>l</sup>: mowrys and Staid all knight and I am not well in helth

31 was Cloudy and I Carted a load of wood and then W<sup>m</sup>: mowry and I was Comeing up with a team in order for to move Jere<sup>h</sup>: Burlingham to Smithfield So I Came to Killingly Jest at Knight and I am not well indeed at all but I went to Burlinghams for Some Physick Buckthers

\* \* \* \* \*





# INDEX.

- Abblare, 264.  
 Abels, William, 258.  
 Abington, 299.  
 Adams, Ens., 68, 79, 88.  
     Nathan, 341, 342.  
     Parker, 321, 329, 330.  
 Addison, 261, 287.  
 Agell, Elder, 360.  
 Albany, 139, 224, 226, 232, 248, 253,  
     260, 288, 292.  
 Aldrich, Meria, 335, 336.  
 Allen, 342, 343, 344.  
     Col., 145, 146, 147.  
     Gabriel, 340, 341.  
     Martin, 255.  
 Allerton's Point, 91.  
 Allge, Capt., 156.  
 Ambler, Joshua, 316.  
 Amboy, 177.  
*America*, 5.  
 Amewalk, 320.  
 Anderson, 180.  
 Andrie, Lieut. John, 155.  
 Andrus, (Andre), 344, 346.  
     Abraham, 343.  
     Joseph, 258.  
     Theodo, 258.  
 Anstruther, Lieut. Philip, 155.  
 Angell, 363.  
     Col., 366.  
     E., 365.  
     Job, 360, 361, 364, 365, 369.  
 Arlington, 123.  
 Armstrong, 243.  
 Arnold, Capt., 283.  
     Gen., 223, 224, 225, 237, 266, 260,  
     270, 271, 272, 279, 280.  
     Benedict, 5.  
     Stephen, 248.  
 Arnold's Point, 272.  
 Ashford, 184, 336, 359.  
 Ashman, 253.  
 Attleborough, 119.  
 Avires, 201.  
 Babcock, 62.  
     Ens., 63, 64, 88.  
 Baily, Capt., 155.  
     Col., 81.  
 Baker, 241.  
     Widow, 251.  
 Baker's Harbor, 250, 251.  
 Baldwin (Baldin), 73.  
     Lieut., 63.  
     Lieut.-Col., 22, 24.  
     James, 258.  
 Ballowd, Samuel, 258.  
 Bancroft, Capt., 19.  
 Barber, 253.  
 Barboo, Atwill, 263.  
 Barman, 261.  
 Barns, 322, 327, 350.  
     Amos, 355.  
     Jared, 220.  
 Barr, 352.  
 Barror, Isaac, 315.  
 Bartam, 340.  
 Bartlett, Samuel, 40.  
 Bassett, Serg. Abraham, 191.  
     Benjamin, 220.  
     Drum Maj. John, 29.  
 Bason Harbor, 242, 248, 250.  
 Batchler, John, 36.  
 Battistarrun, John, 263.  
 Beach, Amos, 257.  
     Michael, 257.  
 Beadle (Bedel), Col., 144, 145, 146,  
     162, 250, 251, 252, 265.  
 Bedford, 327, 328.  
 Bediance, Nathan, 258.  
 Beebe, Benajah, 64.  
 Bellamy, 113.  
 Belcher, Dr., 322.  
 Belchertown, 132.  
 Bemus Heights, 224.  
 Benedict, 329, 341.  
     Capt., 140.  
     Comfort, 328.  
     Thadeus, 303, 304.  
 Benjamin, 253.  
     Capt. Nathan, 253.  
 Bennington, 228, 236.  
 Berce, David, 257.

- Bergen, 199, 200.  
 Bergen's Point, 178.  
 Berry, Michael, 59.  
 Bethel, 315, 317, 319, 337, 338, 339.  
     340, 345, 350, 353, 357.  
 Betts, 340.  
     Burrel, 306.  
 Bigelow, Maj., 14.  
 Bill, 81.  
     Lieut., 287.  
 Billings (Billins), 90.  
     Peleg, 258.  
 Bishop, David, 220.  
 Blackman, Jack, 287.  
 Blague, Capt., 223, 228.  
 Blakslee, Jared, 220.  
     Obed, 220.  
 Blanford, 132.  
 Blany, 74.  
 Blinman, Rev. John, 3.  
 Blover (See Glover).  
 Block Island, 106.  
 Boardman, Oliver, 221, 232.  
 Bocage, Daniel, 6.  
     Elizabeth, 6.  
     Hon. G. W., 6.  
     Joseph, 6.  
     Leonidas, 6.  
 Bolecer, 265.  
 Bolton, 359.  
 Bond, 288.  
     Lieut.-Col., 15, 17, 23.  
 Bonney, Jarus, 258.  
 Booth, 303.  
 Bornam, Capt., 119.  
 Boston, 1, 4, 33, 34, 37, 45, 52, 54, 91.  
     93, 97, 99, 101, 102, 103, 106, 108.  
     109, 118, 122, 127, 136, 177, 232.  
     233, 237.  
*Boston*, 270, 275, 276.  
 Boston Neck, 107.  
 Bostwick, 309, 310.  
 Bourn, Peter, 108.  
 Boyd, 310, 312.  
 Bozrah, 334.  
 Bracket, Lieut.-Col., 18.  
     Col., 29.  
 Bradford, 315.  
     Ens. William, 260.  
 Bradley, 251, 343.  
     Lieut., 213.  
     Gershom, 346, 353.  
     Hezekiah, 342.  
 Brainerd, 301.  
*Brave*, 156.  
 Bray, John, 23.  
 Breggs, 260, 261.  
 Brentts, 245.  
 Brice, Capt., 156.  
 Brickit, Col., 54.  
 Bridges (Brigg, Brigges), Col., 13,  
     25, 42, 46, 53, 56, 57.  
 Brigham, Lieut., 42.  
 Brinley, 136.  
 Brish, 314.  
 Bristol Ferry, 369.  
 Brocket, Capt., 179.  
     Enos, 220.  
     Isaac, 220.  
     Isaiah, 220.  
     Jacob, 220.  
     John, 220.  
     Monson, 220.  
 Brookfield, 131.  
 Brookline, 101, 102, 103, 334.  
 Brooks, Maj., 17, 22, 25, 27, 46, 54.  
 Broton, Nathan, 257.  
 Brown, 260, 261.  
     Gov., 199.  
     Lieut.-Col., 23.  
     Maj., 144, 145, 245, 246, 247, 248,  
         257.  
     James, 257.  
     Maj. John, 242.  
     John C., 258.  
     Rufus, 64.  
     Thomas, 70.  
 Bruckit, Lieut.-Col., 23.  
 Bruer, Adj., 65, 73, 85, 90.  
     Col., 25, 70, 72, 81, 85, 88.  
     Col. David, 56.  
     Col. Jonathan, 57.  
 Brunson, Ebenezer, 355.  
 Bruster, Lieut., 64, 73.  
 Buck, Roger, 300.  
 Buckland, Capt., 289.  
 Buel (Beuel, Buwell), Capt., 258.  
     Col., 266, 288, 290.  
 Bulkeley (Buckley), Gershom, 300.  
     John, 338.  
     Joshua, 299.  
     Roger, 299, 300.  
 Bunker Hill, 4, 24, 36, 39, 45, 120,  
     121, 123, 129.  
 Bunnell, Capt., 180.  
 Burden, Stephen, 103.  
 Burgoyne, 221, 227, 228, 230, 232,  
     237.  
     Gen., 229, 231, 233, 234, 282.  
     Lieut.-Gen. John, 235, 236.  
 Burk, Abisha, 257.  
 Burlingham, 361.  
     Jeremiah, 344, 367, 369.  
     Pardon, 345.

- Burlingham, 360.  
 Burmingham, Jeremiah, 344.  
 Burnham (Burnam), 68, 81.  
 Burr, 208, 353.  
 Burrill, 292.  
   Benjamin, 312.  
   Col. Charles, 259.  
   Isaac, 335.  
 Burrough, Lieut. William B., 155.  
 Burts, 217.  
 Bush, 260.  
 Butler, 35, 213, 214.  
   Capt., 19, 71.  
 Butterik (Butrick), 16.  
   Maj., 18.  
 Button, Daniel, 84.  
 Byant, John, 258.  
 Byram River, 217.  
 Cadwell, Aaron, 242.  
   Timothy, 179.  
 Cageston, Elish., 97, 108.  
 Calender, Capt., 40.  
   Capt. John, 37.  
 Cambridge, 3, 4, 9, 11, 19, 28, 29, 30,  
   33, 36, 38, 41, 42, 44, 45, 46, 48,  
   49, 51, 52, 54, 55, 56, 58, 60, 61,  
   66, 67, 68, 71, 72, 74, 76, 77, 79,  
   80, 81, 82, 87, 88, 101, 104, 105,  
   108, 120, 121, 127, 130, 131, 133.  
 Camp, 329.  
   Dea., 330.  
   Luke, 98, 133.  
 Campbell (Camel), Lieut., 155.  
   Lieut.-Col. Archibald, 177.  
 Canaan, 133, 223, 241, 253, 305.  
 Canada, 136, 144, 147, 148, 151, 155,  
   227, 235, 236, 239, 242, 248, 259,  
   278.  
 Canterbury, 334.  
 Cape Breton, 6.  
 Cape Fear River, 7.  
 Carillion, 265.  
 Carlton, 148.  
   Gen., 151, 166.  
   Gov., 155, 166, 167, 171.  
   Sir Guy, 235.  
 Carmil, Daniel, 48.  
 Carnes, Maj., 147.  
 Cary, Maj., 190, 191.  
 Case, Dudley, 253.  
   Dudley, Jr., 260.  
   Seth, 149.  
 Casson, Walter, 341.  
 Catling, Lieut., 64.  
 Ceders, The, 265, 266.  
 Chaffee, 261, 360.  
 Chambly, 136, 144, 145, 146, 150, 156,  
   158, 161, 169, 171, 172, 244, 245,  
   246, 252, 261, 267.  
 Chandler, John, 257.  
 Chappel, Comfort, 64.  
   Joshua, 63, 64.  
 Chapin, Capt. Israel, 74.  
 Chapman, Capt., 64, 70, 83.  
 Charles, Daniel, 248.  
   Joseph, 248.  
 Charlestown, 22, 25, 28, 29, 120, 178.  
 Charlestown Road, 14.  
 Chatham, 334.  
 Chelsea, 46, 48, 58, 126, 130.  
 Cheseman, Capt., 258.  
 Cheshire (Shesher), 301, 302.  
 Chester, Capt., 35.  
   Col., 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 188,  
   189, 192.  
   Commandant, 203, 209.  
 Chester, 132.  
 Childs, Capt., 320.  
 Chistester, William, 257, 320.  
 Chrik, 357.  
 Church, Col., 57, 79.  
 Clapp, 328.  
   Mrs., 7.  
   Esther, 6.  
   Samuel, 6.  
 Clark (Clerk), 301.  
   Capt., 23, 66.  
   Col., 186.  
   Lieut., 356.  
   Lieut.-Col., 18.  
   Mrs., 303, 323, 351.  
   Capt. Eathan, 106.  
   Isaac, 256.  
   Serj. James, 259.  
   Thomas, 101.  
 Claverack, 241.  
 Clemmons, 306, 308, 309, 314, 316,  
   317, 319, 320, 321, 322, 325, 326,  
   328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 337,  
   340, 341, 345, 346, 352, 353.  
   John, 336.  
   William, 305, 308, 344.  
 Clift (Cleft), Capt., 63, 70, 83, 102,  
   103, 104.  
 Clinckhill, 253.  
 Cochrun, Capt., 245, 246.  
   Capt. Robert, 242.  
 Cock, Capt., 159.  
 Cogswell, 329, 330.  
 Coit, Capt., 4, 17, 18, 19, 21, 22, 23;  
   25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 34, 36, 42,  
   51, 53, 55, 70, 83, 93.

- Coit, Ann, 6.  
 Daniel, 3, 6.  
 Elizabeth, 6.  
 Esther, 6.  
 John, 3.  
 Joseph, 3.  
 Leonidas, 6.  
 M. E. S., 3.  
 Sarah, 6.  
 Capt. William, 1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11.  
 William, Jr., 6.
- Cokenowago, 244.  
 Colchester, 299, 334.  
 Coleman, 349.  
 Cole, Gideon, 34, 35.  
 Coles, Capt., 308, 309, 336.  
 Coleverson, James, 88.  
 Collin, Lieut., 72.  
 Colwell, 113.  
 Comstock, Theophilus, 257.  
*Congress*, 283, 284.  
 Congress Bridge, 200.  
 Conimicut Point, 369.  
 Conisadoga, 264, 265.  
 Connecticut, 4, 5, 9, 19, 26, 78, 82,  
 136, 153, 158, 162, 164, 165, 170,  
 172, 179, 180, 183, 184, 208, 209,  
 289.  
*Connecticut*, 270, 271, 275, 276.  
 Connecticut River, 5.  
 Converse, Alpheus, 336.  
 Cook, Col., 217, 225.  
 Ebenezer, 185.  
 Cooper, Levi, 214, 220.  
 Mary A., 180.  
 Samuel, 258.  
 Thomas, 220.  
 Coottins Manor, 307.  
 Cornwall, 223.  
 Cory, Josiah, 101.  
 Cotes, Ben., 335.  
 Eliphalet, 335.  
 Jeans, 317, 351.  
 Cotton, Capt., 19.  
 Col., 56, 72, 78, 81.  
 Couch, 341, 342, 344, 345, 346, 353.  
 Simon, 343.  
 "Tomme," 344.  
 Courtland, Col., 214.  
 Dr., 214.  
 Courtland Manor, 310, 312.  
 Coventry, 119, 336, 359.  
 Covert, 266.  
 Charles, 263.  
 Cowass, 250.  
 Criger, 290.  
 Cristy, Col., 253.
- Croo, Elius, 255.  
 Croston, Ens., 59.  
 William, 36.  
 Crown Point, 139, 140, 242, 248, 250,  
 253, 257, 267, 270, 274, 281, 284,  
 286, 287, 289.  
 Crumpond, 307, 314, 320.  
 Cumberland Head, 243, 274, 279,  
 280, 281.  
 Cummins, Lieut., 251.  
 Cumpo, 305, 310, 346.  
 Cupbaidge, Lieut. George, 155.  
 Curtin, Maj., 13.  
 Curtice, Serg., 186.  
 Cushing, Col., 77.  
 Cutler, 335.  
 Danbury, 299, 300, 303, 304, 305, 306,  
 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313,  
 314, 316, 319, 320, 328, 329, 330,  
 336, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343,  
 344, 345, 346, 348, 351, 352, 353,  
 354, 357.  
 Danbury Island, 332.  
 Dane, Levi, 258.  
 Danielson, 73.  
 Col., 56, 70, 72, 81, 88.  
 Dapless, Nicholas, 263.  
 Darrow, Lieut., 63, 68, 84, 88.  
 Christopher, 89.  
 Davenport, 208.  
 Mrs., 208.  
 Davis, James, 257.  
 John, 59.  
 Julius, 260.  
 Lieut. Reuben, 74.  
 Day, Adj., 89.  
 Dayton, Jonathan, 220.  
 Deane, Silas, 354.  
 Decatur, Com., 6.  
 Dedham, 119.  
 Deer Hill, 358.  
 Deerfield, 292.  
*Defence*, 5.  
 Deming, "Jno.," 257.  
 Demmon, 349.  
 Demontiyny, 264.  
 Denison's Bridge, 334.  
 Despard, Lieut. John, 155.  
 Devons, 14.  
 Dewey (Deue), 241.  
 Dewolf, 316, 331, 337.  
 Dibble, 316, 348.  
 Joseph, 328.  
 Dickinson, 182.  
 Dilivar, 313.  
 Capt., 310, 313.  
 Samuel, 311.

- Dimon, Capt., 150.  
 Dinsmore, Lieut. Bracket, 14.  
 Dobbs Ferry, 199, 208, 209, 211.  
 Dod, John, 358.  
 Dogg (Dodge ?), Nathan, 73.  
 Doolittle, 307.  
     Capt., 307, 312.  
     Col., 14, 56.  
     Lient., 301.  
 Dorchester, 67, 86, 103, 106.  
 Dorince, 83.  
 Dote, 73, 83.  
 Douglas, 70, 81.  
     Brig.-Gen., 237.  
     Col., 105, 179, 180, 181, 182, 184,  
     185, 188, 189, 190, 191, 207.  
     Com., 156.  
     Maj., 143.  
*Douglas*, 156.  
 Drake, Capt., 311.  
 Draper, Thomas, 91.  
 Dresser, 336, 359.  
 Dudley, Edward, 36.  
 Duffee, Lieut. William, 155.  
 Duggan, Capt., 145.  
 Dulhantly, Lieut. Lawrence, 155.  
 Dundee, Capt. Peter, 155.  
 Dunly, Thomas, 40.  
 Dunmore, Lord, 178.  
 Dupe, Simeon, 260.  
 Durgee, Col., 197.  
 Durham, 301.  
 Durkey, Maj., 21.  
 Dyer, Solomon, 268.  
 Eager, Col., 65.  
 Earls, Jacob, wid. of, 335.  
 Eason, Col., 158, 160, 167.  
 East Chester, 200, 213.  
 East Haddam, 101, 300.  
 East Hartford, 101.  
 East River, 189, 192, 193, 198.  
 Eastman, Peter, 220.  
 England, 152.  
 Edmunds, Lieut., 64, 68, 70, 83, 110.  
 E[ ]rs. Maj., 257.  
 Eldridge, Lieut., 63, 70, 73, 82, 83,  
     84, 88.  
 Ellier, Amab, 263.  
 Ellis, Lieut. Amos, 74.  
 Elmor, Maj., 252.  
 Elwell, 338.  
 Ely, 90.  
     Capt., 65, 84, 89, 109.  
     Lient., 68.  
 England, 152.  
 Eno (Enough), 217.  
*Enterprise*, 146, 152, 242, 270, 271,  
     275, 276.  
 Evens, 313.  
 Evarts, Capt. Joel, 258.  
 Ezekiel, Capt., 354.  
 Fairfield, 319, 323, 340, 341, 342, 344,  
     350, 352, 354.  
 Fall Bay, 272.  
 Fall Harbour, 272.  
 Fall River, 365.  
 Fargo, 73, 83.  
     Moses, 9.  
 Farmington, 3, 113, 223, 239, 241,  
     308, 309, 336, 359.  
 Farnum, Joseph, 365.  
     Noah, 336, 360, 361, 364.  
     S., 362.  
 Fay, Capt. Josiah, 74.  
 Febiger, 18, 22.  
 Fellows, Col., 56, 72, 86, 88.  
     Gen., 201, 220, 229.  
 Fenner, 363.  
 Ferris, 247, 250.  
 Figment Point, 109.  
 Fisher, Eleazer, 260.  
 Fisher's Island, 115, 117.  
 Fishkill, 338, 345.  
 Fisk, Ens., 162.  
 Finne, Col., 288.  
 Flatbush, 186, 237.  
 Flats, 224.  
 Flower, Serj. Cornelius, 260, 287,  
     295.  
 Fobes, Simeon, 359.  
 Ford, Isaac, 182.  
 Forman, Thomas, 258.  
 Fort Edward, 139, 260.  
 Fort George, 241, 253, 260, 267.  
 Fort Independence, 213, 214.  
 Fort Lee, 210, 211, 212.  
 Fort Miller, 253.  
 Fort Montgomery, 329.  
 Fort Schuyler, 236.  
 Fort Washington, 180, 181, 199, 204,  
     205, 207, 208, 210, 211, 357.  
 Foster, Capt., 59.  
     Dr., 71.  
     Lient., 19.  
     James, 34, 35, 71.  
 Four Brothers, 243, 247, 250, 273,  
     277.  
 Fox, 25, 29, 46, 53, 56.  
     Lient., 276, 280, 281.  
     Allen, 257.  
     Ansel, 279.  
     Lient. Jacob, 283.

- France, 354.  
 Frances, Capt., 19.  
 Frasier, 228.  
   Capt., 166.  
 Frederixburg, 319, 338.  
 Freeman, 88.  
   Lieut. John, 155.  
   Thomas, 88, 89.  
 Freetown, 365.  
 French, Ichabod, 257.  
 Fresh Pond, 33.  
 Frog's Neck, 217.  
 Frog's Point, 199, 200, 201.  
 Frost, 260, 261.  
 Frothingham, 37, 45.  
 Fry, Col., 13, 19, 23, 26, 57.  
 Fuer, Corp. Bonvan, 263.  
   Serg. Bonvan, 263.  
 Gage, Gen., 4, 97, 108, 152.  
 Gager, 14.  
 Gale, Capt., 63, 64, 82, 84, 89, 101.  
   William, 104.  
   William W., 84, 89.  
 Gallup, Lieut., 72, 81, 88.  
 Gardiner, Capt., 75.  
   Col., 19, 25, 32, 41, 57.  
   Capt. Christopher, 79.  
 Gates, 81.  
   Gen., 229, 230.  
   Maj.-Gen., 233, 234, 235.  
   Brig.-Gen. Horatio, 42.  
 Gay, Col., 179.  
 George, King, 5.  
 George's Tavern, 102.  
 Gerish, 22.  
   Col., 17, 25, 27, 41, 57, 58.  
 Gerry, Col., 30.  
 Gibbs, 27, 28, 30, 52, 55, 61.  
   Moore, 257.  
 Gilbert, Lieut., 213.  
   John, 220.  
 Gillet (Jillet), 354, 356, 358.  
   Adna, 353.  
   Lemuel, 257.  
 Gilliland, 248, 250.  
 Gilliland's Creek, 253, 271, 273, 284.  
 Glasgow, 132.  
 Gloucester, 3.  
 Glover, 25, 71.  
   Col., 25, 26, 33, 41, 44, 49, 54, 57, 71, 79.  
   Commedant, 209.  
   Lieut.-Col., 29.  
 Gognoug, Lieut., 19.  
 Gonsavort, Maj., 258.  
 Goodrich, Lieut. Silas, 74.  
 Goodwin, Capt., 156.  
 Goodwin, James J., 136.  
   Solomon, 257.  
 Goodyear, John, 184.  
 Gordon, Capt. Andrew, 155.  
 Gorum, Isaac, 340.  
 Goshen, 223.  
 Governor's Island, 180, 183, 184, 185, 187, 188, 189, 193.  
 Grajo, Mary, 169.  
 Grand Isle, 249, 252, 261.  
 Grant, Capt., 270.  
 Graton, 288.  
   Col., 286.  
 Gray, 260.  
 Great Britain, 152, 197, 233, 235, 241.  
 Great Swamp, 223.  
 Green, 16, 26, 27.  
   Brig.-Gen., 57.  
   Capt., 293.  
   Col., 13.  
   Gen., 60.  
 Green Woods, 232.  
 Greenbush, 224, 232, 241, 253, 260.  
 Greenfield, 340, 342, 343.  
 Green's Farms, 340, 344.  
 Gridley, Capt., 35.  
   Col., 35, 36, 40, 41, 43, 48, 49, 59, 71.  
   Isaiah, 260.  
 Griffin, Capt., 33.  
 Grigs, 306.  
 Grinman, Samson, 258.  
 Grinnel, 324, 329, 330, 331, 337.  
   Capt., 310, 353, 354.  
 Griswold, Gov., 118.  
 Grog Harbour, 250.  
 Guire, 342, 343, 345, 346.  
   Stephen, 340.  
 Gurdon, Ens. James, 155.  
 Gwyn's Island, 178.  
 Haddam, 182, 300, 301.  
 Hadley, 132.  
 Hadlyme, 113.  
 Half-a-brook, 253.  
 Half Moon, 139, 224, 241.  
 Halis, 67.  
 Hall, 329, 330.  
   Ens., 64, 73.  
   Lieut. Aseph, 258.  
   Eliab, 180.  
   Lieut. Noah, 74.  
 Hallam, 65, 90.  
 Hamer, Lieut., 156.  
 Hamilton, Brig.-Gen., 236.  
 Hampton, 334.  
*Handcock*, 146.  
 Hanford, 343, 346.

- Hanford, Joseph, 342.  
 Hardy, 19, 23, 26, 27, 29, 44, 49, 54.  
 Harlem, 189, 192, 193, 196, 198, 210, 237.  
 Harris, 260.  
 Harrison, Lieut., 156.  
     Jacob, 248.  
*Harrison*, 4, 93.  
 Hart, Col., 194.  
     Peleg, 291.  
 Hartford, 113, 133, 136, 232, 241, 299, 308, 330, 336, 358, 359.  
 Harvard College, 58, 67.  
 Harwinton, 308, 309, 336.  
 Haskel (Harskel, Horskel), 81, 299, 300, 303, 305, 311, 313, 315, 335.  
     Capt., 304, 305, 310.  
 Hawkins, Charles, 364.  
 Hawley, 339, 340.  
     Joseph, 258.  
 Hay, Lieut. Alexander, 155.  
 Hayden, Serg., 256.  
     Uriah, 5.  
 Hazen, Serg., 258.  
 Heath, Col., 68, 253.  
     Brig.-Gen., 57.  
     Gen., 57, 189, 208.  
 Heaton, Calvin, 220.  
 Hebron, 136.  
 Hellgate, 191, 192, 193.  
 Henshaw, Col., 13.  
 Herrick, 304, 305, 306, 310, 311, 313, 315, 317, 318, 319, 323, 324, 325, 327, 328, 330, 332, 333, 334, 337, 347, 348, 356, 357, 359.  
     Stephen, 299, 300, 310, 355.  
 Hesketh, Capt. Thomas, 155.  
 Hezekiah, 354.  
 Hibbard, Adj. Thomas, 294.  
 Higgins, Capt., 182.  
 Highlands, 178.  
 Highlanders' Bonnet, 270, 271.  
 Hill, 81.  
     Jared, 220.  
 Hinman, Col., 72, 252.  
     Benjamin, 259.  
     Col. Benjamin, 253, 254, 255, 256.  
 Hinsborough, 261.  
 Hitchcock, 308.  
     Col., 57, 75.  
     Jacob, 220.  
 Hobby, Maj., 141.  
 Hodge, Ens., 250.  
 Holden, 17, 22.  
     Col., 14.  
 Holmes, Col., 85.  
     Lieut., 184.
- Honee, widow, 253.  
 Hooker, Mehitable, 3.  
 Hopkins, Daniel, 105.  
     William, 105.  
 Horseneck, 213, 218, 219, 305, 328.  
 Hosmer, Corp. Elisha, 260.  
     Prentice, 242, 248, 251.  
     Simeon, 242, 251.  
 Hough, Serg. Phinehas, 180.  
 Howe, Gen., 200, 206, 217, 233.  
     Lord, 177, 178, 180.  
     Lord Viscount, 179.  
     Sir William, 235.  
 Howland's Ferry, 365.  
 Hoyt, 314, 319, 320, 338, 351, 358.  
     Capt., 310, 311, 315, 318, 328, 329, 330, 332, 345, 346, 348, 350, 351, 353, 356, 358.  
     Agur, 349.  
     Amos, 315, 356.  
     C., 357.  
     Comfort, 303, 326, 352.  
 Hoyt Hill, 315, 318, 319, 320, 321, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 329, 330, 331, 332, 337, 339, 343, 347, 353.  
 Hubbard, 288, 292.  
 Hubbel, 306, 328.  
 Hudson River, 180.  
 Huet, 62.  
     Lieut., 63, 88.  
 Hughes, Lieut. Charles, 155.  
 Hunt, 19.  
 Huntins, 319.  
 Huntington, 185.  
     Col., 186.  
 Hurd, Gen., 181.  
 Hurlburt, Levi, 255.  
 Hutchison, Col., 14.  
     Lieut.-Col., 22.  
 Hyde, Lieut., 19, 65.  
 Inman, 14.  
 Ireland, 179.  
 Irish, Benjamin, 104.  
 Isham, Capt., 182.  
 Isle Anon, 267, 277.  
 Isle au Noix, 140, 141, 142, 144, 252, 282.  
 Isle Bellchore, 280.  
 Isle of Mott, 139, 249, 274, 276, 279.  
 Israel, 335.  
 Ives, Abraham, 179.  
     Stephen, 220.  
 Jack, 260, 276.  
 Jackson, 260, 335.  
     Maj., 16, 19, 24.  
 Jacobs, Maj., 81.  
     Ezekiel, 220.

- Jacobs, Solomon, 220.  
*Jersey*, 275, 276.  
 Jesse, 335, 336, 361, 365, 366, 367, 368.  
 Jinnings, Joshua, 343.  
 Jizzup, Dr., 342, 346.  
 John, 335, 336, 338, 361, 362, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368.  
 Johannott, Col., 51, 55.  
   Maj., 26, 27.  
 Johnson, 147.  
   " Gy," 248.  
 Johnston, 316.  
   Benjamin, 317.  
 Johnston, 119.  
 Jonce, 241.  
 Jones, Dea., 87.  
   Lieut.-Col., 16.  
 Joslen, 330.  
   Jesse, 336, 360.  
   John, 344, 361.  
   Joseph, Jr., 297, 330, 361.  
 Judd, 244.  
 Keeck, Philip, 312.  
 Keeney, Alexander, 89.  
 Kegwin, Thomas, 104.  
 Kellogg, Eldad, 260.  
 Killingly, 181, 299, 313, 334, 359, 360, 369.  
 Kimball, 335.  
   Lieut., 264.  
   Jesse, 261.  
   Com. Jesse, 294, 295, 296.  
   Lieut. Jesse, 262.  
 Kinner, Capt. Francis, 155.  
 Kinder Hook (Canter Hook), 223, 224, 232.  
 King's Bridge, 180, 181, 189, 193, 199, 200, 203, 209.  
 King's Ferry, 211, 312.  
 King's Street, 217, 328.  
 Kingsbury, 139.  
 Kingsbury, 241.  
 Knap, 357.  
   Dea, 324, 357.  
   Timothy, 258.  
 Kory, Josiah, 101.  
 Kotton, Capt., 19.  
 Keyes, Lieut., 19.  
 Labonee, Sineyer, 265.  
 La Corn, St. Luke, 166.  
 Lake, 315.  
 Lake Champlain, 202, 261.  
 Lake Erie, 6.  
 Lake George, 139, 234, 267.  
*Lake Monsier*, 252.  
 Lamb, Capt., 160, 161.  
 Lamonte, Ellinci, 263.  
 Lase's Camp, 291.  
 Lashene, 264, 265, 266.  
 Lasher, Col., 185.  
 Latham, Ens., 64, 70, 81, 88, 90.  
   Lieut., 63.  
 Lathrop, 81.  
   Capt. Daniel, 74.  
 Latimer, Ens., 63, 64, 84.  
 Lawrence, 260.  
 Leammons (see Scammons).  
 Learned (Lernod), 68.  
   Col., 56, 72, 80.  
 Leason, Capt., 19.  
 Lebanon, 5, 287, 299.  
 Lechmere's Point, 26, 27, 30, 36, 42, 51, 55, 58, 127.  
 Ledyard, John, 260, 265.  
 Lee, 62, 360.  
   Capt., 277.  
   Gen., 33, 58, 98, 128, 129, 133, 134, 178, 203, 209, 220.  
   Lieut., 63.  
   Maj., 49, 54.  
   Maj.-Gen., 50, 57.  
   Maj.-Gen. Charles, 31.  
*Lee*, 62, 360.  
 Leeds, Thomas, 63.  
 Legger, John, 242, 245, 246, 247, 248.  
 Leonard, John, 258.  
 Le Point a Clare, 264.  
 Leponess, Peter, 263.  
 LePraire, 145, 146, 148, 162, 163, 165, 168, 172, 266, 278.  
 Lester, 131.  
 Let, Ens., 65.  
 Leues, Dr., 251.  
 Levve, Joseph, 263.  
 Leveete, Lieut. Francis, 261.  
 Lexington, 3, 123.  
*Liberty*, 146, 243, 269, 270, 274, 275, 276, 279, 281, 283.  
 Light House Island, 78.  
 Lillington, 7.  
   Col. Alexander, 6.  
   George, 6.  
 Lilly, John, 178.  
 Lincoln, Gen., 201, 209, 215, 229.  
 Litchfield, 113, 223, 308, 309, 329, 330, 336.  
 Little (Littel), Col., 25, 60, 68.  
   Jesse, 315.  
 Livingston, 143, 166, 241.  
   Capt. John, 155.  
 Lockwood, Joseph, 305, 316.  
 London, 6.  
 London's Ferry, 224.



- Lonetown, 340.  
 Long Island, 102, 184, 185, 186, 187,  
 188, 190, 193, 217, 237, 356.  
 Long Point, 97, 105.  
 Longuiel, 146, 150, 171, 172, 261.  
 Loomis, 241.  
 Loudon, 132.  
 Louis Phillippe, 6.  
 Lovel, 199.  
 Loyd, 323, 324, 328, 332, 333, 337,  
 350, 358.  
 Lyman, 98.  
     Simeon, 111.  
 Lyme, 9, 113, 117, 118.  
 Lyon, 217.  
     Capt., 258.  
     Joseph, 339.  
     Josiah, 338.  
 McCan (McCain), Daniel, 64, 89.  
 McCarty, 256.  
 McCleugh, 156.  
 McCoy, Capt. English, 156.  
 McDaniel, James, 71.  
 McDonald, Lieut. Danold, 155.  
 McDougal, Col., 184, 250, 258, 259.  
     Gen., 200, 209.  
     Lieut., 258.  
 McFaist, Alexander, 258.  
 McGregor, Lieut., 65.  
     Lieut. John, 74.  
 McLean, 324, 330.  
     John, 303, 327, 332, 333.  
     Pol., 333.  
 McLoraw, Serg., 278, 279.  
 McNeel, 241.  
 Macpherson, Aidecamp John, 259.  
 Maicoe, Daniel, 341.  
 Malden, 32, 58.  
 Mallate, 264.  
 Mand, 110.  
 Mansfield, 336.  
     Col., 15, 18, 22, 25, 56.  
 Marlborough (Morlbury), 131.  
 Maroneck, 217, 219.  
 Marss, Patrick, 257.  
 Marsdon, 17, 21, 24.  
 Marsh, John, 334, 335, 360.  
 Martin, Col., 186.  
 Marven, 305, 306, 338.  
     Mathew, 304, 337.  
 Maryland, 181.  
 Massachusetts, 36, 43, 45, 52, 56, 57,  
 73, 77, 179, 180, 181, 199, 209,  
 210, 233, 234, 235.  
 Mead, Capt., 141, 149.  
 Medford, 28, 58.  
 Medcalf, 247, 248, 249.  
 Medcalf's Creek, 249.  
 Medway, 29.  
 Meek, Josiah, 258.  
 Mekenster, 241.  
 Melally, Lieut., 5.  
 Melvill, 70.  
 Mendham, 103.  
 Menotomy (see Notomy).  
 Mercer, Gen., 187.  
 Meriden, 333.  
 Merrill, Capt., 319, 338.  
     Dr. Hezekiah, 241.  
     Titus, 260.  
 Mesesque Bay, 249.  
 Mesesque Creek, 247.  
 Messinger, Uriah, 258.  
 Middlesex, 304, 305, 328, 337.  
 Middletown, 113, 221, 223, 237, 301,  
 334.  
 Miffin, Gen., 189.  
     Aidecamp Thomas, 31.  
 Mighels, Thomas, 335.  
 Mildes Bridge, 365.  
 Miller, 253.  
     Maj., 13.  
 Mills, 223.  
     Lieut. John, 260.  
 Miner, 261.  
 Minnar, 247, 248, 261.  
     Capt., 244, 245.  
 Minneere, 252.  
 Minns, William, 78.  
 Mirey Brook, 321, 325.  
 Mystic, 122, 123.  
 Mitchell, Maj., 80.  
 Mofit, Caleb, 312.  
 Mohawk River, 248.  
 Montague, 16, 18, 23.  
 Montessor's Island, 192, 193, 198.  
 Montgomery, 136.  
     Gen., 150, 151, 165, 166, 172, 259.  
 Montreal, 136, 146, 147, 148, 153, 159,  
 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 168,  
 172, 226, 244, 261, 265, 266, 267.  
 Moodus, 300.  
 Moore, 260, 285.  
     Ebenezer, 343.  
 Moore's Creek, 6.  
 Morgan, 62, 97, 324, 332, 353.  
     Capt., 305, 316, 317, 318, 319, 327,  
     334, 340, 350, 352.  
     Col., 231.  
     Ens., 63, 64.  
     Ens. Nathaniel, 99.  
 Morris, 353.  
     Sam., 323.  
 Morrison, 319.

- Morrison, William, 169.  
 Morrissania, 197.  
 Morton Peris, 77.  
 Moses, 302.  
 Motiye, Francie, 263.  
 Mott, 314.  
     Capt., 101, 150, 257, 259.  
     Corp. Adam, 257.  
 Mould, Hugh, 3.  
 Moulton, Lieut.-Col., 17.  
     Lieut. William, 260.  
 Mount Tom, 308, 309, 329.  
 Mowry, Col., 369.  
     Judge, 361, 363, 365, 369.  
     Mrs., 364.  
     Job, 363.  
     Jude, 360.  
     William, 321, 338, 359, 369.  
 Mun, John, 302.  
 Mungor, Jerael, 360.  
 Munkton, 261.  
 Munson, 305.  
     Ebenezer, 303.  
 Munyan, Joseph, 334, 335.  
 Murdock, 218.  
     Frances, 6.  
     Rev. Jonathan, 6.  
 Murfee, Dr. Morrison, 359.  
 Murray, 35.  
     Clark, 257.  
     Joseph, 263, 360.  
 Murrayfield, 132.  
 Mystic, 122, 123.  
 Narrows, 179, 180, 181, 182, 184, 185.  
 Nelson, 260, 261.  
 Nevins, 73, 82.  
     Ens., 84.  
 New Brunswick, 212.  
 New City, 253.  
 New England, 5, 150, 162, 177.  
 New Glasgow, 132.  
 New Hampshire, 38, 50, 52, 56, 59.  
 New Hartford, 241, 260.  
 New Haven, 213, 219, 261, 355.  
*New Haven*, 270, 275, 276.  
 New Jersey, 181, 186, 200, 210, 211,  
     212, 217, 219.  
 New London, 1, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 98, 101,  
     104, 113, 115, 116, 117, 119, 133.  
 New Marlborough, 132.  
 New Milford, 308, 309, 310, 329, 330,  
     336.  
 New Rochel, 201, 213, 217.  
 New York, 5, 6, 7, 136, 140, 150, 159,  
     160, 162, 172, 175, 179, 180, 185,  
     186, 187, 189, 197, 198, 204, 207,  
     217, 235, 237, 257, 259, 286, 287,  
     305, 311.  
*New York*, 279, 280.  
 Newall, Capt., 19.  
 Newbury, 329.  
 Newfields, 223.  
 Newman, Samuel, 316.  
 Newmarch, Capt. Timothy, 155.  
 Newport, 217, 366.  
 Newton (New Town), 186, 192, 193,  
     194, 303, 313, 326, 331, 332, 333,  
     351, 359.  
 Nichols, 338.  
     Ens., 259.  
 Nixon, Col., 14, 15, 17, 22, 25, 33, 35,  
     45, 56, 59, 62, 71.  
     Gen., 209.  
     Lieut.-Col., 21, 24.  
     Col. John, 51, 52.  
 Nobletown, 223, 232, 241, 253, 260.  
 Norfolk, 260, 340.  
 North Carolina, 6, 7.  
 North Casteel, 328.  
 North Fairfield, 340.  
 North Haven, 136, 219, 220.  
 North Providence, 369.  
 North River, 179, 180, 181, 182, 198,  
     199, 201, 208, 210, 214, 237, 310,  
     312, 313, 330, 349.  
 Northam, Capt., 320.  
 Northampton, 132.  
 Northbury, 131.  
 Northington, 251.  
 Norton, Capt., 66.  
 Notomy, 123, 125, 126.  
 Norwalk, 304, 306, 328, 337, 338, 340,  
     341, 343.  
 Norwich, 4, 119, 316, 334.  
 Norwich Landing, 119.  
 Nouland, Moses, 314.  
 Oarly, David, 344.  
 Oblong, 314, 338.  
 Olcott, 359.  
 Oliver, Lieut.-Gov., 66.  
*Oliver Cromwell*, 5.  
 Olmstead, 300.  
 Onion River, 250, 251, 261.  
 Only, Henrite, 363.  
 Osborn, 347, 355.  
 Osgood, 14.  
     Samuel, 54.  
     Maj. Samuel, 15, 16.  
 Otis, 132.  
 Otter Creek, 261, 268, 271.  
 Palfrey, Capt. William, 50.  
 Palmer, 73.  
     Benjamin, 257.  
 Park, Lieut.-Col., 18.  
 Parker, 322.  
     Capt., 59, 88, 314.

- Parker, Lieut.-Col., 16.  
   Capt. Oliver, 79.  
 Parmeley, Lieut., 248.  
 Parrish, John, 299.  
 Parsons (Persons), 250, 319.  
   Col., 56, 62, 68, 70, 72, 84, 88, 259.  
   Gen., 187, 207, 208, 209, 219.  
   Col. Samuel Holden, 4, 9.  
 Pason, 247.  
 Patten (see also Pattors), William,  
   39, 43.  
 Patterson (Pattison), Col., 16, 48,  
   57, 58, 147, 288.  
   William, 257.  
 Pattors, William, 34, 35.  
 Paul's Bay, 271.  
 Pautucket, 119, 365, 369.  
 Payn, 269.  
 Peacock, Lieut. George, 155.  
 Pearce, 360.  
 Pease, 132.  
   William, 248.  
 Peck, 327.  
   Dr., 321.  
 Peekskill, 178, 208, 209, 303, 307, 310,  
   311, 312, 314, 320, 322, 323, 328,  
   329, 332.  
 Pelett, P., 262.  
 Pen Brook, 322.  
 Perkins, 73.  
   Capt., 71.  
 Perry, Com. O. H., 6.  
   William, 258.  
 Phelps, Hezekiah, 258.  
 Philadelphia, 178.  
*Philadelphia*, 269, 270, 275, 276.  
 Phillips, 113, 209, 215, 308, 309.  
   Maj.-Gen., 236.  
 Phillips, Presink, 314.  
 Phillipsburg, 201.  
 Phinnie, Col., 57, 68.  
*Phoenix*, 183.  
 Pierpont, Thomas, 220.  
 Pine Bluff, Ark., 6.  
 Pine Swamp, 334.  
 Pitkin, Col., 73, 74.  
 Pittsfield, 242.  
 Plainfield, 119.  
 Plat, 98, 109.  
   Ens., 72, 90, 120.  
 Plowed Hill, 130, 131.  
 Plummer, John, 361.  
 Point Afaer, 278.  
 Point Pleasant, 139.  
 Polle, Drum Maj., 97, 108.  
 Poller, George, 105.  
 Polock, 334.  
 Pomfret, 299, 336, 359.  
 Pompilly, G., 121.  
 Poor, Col., 56, 288.  
   Maj., 16, 18, 22, 30, 53.  
 Pope, Lieut., 74.  
 Porter, 113, 288.  
   Col., 13.  
   Lieut., 19.  
   Serg., 115.  
   Maj., 194.  
   John, 344.  
 Portsmouth, 369.  
 Potter, 247, 249.  
 Pound Ridge, 305, 316.  
 Powderhorn Hill, 46.  
 Powel, 261.  
 Powlis Hook, 197, 200.  
 Prentiss (Prentice), Maj., 70, 78, 84.  
   Capt. John, 5.  
   Sarah, 5.  
 Prescott, 24.  
   Col., 19, 26, 27, 28, 44, 51, 57, 59,  
   66, 79.  
   Gen., 166.  
   Lieut.-Col., 16.  
   Lieut.-Col. James, 71.  
   Col. William, 24, 43, 44.  
 Preston, Maj. Charles, 152, 154, 155.  
 Primmer, Capt., 279, 281.  
 Prospect Hill, 25, 32, 38, 41, 57, 60,  
   125, 130.  
 Providence, 4, 97, 106, 119, 179, 180,  
   360, 363, 369.  
*Providence*, 267, 270, 275, 276, 281.  
 Pudding Point, 46.  
 Putnam, 15, 18, 23.  
   Col., 74.  
   Gen., 20, 22, 23, 35, 52, 57, 66, 71,  
   91, 130, 189.  
   Lieut.-Col., 85.  
   Maj., 16, 18.  
   Maj.-Gen., 56, 57.  
   Israel, 26.  
   Capt. Israel, 56.  
   Maj.-Gen. Israel, 31.  
 Putnam Point, 285.  
 Quebec, 136, 226.  
 Quechetes, Jacob, 248.  
 Rand, Dr., 33.  
 Ransley, Col., 260.  
 Raumog (Rawmoge), 308, 329.  
 Ray, Levi, 220.  
 Raymond, 90.  
   Lieut., 64, 68, 90.  
   Maj., 13.  
   Seth, 276.  
 Read's Creek, 67.

- Red Hook, 187, 188, 189.  
 Redding, 304, 329, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 344, 345, 346, 348, 351, 352, 354, 356.  
 Reed (Read), 81, 250.  
   Col., 56, 72, 73, 85, 288.  
   Isaac, 347.  
   Col. James, 56.  
   Joseph, 31.  
 Rehoboth, 365.  
*Revenge*, 270, 271, 274, 275, 276, 281.  
 Rhode Island, 57, 79, 98, 117, 365, 366, 369.  
 Richardson, Lieut. William, 155.  
 Ridgebury, 307, 308, 312, 314, 315.  
 Ridgefield, 303, 305, 316, 325, 327, 339, 357.  
 Riedestel, Maj.-Gen., 236.  
 Riley, Lieut., 288.  
 Ripley, 263.  
   Rev. Hezekiah, 341.  
 River Jordan, 332.  
 River Lakale, 282.  
 Robertson (Roberson), 261.  
   Col., 19, 52.  
   Lieut.-Col., 14, 16, 26, 28, 61.  
 Robey, Lieut. William, 260.  
 Robins, Benoni, 102, 104.  
   Cotes, 335.  
 Robinson, 314.  
   John, 299, 303, 305.  
   Moses, 299, 300, 310, 327.  
 Rockwell, 232.  
   Benjamin, 347, 351.  
 Rocky Hill, 113.  
 Roe, David, 353.  
 Rogers, 202, 216, 311.  
   Maj., 197.  
 Rope Ferry, 98, 115, 118.  
*Rose*, 116.  
 Rositer, 70.  
   Lieut., 72, 81, 83.  
 Rough, 307, 310.  
 Rowley, Timothy, 255.  
 Roxbury, 4, 30, 41, 42, 51, 56, 57, 61, 62, 65, 67, 68, 70, 72, 73, 74, 75, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 83, 84, 85, 86, 88, 90, 99, 105, 107, 108, 120, 130.  
*Royal Savage*, 156, 268, 269, 271, 275, 276, 282.  
 Rue, Capt., 269.  
 Russel, Mary, 335, 336.  
 Rust, 359.  
 Rye, 213, 217.  
 Sabbath Day Point, 260.  
 Sage, Col., 181, 185, 188.  
 St. Ann's, 264, 265, 266, 293, 294, 295.  
 St. Antony's Bay, 280.  
 St. John's, 136, 137, 139, 140, 141, 142, 144, 145, 146, 148, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 159, 162, 163, 165, 168, 169, 171, 172, 244, 246, 250, 252, 261, 266, 267, 274, 277, 278, 280, 287.  
 St. Lawrence River, 147, 163.  
 St. Lucia, 6.  
 St. Paul's Island, 163, 165.  
 Salem, 3, 307, 312, 313, 320.  
 Salisbury, 132.  
 Saltonstall, Gen., 209.  
   Gov., 3.  
 Samuel, 313, 315.  
 Sanders, 76.  
 Sandisfield, 132.  
 Sandy Hook, 181.  
 Sanford, 199, 340, 348.  
   Hezekiah, 338, 340, 347, 350, 352.  
   Joseph, 304.  
 Saratoga, 227, 229, 231, 232, 241, 260.  
 Sargent (Sergent), 209.  
   Col., 38, 57.  
   Lieut. Lemuel, 260.  
*Savage*, 270, 282.  
 Saw Pits, 207.  
 Sawyer, Maj., 13.  
 Saybrook, 5.  
 Scammon (Seaman), Capt., 268, 273.  
   Col., 17, 21, 24, 25, 45, 52, 53, 57, 59.  
 Scattacook, 228.  
 Schiler's Island, 273, 274, 281, 284.  
 Schoduck, 241, 253.  
 Schuyler, 136.  
   Gen., 139, 229.  
   Maj.-Gen. Philip, 31.  
*Schuyler*, 146.  
 Scituate, 119.  
 Scotch Bonnet, 268.  
 Scott, 260.  
   Capt., 38.  
   John, 34, 35.  
   Timothy, 257.  
 Scougel, "Jemmy," 355.  
 Seabury, Bishop, 6.  
 Seaman (see Scammon).  
 Sedgwick, Capt., 179, 250, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259.  
   Maj., 290, 291.  
   Benjamin, 241.  
   Ebenezer, 260.  
   Capt. John, 241.

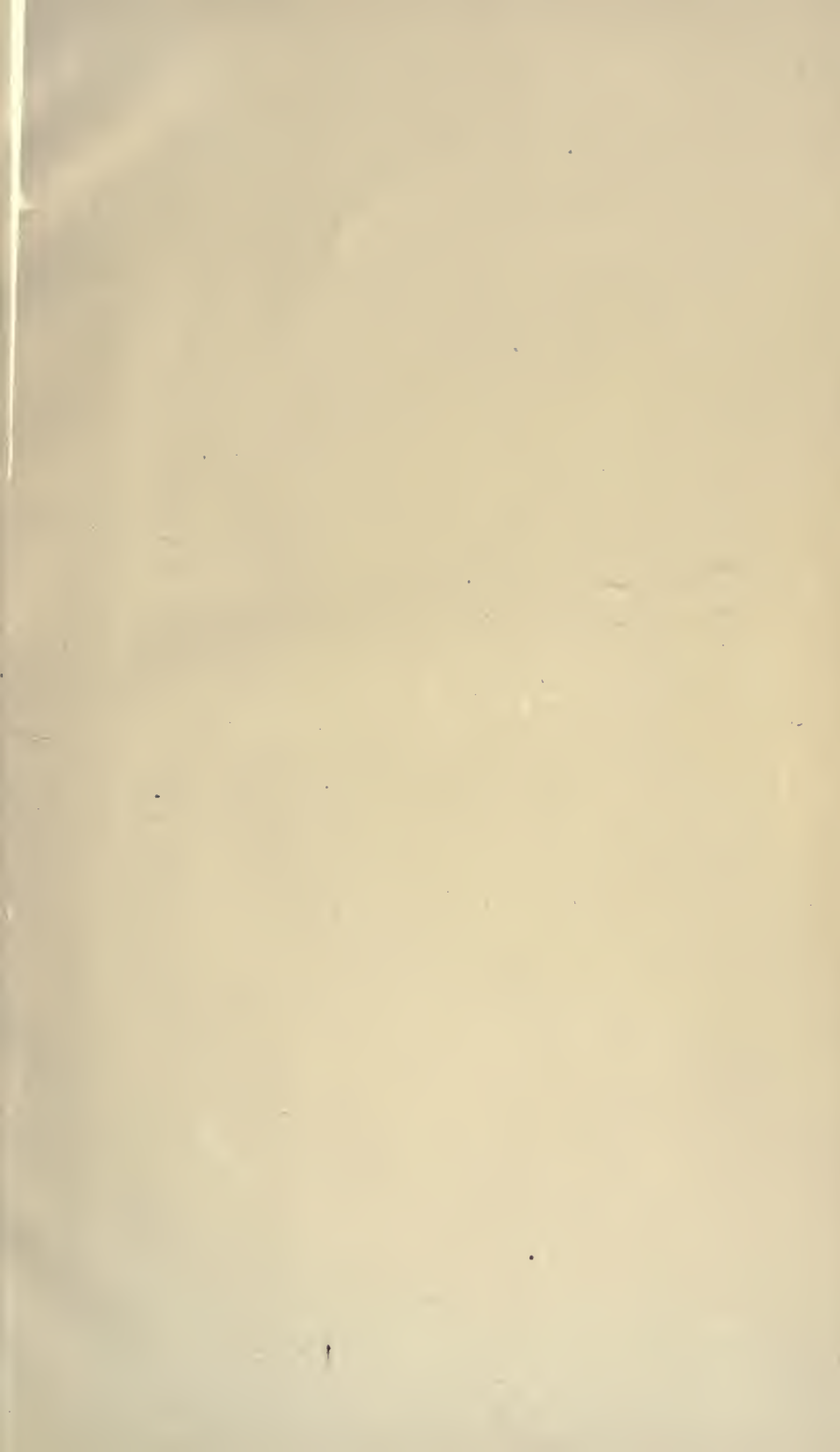
- Selden, Col., 179, 182, 194.  
 Sewel's Point, 41, 58.  
 Seyley, John, 257.  
 Seymour, John, 35.  
 Sha, Timothy, 105.  
 Shailer, Ens., 211.  
 Shannon, 260, 261.  
 Sharon, 111.  
 Sharp, Gy, 253.  
 Shaw, 116.  
 Shed, Thomas, 89.  
 Sheffield, 132, 223, 232, 241, 260.  
 Shelden, 260.  
 Shelter Rock, 319, 324, 332, 357.  
 Shepard, Col., 79.  
   Lieut., 74.  
   Amos, 260, 269.  
 Sherbonoo, "Jno," 263.  
 Sherlon, Peter, 242, 244.  
 Sherman, 208.  
   David, 333.  
 Shirley's Point, 46.  
 Shrewsbury, 131.  
 Shuttleworth, Lieut., 156.  
 Sill, Capt., 64, 70, 83, 84.  
 Silliman, 185.  
   Col., 182, 189, 207.  
 Simmons, Capt., 267, 268, 269, 272  
   273, 274, 276, 277.  
   Col., 292.  
 Simsbury, 232, 253, 308, 328.  
 Skeen, Gov., 199.  
 Skeensborough, 139, 291.  
 Skinner, Lieut., 74.  
 Slate's Ferry, 365.  
 Smith, 335.  
   Dr., 223.  
   Benajah, 258.  
   Clark, 258.  
   J., 363.  
   John, 220.  
   Capt. Martin, 241.  
   Sam., 342.  
   William, 334.  
 Smithfield, 315, 335, 336, 360, 361,  
   360.  
 Sorrell River, 145, 146, 158, 166, 245,  
   261, 267.  
 South Killingly, 297, 299.  
 Southampton, 132.  
 Southbury, 302.  
 Southington, 333, 359.  
 Speight, Brig.-Gen., 236.  
 Spencer, Brig.-Gen., 56.  
   Gen., 56, 72, 73, 90, 189, 191, 201,  
   205, 208, 200.  
   Gen. Nathaniel, 101.  
 Spencer, 131.  
 Sperry, 302.  
   Joseph, 220.  
 Spicer, 81.  
   Capt., 64, 70, 83.  
 Spiror, Capt., 97, 103.  
*Spitfire*, 270, 271, 272, 275, 276.  
 Split Rock, 243, 269, 271, 273.  
 Sprague, Joseph, 365.  
 Spring, 132.  
 Springer, 315.  
 Squantom, 86.  
 Stacy, Maj., 17, 19, 23.  
 Stamford, 303, 304, 305, 328, 337.  
 Stanley, David, 313.  
 Stanton, Capt., 179.  
 Stark, Col., 56, 288.  
 Starr, 310, 324, 357.  
   Capt., 258, 259, 359.  
   Jonathan, 340.  
   Levi, 322.  
   William, 258.  
 Staten Island, 179, 180, 181, 200.  
 Steele, Allen, 242, 251.  
   Eliphaz, 260.  
   Moses, 242, 248.  
   Samuel, 260.  
 Steer, 361.  
 Sterling, 4.  
 Stern, Lieut.-Col., 19.  
 Stevens, Capt., 276.  
   Capt. John, 259, 261.  
   Oliver, 183.  
 Stewart, Capt. Francis, 155.  
   Phineas, 105.  
 Stiles, Capt., 38, 282.  
 Stillwater, 139, 224, 241, 253, 260.  
 Stirling, 208.  
   Gen. Lord, 199, 201.  
   Lord, 186, 202, 208.  
 Stodard, Adj., Luther, 257.  
 Stonington, 97, 105, 116, 117.  
 Stony Hill, 337, 358.  
 Stopford, Maj., 156.  
 Stores, Lieut.-Col., 25.  
 Story, Ens. Solomon, 257.  
 Stout, 261.  
 Strong, Col., 287.  
   Capt. John, 155.  
 Stuart, Capt., 250.  
 Sturøe, David, 342.  
   Seth, 343.  
*Success*, 277.  
 Sudbury, 131.  
 Suffield, 103.  
 Sullivan, Brig.-Gen., 56.  
   Gen., 98, 128, 186, 209.

- Sumner, Capt., 273, 275, 276.  
 Swansey, 365.  
 Sweet, 361.  
 Swogoche, 266.  
 Taft, Silas, 360.  
 Talcott, Col. Matthew, 237.  
 Taylor, 331, 348, 357.  
   Capt., 317, 318, 325, 326, 349, 350,  
   354, 359.  
   Maj., 354, 355.  
   David, 317, 318, 333.  
   Capt. David, 303.  
   Jane, 349, 355.  
   Samuel, 341, 342.  
 Terry, James, 219.  
 Thacher, Capt., 283.  
 Thames River, 6.  
 The Fly, 139.  
 The Jump, 342, 344, 345, 346.  
 Thield, 312.  
   Capt., 320.  
 Thomas, Brig.-Gen., 56.  
   Gen., 56, 62, 68, 72, 79.  
   Ens. Robert, 155.  
 Thompson, Col., 194.  
   Lieut. Edward, 155.  
   Samuel, 104.  
 Thorp, Jacob, 220.  
   Joel, 220.  
   Moses, 220.  
   Samuel, 352.  
 Three Mile Point, 286.  
 Throop, Capt., 291.  
 Tibbels, 314.  
 Ticonderoga, 139, 140, 144, 149, 151,  
   225, 230, 231, 236, 242, 248, 250,  
   251, 253, 258, 259, 260, 261, 267,  
   269, 273, 276, 278, 279, 283, 285,  
   288.  
 Tiffany, 278, 279.  
 Titus, 313.  
 Tivytown, 365.  
 Toaley, Andrew, 65.  
 Tockconnuck Mountain, 253.  
 Todd, Ebenezer, 220.  
   Enos, 220.  
   Gideon, 220.  
   Jesse, 220.  
   Yale, 220.  
 Tommo, 249.  
 Torrington, 113.  
 Town Hill, 132.  
 Trace, Capt., 326.  
 Trask, Capt., 366.  
 Treat, Serg. Oliver, 183.  
 Tripe, Mrs., 365.  
 Trowbridge, 356.  
 Trumbull, Gov., 5, 207.  
 Trumbull, Benjamin, 136, 137, 157,  
   169, 173, 175, 219, 220.  
   John, 67.  
   Joseph, 19.  
   Commis. Gen. Joseph, 74.  
*Trumbull*, 282.  
 Tubbs, Ananias, 280.  
 Tudor, William, 72.  
 Tufts, Nathaniel, 55.  
 Tupper, Maj., 76, 78, 85.  
 Turner, 292.  
   Dr., 322.  
 Turtle Bay, 189, 237.  
 Tuttle, Abel, 220.  
   Caleb, 220.  
   Clement, 220.  
   Jared, 220.  
   Jonathan, 220.  
   Lemuel, 220.  
   Reuben, 220.  
   Solomon, 220.  
   William, 220.  
 Tyler, 45, 51, 54, 185.  
   Lieut.-Col., 63.  
   Daniel, 20, 22, 23.  
 Tyringham, 132.  
 Umpawog, 339, 350.  
 Vandoborough, Col., 338.  
 Varnal, John, 241.  
 Varnum, Col., 57, 79.  
 Venbury, 241.  
 Voluntown, 119.  
 Wade, Ens., 70, 81, 84, 88.  
 Wadsworth, Brigadier, 179, 308.  
   Capt., 319.  
   Col., 183, 308.  
   Gen., 201, 202, 204, 208, 209, 212.  
 Wait, 81.  
 Wakeman, 325, 353.  
   Capt., 352.  
 Waldo, Samuel, 6.  
 Walker, Col., 56, 72, 80, 82, 86, 88.  
 Wallis, 106.  
   Capt., 97, 105.  
 Wallingford, 179, 180, 301.  
 Walpole, 119.  
 Waltham, 131.  
 Ward, 260.  
   Col., 48, 90, 162, 163, 164.  
   Gen., 40, 56, 58, 68, 72, 73, 81, 85,  
   103.  
   Lieut.-Col., 44.  
   Maj.-Gen., 54, 56.  
   Maj.-Gen. Artemus, 31.  
   J., 20.  
   Joseph, 54.  
 Ware, 132.  
 Warner, 16, 345.

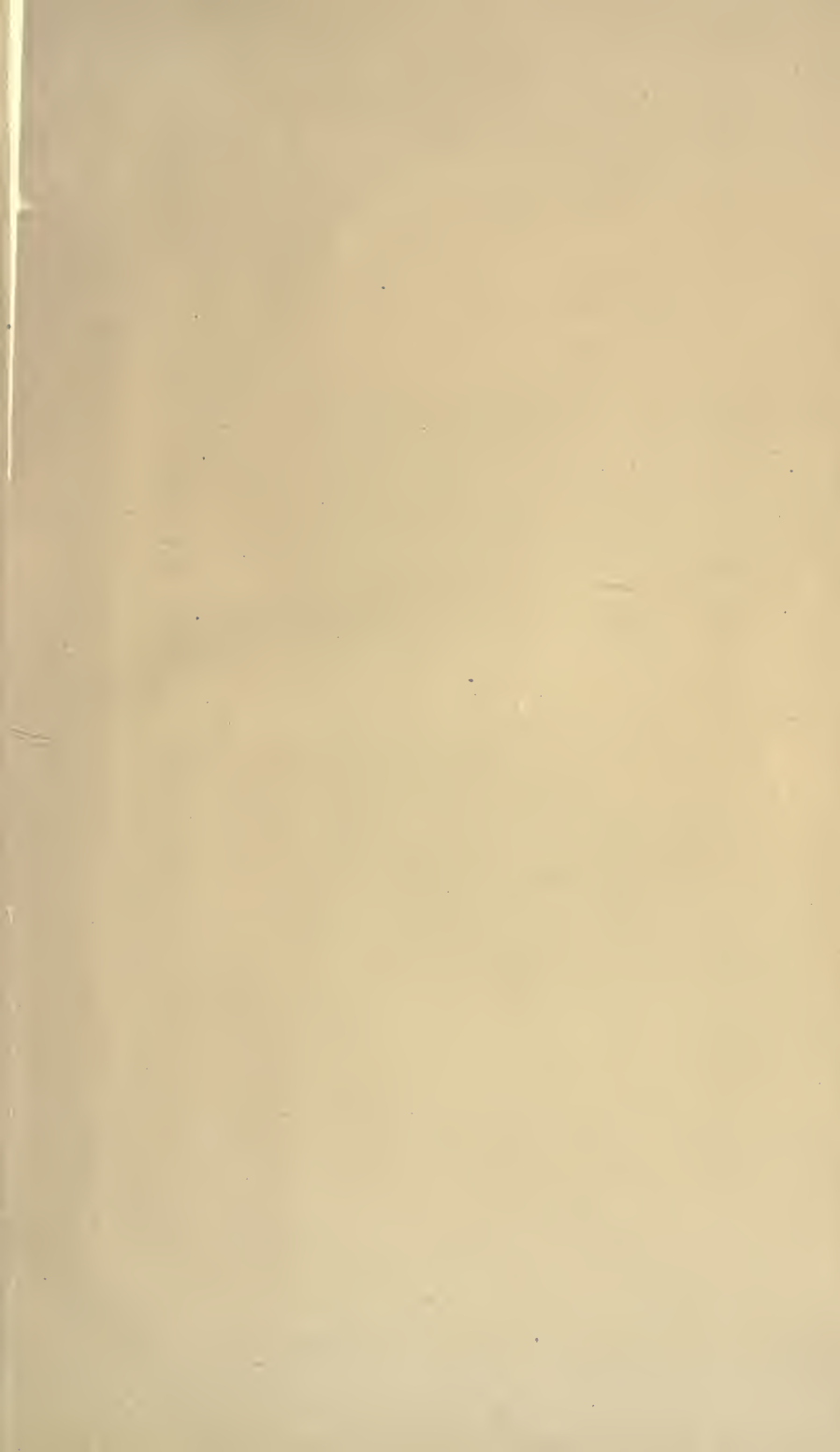
- Warner, Capt., 282.  
   Col., 146, 171.  
   Maj., 171.  
   Jesse, 314.  
 Warren, Maj., 324.  
   James, 77.  
 Warwick Neck, 369.  
 Washington, Gen. George, 4, 30, 34,  
   36, 37, 69, 93, 95, 101, 177, 178,  
   199, 202, 205, 208, 210, 211, 219,  
   226, 310.  
*Washington*, 283.  
 Waterbury, Col., 139, 140, 143, 159,  
   164, 169, 259.  
   Gen., 202, 283.  
 Waterbury, 302, 333, 355, 359.  
 Waterhouse, Lieut., 64, 73.  
 Waterman, 33.  
   Lieut., 19.  
 Watertown, 33, 40, 76, 131.  
 Watson, Capt., 145, 252, 288, 291.  
 Wayn, 293.  
 Webb, Lieut., 19.  
   Lieut. Samuel, 56.  
   Col. Samuel B., 328, 354.  
 Webster, 77.  
   Abraham, 260.  
 Wells, Capt., 73.  
   Ens., 294.  
   Bayze, 239, 241.  
   Ens. Bayze, 259, 260.  
   Serg. Bayze, 257, 258.  
   David, 34, 35, 43.  
   John, Jr., 253.  
   Capt. Levi, 74.  
   Noah, 253.  
   Serg. Paul, 281.  
 Wenscote, 362.  
 West, Gen., 366.  
 West Britain, 223.  
 Westchester, 199, 200, 216, 334.  
 West Hartford, 179, 241, 251, 259.  
 Western, 131.  
 Wethersfield, 349.  
 Weymouth, 102.  
 Whitcomb, Col., 57.  
   Lieut., 278.  
 White (Whight), 253.  
   John, 33.  
 White House, 253, 261, 274.  
 White Plains, 202, 203, 206, 287, 320,  
   327.  
 Whitehall, 139.  
 Whitestone, 192.  
 Whiting, Capt., 91.  
   Col., 216, 217.  
   Lieut.-Col., 16.  
   Benjamin, 67, 71.  
 Whitney, Capt., 241.  
   Serg., 280.  
 Wigglesworth, Com., 277.  
 Wilder, 299, 310, 315.  
   Aaron, 358.  
   Moses, 299, 303, 334.  
 Willcocks, Isaac, 319.  
 Willet, Capt., 150.  
 Williams, 90, 125, 213, 214, 215, 216,  
   354.  
   Capt., 151, 155.  
   Lieut., 64, 70, 90.  
   Andrew, 357.  
   Elijah, 334.  
   Jacob, 258.  
   Jacob, Jr., 258.  
   "Peecke," 249.  
 Willington, Lieut. Edward, 155.  
 Wilmington, 7.  
 Wilson, 299.  
 Wilton, 304, 306, 328, 337, 338.  
 Windham, 299.  
 Windsor, 183.  
 Winslow, William, 71.  
 Winter Hill, 38, 41, 56.  
   Abner, 339.  
 Winter Hill, 38, 41, 56.  
 Wisenfelt, Capt., 258.  
 Wolcott, Gen. Roger, 5.  
 Wolf, 315, 327, 329, 330, 332, 338,  
   353.  
 Wood (Woods), 22.  
   Dr., 347, 355.  
   Maj., 14, 17, 18, 27, 29, 44, 45, 52,  
   55, 61.  
   Luis, 66.  
 Woodbridge, Col., 15, 18, 23, 57.  
 Woodbury, 302, 313, 333, 350, 359.  
 Woodruff, Serg., 248.  
 Wooster, Gen., 136, 150, 159, 161,  
   163, 164, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173,  
   261.  
 Woodward, 241.  
   P. H., 3.  
 Worcester, 71, 76, 131.  
 Wrentham, 119.  
 Wright, 251.  
 Wylls, 260, 261.  
   Brig.-Maj., 194.  
   Col., 185.  
 Wyne, Col., 290.  
 Wynkoop, Com., 269.  
 Yale College, 3, 6, 136.  
*Yankee*, 156.  
 Yarrington, Daniel, 248, 258.  
 Yellow House, 303.  
 York, 276.  
 Young, Capt., 266.













F  
91  
C7  
v.7

Connecticut Historical Soci  
Hartford  
Collections

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

